NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 06730174 1

Weather

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/menofmarkingeorg00nort

Men of Mark in Georgia

A Complete and Elaborate History of the State from its settlement to the present time, chiefly told in biographies and autobiographies of the most eminent men of each period of Georgia's progress and development

Edited by

William J. Northen, LL.D.

Ex-Governor of Georgia

Advisory Board

Hon. J. C. C. Black
Hon. W. G. Brantley
Hon. Allen Fort
Hon. Dupont Guerry
Hon. W. M. Hammond
Hon. Walter B. Hill
Hon. G. Gunby Jordan
Hon. P. W. Meldrim
Hon. W. J. Northen
Hon. Hoke Smith
Hon. J. M. Terrell
Hon. Moses Wright

Illustrated

Covering the Period from 1733 to 1911

Volume Three

A. B. Caldwell, Publisher
Atlanta, Georgia
1911

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
454051 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1929 L

Copyrighted 1911
by
A. B. CALDWELL

Printed by
Edwards & Broughton Printing Company
Raleigh, N. C.

Table of Contents

PAGE

AKERMAN, AMOS TAPPAN 21
AKIN, WARREN 41
ALEXANDER, EDWARD PORTER 61
ALLGOOD, ANDREW PERRY 105
ANDERSON, CHARLES DAVID 108
ANDERSON, CLIFFORD 191
ANDERSON, GEORGE T. 195
ANDERSON, JAMES HARKINS 223
ANDERSON, ROBERT HOUSTON 267
ATKINSON, NATHAN LANE 224
AUSTELL, ALFRED 357
AVERY, ISAAC WHEELER 255

BAILEY, DAVID JACKSON 111
BARTOW, FRANCIS STEBBINS 115
BASS, WILLIAM CAPERS 30
BATTLE, JAMES JACKSON 129
BATTLE, LAWRENCE 119
BELL, HIRAM PARKS 226
BENNING, HENRY LEWIS 259
BERRY, WILLIAM BYRD 253
BLACK, GEORGE ROBISON 322
BLANDFORD, MARK H. 296
BOGGS, WILLIAM R. 371
BOYNTON, JAMES STODDARD 366
BRASWELL, BENJAMIN 373
BROWN, JOSEPH EMERSON 76
BROWNE, WILLIAM M. 389
BRYAN, GOODE 391
BUTLER, DAVID EDWARD 414

CABANISS, ELBRIDGE GUERRY 64
CALHOUN, JAMES M. 375
CALHOUN, WILLIAM LOWNDES 165
CAPERS, FRANCIS WITHERS 166
CARSWELL, REUBEN W. 417
CLARK, RICHARD H. 418
CLARKE, JOHN THOMAS 438
COBB, HOWELL 566
COBB, THOMAS READE ROOTES 155
COLQUITT, ALFRED HOLT 67
CONE, FRANCIS HIRAM 163
COOK, PHILIP 298

PAGE

CRAWFORD, MARTIN JENKINS 301
CREWS, CHARLES CONSTANTINE 441
CUMMING, ALFRED 454

DAGG, JOHN LEADLY 411
DOLES, GEORGE PIERCE 308
DuBOSE, DUDLEY McIVER 498

ERSKINE, JOHN 169
EVANS, CLEMENT ANSELM 442

FULLER, WILLIAM ALLEN 230

GARDNER, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY 171
GARTRELL, LUCIUS J. 500
GIRARDEY, VICTOR J. B. 520
GORDON, JOHN BROWN 508
GRADY, HENRY WOODFIN 464
GRANT, LEMUEL P. 34

HAMMOND, NATHANIEL J. 37
HARDEE, WILLIAM JOSEPH 133
HARRIS, YOUNG L. G. 503
HARRISON, GEORGE PAUL, Sr. 141
HARRISON, GEORGE PAUL, Jr. 142
HARTRIDGE, JULIAN 445
HAWKINS, SAMUEL HUGH 401
HAWKINS, WILLIS ALSTON 173
HEMPHILL, WILLIAM ARNOLD 522
HENDERSON, ROBERT JOHNSON 232
HILL, BENJAMIN HARVEY 332
HILL, JOSHUA 71
HOLT, HINES 94
HOWELL, EVAN PARK 517

INGRAM, PORTER 178
IRWIN, DAVID 505
IVERSON, ALFRED 435

JANES, THOMAS P. 182
JACKSON, HENRY ROOTES 421
JACKSON, JAMES 449
JACKSON, JOHN KING 180
JENKINS, CHARLES JONES 281
JOHNSTON, RICHARD MALCOLM 469
JONES, CHARLES COLCOCK, Jr. 457
JONES, DAVID RUMPH 538

KELL, JOHN McINTOSH 530
KENAN, AUGUSTUS HOLMES 555
KING, JOHN PENDLETON 424

LANIER, SIDNEY 234
LAWTON, ALEXANDER ROBERT 185
LESTER, GEORGE NELSON 493
LESTER, RUFUS EZEKIEL 519
LEWIS, DAVID W. 528
LOCHRANE, OSBORNE AUGUSTUS 203
LONGSTREET, JAMES 396

MacINTYRE, ARCHIBALD THOMPSON 547
McCAY, HENRY KENT 432
McDANIEL, CHARLES A. 545
McLAWS, LAFAYETTE 238
MARSH, EDWIN WILLIAM 542
MELL, PATRICK HUES 473
MERCER, HUGH WEEDON 379
MILLER, HOMER VIRGIL MILTON 548
MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM WATTS 559
MOSES, RAPHAEL JACOB 561
MUNNERLYN, CHARLES JAMES 385

NISBET, EUGENIUS ARISTIDES 241

PETERS, RICHARD 495
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM R. 248
PHINIZY, FERDINAND 271
PIERCE, GEORGE FOSTER 274
POWELL, THEOPHILUS ORGAIN 381

REMSHART, JOHN WALDHAUER 206

ST. JOHN, ISAAC MUNROE 250
SEMMES, PAUL J. 251
SIMMS, JAMES P. 383
SMITH, CHARLES HENRY (BILL ARP) 393
SMITH, JAMES MILTON 478
SMITH, WILLIAM DUNCAN 515
SORREL, G. MOXLEY 526
STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON 212
STEPHENS, LINTON 43
STOVALL, MARCELLUS A. 47

THOMAS, BRYAN MORELL 27
THOMAS, EDWARD LLOYD 97
THOMPSON, WILLIAM TAPPAN 16
TIFT, NELSON 145

PAGE

TOOMBS, ROBERT 1
TRAMMELL, LEANDER NEWTON 148
TRIPPE, ROBERT PLEASANT 197
TUCKER, HENRY HOLCOMBE 534
TUTT, WILLIAM HENRY 50

UNDERWOOD, JOHN WILLIAM HENDERSON 102

WADLEY, WILLIAM MORRILL 100
WALKER, WILLIAM HENRY TALBOT 200
WARNER, HIRAM 483
WAYNE, HENRY CONSTANTINE 202
WESTMORELAND, WILLIS F. 210
WILLIS, EDWARD 221
WILSON, CLAUDIUS CHARLES 269
WOFFORD, WILLIAM T. 293
WRIGHT, AMBROSE RANSOM 312
WRIGHT, AUGUSTUS ROMALDUS 326
WRIGHT, GILBERT JEFFERSON 351

YOUNG, PIERCE MANNING BUTLER 355
YOUNG, WILLIAM H. 52

R. Hamblin

Robert Toombs.

IN THE village of Washington there stands a simple, but stately marble monument, upon which is graven a name and nothing more. That name is *Robert Toombs*. Under that monument lies the body of a man the like of whom neither Georgia nor any other State will ever again see. It would require the profound study of many books bearing upon the period in which Robert Toombs lived to get a full grasp and a thorough understanding of the man who had in his make up such opposing tendencies, and who, despite grave blemishes and a rashness of speech equal to that of Prince Rupert, was yet a great lawyer, a profound statesman, and as gallant a soldier as ever led a charge. He belonged to the second of the two great groups which make illustrious Georgia history of the nineteenth century. The elder group is dominated by the towering figure of William H. Crawford. Around him appear the historic figures of the elder Colquitt, George W. Crawford, George M. Troup, John Clarke, the Cuthberts, Peter Early, John Forsyth, and other men of lesser stature, but all men who would now be recognized as of the first rank. In the second group, practically belonging to the next generation, but by reason of the overlapping of some being mixed in with the preceding and with the succeeding generation, appear four gigantic figures—Robert Toombs, Howell Cobb, Alexander H. Stephens and Benjamin H. Hill. To this period belongs Joseph E. Brown, the most consummate politician of them all, but inferior in other respects. Of all these illustrious men, Toombs was the most unique in his personality; and yet notwithstanding the contrarieties which went to make up his character; notwithstanding his impulsiveness; notwithstanding his rashness of speech; notwithstanding his eccentricities of whatever kind, he was the most consistent man in his convictions and in his attitude upon public questions that the State of Georgia has ever known. From his first entry into the Federal Congress in 1845, a young man of thirty-five, he never wavered in his con-

victions or in his duty on public questions, and to the last hour of his life was consistent. Right in the beginning he planted himself upon the Constitution. He knew of no higher law than that compact which had been entered into by the Thirteen Original States and acceded to by all the later States, which we know as the Constitution of the United States. To that he turned in every emergency. With his magnificent legal mind, he grasped the fact that the one safeguard that the people had lay in rigid obedience to the compact as it had been agreed upon; that if anybody under any pretense could be allowed to set aside for the moment the compact, and under some specious plea do, or have done, something not authorized by the compact, then, in his judgment, the foundation upon which rested the liberties of the people was gone. This was the controlling principle of his political action for forty years. It colored every thought, every phrase, every argument, every action; and all men may now see that if Robert Toombs could have carried his point in those crucial years, 1850 and 1860, there would have been no secession—no desperate and bloody war—no destruction of property—no ruthless breaking up of homes—and yet, no slavery. Toombs has never had his just deserts, measured from the standpoint of statesmanship, even by his own people. The brilliant qualities of the man so overshadowed that solid and constructive side of his character that was responsible for his enduring work, that people have forgotten the statesman in the orator. They have forgotten the strong and sound lawyer in the dashing soldier. Summing it up briefly—the showy side of his character has obscured the substantial quality. He was a curious compound. As an orator, he belonged to the Ciceronian order; but notwithstanding his oratory, his victories at the bar were won by the overwhelming strength of his legal argument and a passionate desire for justice, which made him refuse to take advantage of legal technicalities or to permit others to do so. As a soldier, he was as brave as Leonidas; and yet when that strong vein of common sense which entered into his composition taught him that his men were being needlessly slaughtered by an unwise order, as was the case at Malvern Hill in 1862, he took advantage of a momentary condition in such a way as to oblique

his men and secure for them partial shelter from the deadly fire to which they could make no response.

In finance, both in private affairs and in public matters, he easily took first rank. In his private affairs, he was one of the fortunate few who could by the labor of his brain make a great income. He gave away money generously, even recklessly; but was always careful to refrain from owing anybody, so that whatever he had was his. Resulting from this, his own financial condition through life after he began to earn money as a lawyer, was one of ease. In public finance, he belonged to the school of rigid economists—he abhorred waste and extravagance. He stood like a strong tower against every form of governmental expenditure not warranted by the Constitution. He opposed the pension frauds of his day with a zeal and a courage that refused to be intimidated—in which he set a most admirable example to the nerveless Senators and Congressmen of the present day who recklessly vote away hundred of millions of dollars to a lot of vagrants parading in the name of patriotism. That Toombs was a farseeing statesman is proven by three things. As far back as 1850 he saw that disruption must come unless the whole people were willing to live by the Constitution. At that same period of his life he foresaw the dominance of great business or financial interests in the Federal Government—and that dominance we of the present generation have lived to see in its full fruition, a condition he foresaw sixty years ago. In the State Constitutional Convention of 1877, then reaching up towards his seventieth year, an old man, he did the best and most constructive work of his life—and his work in that convention, if he had never done anything else in life, would have stamped him as one of the greatest statesmen Georgia, or for that matter any other State, has ever known. He proudly boasted when the convention adjourned that he had "locked the door of the treasury and thrown away the key." It was no idle boast—and the action of that convention, dominated by the irresistible eloquence and logic of that grim old man, has saved to the people of Georgia unnumbered millions of dollars. Even better than that, a profound lawyer, he grasped fully the relation which should exist between the people and the corpora-

tions created by them. He laid down principles which governed the State in its dealings with corporations, and the principles which he enunciated set the State of Georgia by the ears and brought to the Capitol a tremendous lobby determined to bring about the defeat of his ideas. But the old man rode the storm, with the result that the Constitutional Convention concreted his ideas into the organic law,—and then he took the stump and with that magic power which never failed him before the people of Georgia carried the Constitution to overwhelming victory. For that, if for nothing else, the people of Georgia owe to Robert Toombs a debt of undying gratitude.

As illustrating the consistency of General Toombs' convictions, the remark is credited to him at one period of his life, that any man who changed his political attitude after thirty was a rascal. The meaning of this is not hard to seek. General Toombs evidently thought that every intelligent man should by the time he was thirty have qualified himself by study and arrived at conclusions so well founded as to make it impossible for him to change. In this he was mistaken, as has been proven thousands of times; but it illustrates the unyielding character of the man,—and it was this unyielding streak in his disposition that made him the irreconcilable that he was.

He was a Georgian, born of Virginian stock. The family was founded in Virginia by William Toombs, who came to America about 1650. In the old country the Toombs family had been staunch Royalists, and had fought, as they always fought, gallantly and fiercely for the lost cause of Charles I. One of the family is credited with having been a party to the concealment of Charles II in the historic oak at Boscobel. In 1755 appears the figure of Gabriel Toombs, an officer in the Virginia line that followed Washington to Fort Duquesne in Braddock's disastrous campaign. In that disastrous defeat, Gabriel Toombs deployed his men in the woods, and in this way assisted in saving the wreck of the British army from annihilation. This Gabriel was a son or grandson of the first William—probably a grandson. Gabriel Toombs had a son, Major Robert Toombs, who commanded a Virginia regiment during the Revolution; came to Georgia in 1783, and was granted a tract

of three thousand acres of land in Wilkes county for his services in that struggle. The elder Gabriel Toombs lived until 1801, leaving two sons: Robert Toombs and Dawson Gabriel Toombs, and four daughters. When Major Robert Toombs came to Georgia, he settled on Beaver Dam creek, five miles from the town of Washington. He married Miss Sanders, of Columbia county. She died, leaving no children. He then returned to Virginia and married a Miss Catlett. She bore him one son, and then passed away. He married a third time, a Miss Catherine Huling. Miss Huling was also of a Virginia family, and of this marriage five children were born: Sarah, who became Mrs. Pope; James, who was killed in a hunting accident; Augustus, Robert, and Gabriel. Catherine Huling, the mother of Robert Toombs, was a pious woman, of Welsh descent, a devoted Methodist, who survived until 1848, when her son was already becoming an eminent man. She was a kindly and generous woman, and Robert Toombs was a devoted son. He visited her constantly; carefully looked after her property interests, and finally induced her to move to Washington, so that he might be near her. Robert Toombs was next to the youngest of the children. He was born in Wilkes County, July 2, 1810. In youth he was rather slender—an active, mischievous youngster; always in good health, full of life, but showing no precocity, either of physical or mental development. Some idea of his energy may be gathered from the fact that in his younger days he once rode to Milledgeville, sixty-five miles, in one day, and attended a dance at night. He was a lover of fox hunting, but never a racer—never in any sense a sporting man—never a gambler. Like all the lawyers of his day, he rode the circuits on horseback; and being a splendid horseman, this was to him no hardship. He went to an old field school taught by Welcome Fanning, one of the old-fashioned believers in the rod. He was then taught by a private tutor, the Reverend Alexander Webster. He had been christened Robert Augustus, but in 1840 he dropped his middle name and never afterwards used it. He was an incessant reader, even in boyhood; and a cultured visitor to his father's house once declared that the boy of fourteen was better informed in history than any man he had ever

seen. His father died when Robert was but five years of age; and Thomas W. Cobb, of Greene county, a cousin of Governor Howell Cobb, and himself a member of Congress, became his guardian. He entered the old Franklin College (now the University of Georgia), when he was but fourteen years old, and his career at that college is yet a tradition in Athens. While there he formed a friendship for George F. Pierce, later the famous Methodist bishop. They were among the greatest orators in the nation, each in his own way. One day, when each was in the splendor of his power and fame, Toombs met Pierce and greeted him thus: "Well, George, you are fighting the devil—and I'm fighting the Democrats." These two great men had much in common. Their friendship endured through life, and Pierce never hesitated to go to Toombs when he needed money for any of his churches or schools or orphanages.

Displeased at some untoward happenings at the University, he secured his dismissal therefrom; entered Union College at Schenectady, New York; there finished his classical course and obtained his A.B. degree in 1828. The next year he repaired to the University of Virginia, where he studied law for one year. He was admitted to the bar in Elbert county, Georgia, on March 18, 1830, his license having been signed by William H. Crawford, Judge of the Superior Court of the Northern Circuit. William H. Crawford, after a most splendid and brilliant career, was then nearing the end of his earthly labors, and this license was in effect a connecting link between the greatest Georgian of his generation and one of the greatest Georgians of the next generation.

Before the end of 1830, eight months after his admission to the bar, he married Miss Julia A. Dubose, with whom he lived for more than fifty years, an ideal married life. She was a woman of great personal beauty, most attractive manners, and rare common sense. In his allegiance to her Toombs never wavered for a moment through his long life, and set an example which might well be accepted as a model by every young man starting out to found a family.

As has already been stated, there was nothing precocious about either the physical or mental development of Robert

Toombs. He did not spring to eminence at the bar all in a day. His position was won by the hardest of hard labor. During the first four or five years of his practice, he gave no hint of his future eminence; but during all these years he was reading, studying, laboring; and by the time he had been five years at the bar, this study was beginning to produce results. His colleagues were men among the strongest in Georgia. Some of their names may be mentioned here as showing with whom he had to contend. From Richmond county were Charles J. Jenkins, Andrew J. Miller and George W. Crawford; from Oglethorpe, George R. Gilmer and Joseph Henry Lumpkin; from Elbert, Thomas W. Thomas and Robert McMillan; from Greene, William C. Dawson and Francis H. Cone; from Clarke, Howell Cobb; from Taliaferro, Alexander H. Stephens. It will be seen that the future statesman did not have any easy field to cultivate when he had such giants as these for competitors. In 1837, the great panic which swept the country and left ruin and destruction in its train, left also a vast amount of litigation as one of its legacies; and at that time, Robert Toombs, then a vigorous young man of twenty-seven, had got his pace. In the next six years he did what was for that time an immense practice. It is said that at one term of court in one county he returned two hundred cases and took judgment for two hundred thousand dollars. His largest business was in Wilkes and Elbert counties, and his fees during a single session of the Elbert court reached five thousand dollars. In these six years he laid the foundation of his fortune. His practice was broken only by his annual attendance upon the General Assembly at Milledgeville, to which he had been elected a member; and after 1843 until the close of the War between the States, his practice was intermittent, as nearly all his time was given to the public service.

An incident in General Toombs' career, to a large extent overlooked, is the fact that he was a veteran of two wars. During the Creek Indian troubles of 1836, he served as captain of a company.

He was a member of the Georgia Legislature from 1837 to 1840, and from 1841 to 1844, serving as chairman of the Judi-

ciary, Banking and State of the Republic committees. In 1842, he was the Whig candidate for Speaker of the House. His Congressional career began as a Member of the Twenty-ninth Congress in 1845, to which he was elected as a States' Rights Whig. He was re-elected to the Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses. He was then promoted to the United States Senate, his service in that body beginning March 4, 1853. He served a full term; was re-elected, and was in the second year of service of the second term upon the outbreak of the war. He had therefore sixteen years of continuous service in the Federal Congress. One is rather surprised to find, in view of his temperament, that General Toombs entered public life as a Whig. The Whigs of that generation represented the conservative element of the nation, while the Democrats were radicals. Toombs was in his utterance one of the most radical men that ever lived, and one would naturally expect to find such a man aligned with the Radical party. But, strangely enough, he combined with that radical utterance a great moderation in action. Among his legal colleagues he was known far and wide as a safe counselor, notwithstanding his often intemperate speech. And so, when political talk was over and political action had to be taken, General Toombs was found on the side of the conservatives. There was another reason for this—he was identified with that element in the population in Georgia which naturally gravitated to the conservative or aristocratic side. For with all his genial comradeship, General Toombs was at heart an aristocrat.

His Congressional service was exceedingly creditable to him. He rapidly came into his own as a leader. He had been in Congress but a short time when he was recognized as one of the national leaders of his party. The first ten years of his service was given to strenuous and patriotic effort in behalf of the preservation of the Republic. A man of his far-seeing mind could not fail to grasp the full significance of the disturbed condition of the public mind. The Abolition party of the North had come into life with the avowed purpose of abolishing slavery. This party cared nothing for the Constitution, which it characterized as "a league with death and a covenant with hell,"

and cared nothing for the preservation of the Republic in comparison with the carrying out of its own views. As intolerant in its ideas, as cocksure in its conclusions as ever were the old Puritans of Massachusetts when they burned and hung witches and Quakers, such a party could not for a moment recognize anything of so great importance as the carrying out of its own ideas. In opposition to this, Toombs took his stand solidly upon the Constitution, and he made a gallant fight. Time and again it looked as if the fight had been won; but in the face of Congressional enactment which they nullified, and in the face of Supreme Court decrees which they defied, the Abolitionists continued their agitation. Toombs and his associates, however right they might be in their constitutional contention, were fighting a hopeless fight; because no law ever yet devised by man, no contract ever yet entered into by man, has availed against the forces of rabid fanaticism. When these unbridled forces are once turned loose, they must run their course until all have paid the penalty of the failure to suppress them in the first stages.

Toombs entered Congress as a States' Rights Whig; but the Whig party, notwithstanding its brilliant history, and notwithstanding the fact that it carried the country in 1848, three years after Toombs entered Congress, was in a state of decay. Taylor, its last elected President, died after but little more than one year of service and was succeeded by Fillmore. Fillmore's administration can not be classed as a successful one, and long before the end of his term the Whig party was in a moribund condition. Conditions had so shaped themselves in the State of Georgia that Toombs had no other choice than to affiliate with the Democratic party, then powerful and offering a means for the carrying out of his ideas. And so, without changing a single one of his convictions (the Democratic party having grown into conformity with his views), he entered the Senate as a States' Rights Democrat. His senatorial career is perhaps the most brilliant period of a brilliant life. Recognized as a fearless speaker, as a strong thinker, as a man of statesmanlike forecast, and of the most unique individuality, he stood in the front line of Senators, a defender of the constitutional rights of the Southern States as a very Boanerges.

The popular mind has always been in error as to Toombs. The general impression has been that he was a fire-eating secessionist—ready with, or without, provocation to pull down the pillars of the temple and destroy the Republic which he could not dominate. Nothing is further from the truth than this opinion. A careful reading of Stovall's "Life of Toombs,"—which is of course written in much greater detail than this brief sketch can be,—shows that as Congressman and Senator Toombs was absolutely loyal to the Union; labored with all the power of his great mind and with all his superb physical strength to avert the disaster which he saw about to come upon the country. But he never feared to follow his reasoning to a logical conclusion; he never feared the results of any action which might spring from his conclusions. And so, upon the election of Lincoln, he recognized the fact that there was no longer any hope for the South under the Constitution, and that its only safety lay in separation. He took up the argument in favor of secession in Georgia in conjunction with the Cobbs and with Joe Brown; and notwithstanding the tremendous ability of the opposing leaders, Alexander Stephens, Ben Hill and Herschel V. Johnson, Georgia was aligned with the secession column.

Toombs headed the Georgia delegation sent to Montgomery to organize the provisional government. It was confidently anticipated that, as the foremost representative of the Southern States for at least ten years prior to secession, he would be elected President of the new republic. For some obscure reason,—the discussion of which here would be unprofitable,—he was passed by and Jefferson Davis was chosen. With that great magnanimity which always characterized him, Toombs promptly nominated Alexander Stephens for second place. His masterly ability as a financier marked him out as the logical man for Secretary of the Treasury. He had a much better grasp of the treasury problem than either Mr. Davis or any other man that entered his Cabinet. He recognized the fact that the success of the war hinged upon the management of the treasury department. He urged upon Mr. Davis time and again this fact, that war was ninety per cent business and ten per cent fighting, and that they must "organize" victory. Mr.

Davis was a soldier rather than a great statesman, and he did not appreciate the importance of Toombs' suggestion. Toombs was made Secretary of State. There was but little to do, and his bold and active spirit chafed under the inaction of a highly honorable position, but under the then existing conditions, one of small utility. He resigned his position to enter the Confederate Army, and was commissioned as a Brigadier-General. He was fifty-one years old, an age at which most men are not anxious to take up the arduous life of a soldier. He had had some previous experience in the Creek War of 1836. He was given a brigade of Georgians, and from the day he took command of his brigade until he sorrowfully resigned in 1863, he led it in the most gallant and heroic fashion. His watchful care of his men endeared him to them, and they followed him anywhere without fear of disaster. General Johnston said of him that, but for his insurbordinate spirit, he would have made a great commander. Johnston was certainly a capable judge, and this opinion of his will stand as the verdict of history. Notwithstanding that fact, Toombs was the only one of the "political generals," so called, who on either side in the actual conflict made a great record. The holding of his position at Antietam, the most desperate struggle of the war, with his one small brigade, attacked by ten times its number, was one of the most brilliant exploits of the war, and even General Lee, with all his conservatism and caution in utterance, was constrained to speak in most complimentary terms of the heroic conduct of Toombs and his brigade on that day. Always at the front on his famous gray mare, Lady Alice, it is not surprising that he was severely wounded. In the spring of 1863 General Toombs, having recovered from his wounds received at Antietam, rejoined his command, and in March, 1863, resigned from the Confederate Army. A man of great magnanimity, he yet could not fail to understand that he was not altogether in favor with the administration at Richmond; and feeling that inadequate recognition had been given to his services, he returned to Georgia and labored zealously from that time to the end of the war as Inspector-General of General G. W. Smith's division of Georgia Militia, commonly spoken of as "Joe Brown's Army."

He took part in the battles around Atlanta, siege of Savannah, and battle of Pocotaligo, South Carolina.

At the close of the war he was marked by the Federal government as one of the men to be seized and, if possible, punished,—Jefferson Davis, Alexander H. Stephens, Howell Cobb, John Slidell, and Robert Toombs being the quintette that the vindictive Edwin M. Stanton desired to make examples of. Mr. Davis was arrested at Irwinville, Georgia, on May 10th; Mr. Stephens at Crawfordville, Georgia, May 12th; and May 14th the soldiers appeared at Washington, Georgia, to arrest Mr. Toombs. He made his escape to Elbert county, and from thence to Habersham, and spent the time between that and July, 1865, in various parts of Georgia, always zealously assisted by his friends, and finally succeeded in reaching Paris, France, in July, 1865. Mrs. Toombs joined him there in July, 1866, but returned to the United States in December of that year on account of the death of their only daughter, the wife of General Dudley M. Dubose. General Toombs returned to Canada in January, 1867, and then called on President Johnson, an old friend, on his way South. The interview between him and President Johnson was lengthy, but never made public. He was never restored to citizenship in the United States, as he refused consistently to the end of his life to ask Congress for pardon. When a Federal Senator, who was friendly to him, said to him one day: "General, why do you not ask Congress for a pardon? It will be readily granted." His reply was: "I have done nothing to ask forgiveness for,—and besides that, I have never forgiven you fellows yet." Some of his best friends thought that in his attitude in the matter of pardon and restoration of civil rights, General Toombs was in error, and that he could have served the State more effectively if he had gone back into public life like other Confederates did. This, however, is merely conjectural and might not have proven so had he taken that course.

He resumed the practice of law in partnership with his son-in-law, General Dubose, a man then in the prime of life, and the practice was so successful that it is said that his fees during his remaining period of active practice amounted to more than

a million dollars. He fought with all his strength and energy against the rotten Reconstruction government in Georgia, and was a mighty factor in its overthrow.

To the people of Georgia, though not in official life, he was always a leader and they listened to him gladly. He took strong ground in favor of the new Constitution in 1877, and was elected a member of that body. He was made chairman of the Committee on Legislation and of the final Committee on Revision, and to him Georgia owes those admirable features in that Constitution which has preserved the State from many ills. During the sitting of the convention, it ran out of the necessary funds to insure its continuance, the provision of the State having been only in the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, which proved insufficient. General Toombs promptly said that, "if the State of Georgia would not pay her debts, he would," and at once placed a sufficient amount in the hands of the president of the convention to enable it to complete its labors. His share in this convention was his last public service, and the greatest service of his life. Thoughtful men now know what the people of Georgia owe to Robert Toombs for his great work in the Convention of 1877. The remaining years of his life were spent for the most part in the quiet of his home at Washington. His beloved wife passed away in September, 1883; and the brief space remaining to him was made desolate by her absence, relieved only by the prattle of his grandchildren, to whom he was profoundly attached. His wife had been preceded to the grave by his lifelong friend, Alexander Stephens, who died while holding the office of Governor of Georgia, on March 4, 1883. Stephens' funeral was the occasion of his last public appearance. Himself seventy-three, two years the elder of the friend of half a century, he attended the funeral,—and the old lion, now feeling heavily the weight and infirmities of his seventy-three years, broke down in tears as he delivered an eulogium on the man with whom his friendship had been of the most intimate character for more than fifty years.

Mr. Stephens' death in the spring of '83 was keenly felt by Mr. Toombs, and in few months more the death of his beloved wife came as a finishing stroke. From that time forward, the

old man's health failed steadily. On the 30th of September, 1885,—two years after his wife passed away,—the final breakdown came. Confined to his home and his bed, but suffering little pain, his life ebbed away. His mind, however, in his lucid intervals, was as keen as ever. In one of these lucid intervals, he asked for the news. Some one said: "General, the Legislature has not yet adjourned." "Lord! Send for Cromwell," he said, and turned upon his pillow. Another time he was told the Prohibitionists were holding an election in town. "Prohibitionists," said he, "are men of small pints." Doctor Steiner, the intimate friend and medical adviser of many years, spent all time possible with him, but he was compelled finally to leave before the end, to return to his home in Augusta. The General realized that the end was near at hand, and bade him an affectionate farewell. Doctor Steiner declared at that time that he had never before realized so fully the appropriateness of Mr. Stephens' tribute to Toombs: "His was the greatest mind I ever came in contact with. Its operations, even in its errors, remind me of a mighty waste of waters." He passed away on December 15, 1885, and was buried from the little Methodist church, with which his family had been connected and of which he had become a member late in life. Bishop Beckwith, the Episcopal bishop of Georgia, who had been his close ministerial friend after the death of the Methodist Bishop Pierce, delivered a beautiful funeral oration. Reverend Doctor Hillyer, a prominent Baptist divine and classmate, assisted in the service.

Two features of General Toombs' career remain to be mentioned. The sad truth can not be glossed over that for many years of his life, from middle age verging on down to old age, he was at times intemperate in the use of liquor. His friends, counted by thousands, while deeply regretting this infirmity, clung to him all the closer, perhaps, because of it. It never seemed to injure his capacity for business or for the practice of his profession, as his indulgence was governed by some regard to the needs of his clients and the proper care of his estate. The other notable feature of his career not previously mentioned, was his beautiful home life. He was as ardent a lover of his

wife after fifty years of married life as when he had courted her in her teens and she was a bit of a black-eyed lassie. Always courtly and deferential to the extreme in his dealings with her, he was so devoted to her that when separated from her by the exigencies of official station and duty, he used every effort to rush through with the work at hand in order to get back to her as soon as possible. His domestic life was absolutely ideal. No man was ever more faithful to his home and his family than Robert Toombs. His wife had his absolute confidence in all things, and his letters to her written during his frequent absences from home, in so far as they have become known to the public, are models of their kind, showing the strongest affection tinctured always with anxiety for the welfare of his beloved ones, of whom his wife was always chief. This beautiful trait in his character was enough to offset many of his shortcomings.

One other thought in connection with the career of General Toombs is worthy of consideration. His absolute conviction on all public questions has been referred to, and the fact that it was the strength of his convictions which made him such an irreconcilable. He was perhaps the most consistent man in his political views that Georgia has ever known, but this very consistency itself worked evil. Had he been willing to make concessions after the election of 1860; had he been willing to abate some of his demands, however right they were from a constitutional standpoint, he might have served the country more effectually. On the other hand, it must be conceded that, though so strong an advocate of secession, and one of the first to advocate the establishment of the Confederate government, when the act was done, his counsel was sound, because he plead with, and urged strenuously upon the Confederate authorities the wisdom of not committing the overt act—the wisdom of not firing upon Fort Sumter—the wisdom of allowing the enemy to commit the overt act, if war must come. At that critical juncture, no man could have been wiser than Robert Toombs, and the event fully justified his position. Taken all in all, as stated in an earlier paragraph, he was a man the like of whom our country is not likely again to see. Intemperate in speech,

but wise in counsel; reckless in personal demeanor in many ways, yet careful in business matters; of the most impetuous valor, yet prudent in actual battle and careful of the lives of his men; magnanimous to his enemies; generous to his friends; a hater of shams and all hypocrisy; fanatical in his devotion to his State—whatever his virtues and whatever his faults, no man can deny that Bob Toombs was a MAN.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

William Tappan Thompson.

IT is probable that nearly everybody of mature age in Georgia has heard of a book published as far back as 1840, under the title of "Major Jones' Courtship." It was one of the earliest, as it was one of the best specimens of American humor. The older generation especially knew it almost by heart and had profound pleasure in its humor, which, though sometimes broad, was genuine humor. Few people, however, know that the author of that work was one of the greatest editors Georgia has ever known. Colonel William Tappan Thompson was the founder, and for thirty-two years the editor of the Savannah *Morning News*. He it was, who in his younger days, more as an amusement than anything else, threw off the book which has immortalized his name as one of the literary men of America. Georgia has been peculiarly rich in humorists—more so indeed than any other State in the Union—the list including such men as A. B. Longstreet, William T. Thompson, Charles H. Smith, Richard Malcolm Johnston, and Joel Chandler Harris. All of these have been men of national reputation, and Mr. Harris' reputation is worldwide.

W. T. Thompson was a worthy member of this distinguished coterie, and the only one not a native Georgian. He was born at Ravenna, Ohio, on August 31, 1812,—being the first white child born in what is known as the "Western Reserve of Ohio." His father was a Virginian, and his mother a native of Dublin, Ireland, who came to this country with her father, an exile

from Ireland, because of having been conspicuous in resisting the British government during what was known as "the Rebellion of 1798." His mother died when he was but eleven years old; and while the loss was irreparable, she had lived long enough to instill into the boy principles of truth and honor which abided with him through life. Shortly after the death of his mother, his father returned to Philadelphia, and he soon passed away. The boy was thus thrown upon the world at an early age. Without then deciding upon a career, and having in view merely the making of a living, he entered the office of *The Philadelphia Chronicle.* He must have made the most of his opportunities, for in a year or two he was appointed private secretary to the Honorable James D. Wescott, then Territorial Governor of Florida. This brought him into the South, with which he was identified for the next fifty years. He served under Governor Wescott as his secretary; he also read law under him, and in 1835 he left Florida and settled in Augusta, Georgia, where he became associated with Judge A. B. Longstreet, the author of the well known "Georgia Scenes," and who was at that time editor of *The States' Rights Sentinel.* He assisted Judge Longstreet in getting up his paper, and continued his study of the law. But the fates had not destined Colonel Thompson for a lawyer. The Seminole War broke out in the year that he settled in Augusta. He volunteered as a member of the Richmond Blues, of Augusta, and served throughout the campaigns of 1835 and 1836. Returning from Florida in the fall of 1836, his natural taste for literary pursuits prevailed, and he established *The Augusta Mirror,* the first purely literary paper ever published in Georgia.

At this time he was married to Miss Caroline A. Carrie, daughter of Joseph Carrie of Augusta, who for forty-six years walked by his side, giving to him and their children an unselfish devotion, to which he pays a tribute in a dedication of "Major Jones' Courtship," where he alludes to her as "having blessed the morn, cheered the noon, and brightened the evening of my life." *The Mirror,* though an excellent journal and popular, did not meet with financial success. It was merged with *The Family Companion,* published in Macon, where

Colonel Thompson took up his residence. The business connection was not congenial. He gave up *The Companion* and moved to Madison, Georgia, and took charge of *The Miscellany,* a weekly published in that town. Under his editorial conduct the paper grew rapidly in favor and prosperity, and it was through its columns that Colonel Thompson first gave to the world the famous work which brought him national reputation as a humorist, "Major Jones' Courtship." These letters attracted such wide attention and possessed such richness of wit and humor, that he was induced to collect and publish them in book form under the above title. They should have made his personal fortune, as well as his literary fame; but as often happens in similar cases, the profits of his labor went to publishing houses. This was but the beginning of his literary labors. He became author of "The Chronicles of Pineville," "Major Jones' Travels," and other sketches, and a well known farce entitled "The Live Indian," a comedy out of which John E. Owens, a comedian, made fame and money, without pay to the author.

In 1845 he edited "Hotchkiss' Codification of the Statute Laws of Georgia." Numerous sketches, mainly humorous, also came from his facile pen. He dramatized Goldsmith's "Vicar of Wakefield," and his dramatization was produced both in America and Europe. But his literary work, which has established his fame as one of the great humorous geniuses of the country, brought him but small reward. In 1845 he became associated with Park Benjamin in the publication at Baltimore of *The Western Continent,* a weekly paper, of which he soon became sole editor and proprietor. In 1850, Colonel Thompson disposed of *The Western Continent* and removed to Savannah, where he established *The Morning News.* The city was already the home of two well established dailies, and the venture looked like a rash one; but all these years of preparation—for that is what they proved to be—had ripened and strengthened Colonel Thompson until he knew enough of his own powers to feel certain that he could make the venture with success. *The News,* under the management of its able editor, steadily prospered, and from that time until his death, March 24, 1882, a period of thirty-two years, he was its editor-in-chief. At the time of

his death, he had been in charge editorially of a daily paper for a longer period continuously than any of his contemporaries. He built up a journal known from one end of the Union to the other as one of the strongest of the Southern dailies, both as to editorial conduct and as to the soundness of its business management. *The Morning News* had become thoroughly well established, and Colonel Thompson was well known over the State, when the antebellum troubles culminated in that colossal war which will go down in history as one of the most terrific struggles in the annals of time. He was well advanced in middle life in 1861, and there was no occasion for him to go to the front; but devoted in his loyalty to the cause of the South, he became an aide-de-camp to Governor Joseph E. Brown, and in this capacity rendered valuable service. At the latter part of the war, when Savannah was besieged, he refused to avail himself of the opportunity presented to remain in quietness at his home, but joined the Confederate forces on their evacuation of the city, shouldered his musket and shared the fortunes of the army up to the end of the struggle in April, 1865. Immediately thereafter he returned and took up his editorial duties.

Like the large majority of newspaper editors who love their profession, Colonel Thompson was never an office seeker. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1868, which nominated Seymour and Blair for President and Vice-President. In 1877 he represented his county in the Constitutional Convention which framed the present organic law of the State; he participated in the State Convention during the year 1880, but far above all other honors, he valued that of being editor of the great journal of which he was the father and founder, and for which he ever felt a paternal affection.

His home life was beautiful. Devoted to his wife and children, his happiest hours were thus spent in his own home circle. He was an unassuming man of amiable temperament and retiring disposition; but beneath this outward gentleness there dwelt an undaunted spirit and a sound judgment; and so in the thick of the fray which comes to every man who dons the editorial harness, he was a strong tower to his friends and a

terror to his enemies. Sometimes people mistook his earnestness for bitterness; sometimes he was judged to be bigoted and narrow minded; but all these utterances which led to these faulty judgments were begotten of the man's intense convictions, and behind these strong utterances there was a nature as sweet and simple as that of a child. Strangely enough, even to the end of his life he was a diffident man; and though possessed of fine social qualities, this barrier of diffidence had to be broken down by long acquaintance before one could get at the social side of him.

He was naturally a conservative in his views—always favorable to reformation of evils, both in a political and social way; he was opposed to extremes, and he wanted to be certain that the proposed reform had a sound foundation before committing himself to it.

Throughout life he had a fondness for the stage; and while a young man in Philadelphia he belonged to an amateur theatrical company which had the honor of first attracting public attention to the great Edwin Forrest. He was full of interesting reminiscences of those days, and possessed himself the dramatic faculty in such high degree that his intimate friends all asserted that he would have won fame and fortune as a comedian. One can well believe this in view of the humorous and dramatic character of the most of his literary productions.

William T. Thompson served Georgia well and faithfully for more than thirty years, both in peace and in war; and he sleeps upon the soil of the State to which he gave the same loyal and heartfelt devotion as the best of its native born sons.

Bernard Suttler.

James T. Hickman

Amos Tappan Akerman.

AMOS TAPPAN AKERMAN was born in Portsmouth, N. H., February 23, 1821. His father was a land surveyor. In a letter to his wife, written on his fiftieth birthday, he thus refers to his early life: "My father and mother were in plain condition, with enough of education to know its value, and deeply interested in religion. They tried to bring up their children well. Our childhood was a hard one from necessity. The girls generally did the housework and the boys the outdoor work. I sawed and split and carried in the wood, took care of the cows, drove to pasture, made the garden, did the errands, and with all that, was a tolerably good scholar. My parents were careful in religious culture. They held us to a strict practice and to an orthodox creed, and in this they were right."

He fitted for college at Phillips Exeter Academy and graduated from Dartmouth in 1842.

Immediately upon gradnation he went South. For several years he was principally employed in teaching school. During this period the following entry was made in his diary which reveals his honest and grateful nature. The reference is to a debt which he contracted to complete his college course, and which he had just paid: "The fear that I might never pay this debt was a constant source of anxiety until it was fully paid. I could not bear the thought that he should be the loser through kindness to me. As schoolfellows at Exeter he conceived a good will for me, which showed itself in a substantial way. I am thankful he was made whole in a pecuniary sense. For his voluntary beneficence to his poor friend, may God reward him."

In 1846 he entered the household of Senator John M. Berrien of Savannah, Georgia, as tutor of Mr. Berrien's children, with part of his time at his disposal for the study of law. In 1853 he moved to Habersham county, where he practiced law. A little later he entered into partnership with Judge Hester in Elberton. His diary notes: "In a short time the business of

the firm became enough to employ all my time and I have ever since led the life of a busy country lawyer."

This diary was not resumed until 1874, when Mr. Akerman summarized the story of his part in the Civil War. He was a Union man until after the outbreak of hostilities, as were many others in Georgia at that time. He says: "Reluctantly I adhered to the Confederate cause. I was a Union man until the North seemed to have deserted us. In January, 1861, the United States steamer Star of the West, on her way to relieve Fort Sumter, was fired on by the secessionists of Fort Moultrie and compelled to return to the North, and the militia of Georgia, under orders from Governor Brown, seized Fort Pulaski and the arsenal near Augusta, and these acts were not resented by the government at Washington. Not caring to stand up for a government which would not stand up for itself, and viewing the Confederate government as practically established in the South, I gave it my allegiance, though with great distrust of its peculiar principles." It is not easy at this day, when the pains and struggles of those years come to us in fading echoes, to realize fully the stress of spirit under which a man labored who was placed as was this Northerner, with national principles, but linked with a Southern State by strong ties of friendship and by years of active association. His papers and letters show that he chose his course conscientiously, as he did everything, but reluctantly. Having chosen his path he followed it with the faithfulness characteristic of him in every relation.

In 1863 he became ordnance officer in Colonel Toombs' regiment of the State Guard for home defense. The regiment served near Athens, Atlanta and Savannah until February, 1864, and was called out again in May, when Sherman approached Atlanta. Before joining the colors Mr. Akerman was married in Athens, on the 28th of May, to Martha Rebecca Galloway. The next day he went to Atlanta and was made assistant quartermaster of the militia division under General Gustavus Smith. Atlanta was evacuated on the first of September and the command was in gradual retreat for the next few months through Georgia and South Carolina and back again into Geor-

gia, until in April, 1865, they were furloughed indefinitely by Governor Brown, "for the Confederacy was falling."

Mr. Akerman returned to Elberton, and as soon as the courts were opened, resumed the practice of law.

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867-8, and his work in that body marked him as one of the leaders of his State in ability and character. He was practically the author of the judicial system in the new Constitution, a system considered by some of the ablest lawyers in Georgia the best the State had ever enjoyed. But there was a strong movement in the convention to insert clauses in the Constitution which would permit the repudiation of all previous private indebtedness, and as he was unable to defeat the movement and did not wish to become a part of it, he resigned and went home. His letters to his wife, while the convention was sitting, give a full account of his motives. On February 6th, 1868, he wrote: "I have serious thoughts of resigning. The convention has passed a villainy under the name of 'relief' which disgusts me to the point of quitting. A motion is pending to reconsider and I ought not to decide until that is determined. Friends urge me to stay, saying I am useful here." On February 9th he wrote: "The signs are now that I will have to oppose the Constitution. Certainly I shall if certain things that have been passed are not reconsidered. It is disagreeable to be in a body whose work I expect to oppose. On the other hand, men say that I am useful here. Sometimes I aid in inserting a good provision, but oftener in defeating a bad one. While this is the case, they argue, I do good to the State by staying."

When the Constitution was submitted to Congress for approval, Mr. Akerman's stand was vindicated, because Congress struck out the repudiating clauses.

Mr. Akerman's political convictions made him a Republican during the political readjustments of the Reconstruction period and he remained a firm and consistent adherent of that party to his death, although he and his family often had to suffer slights and insults as a consequence of his course. From his espousal of it to his death he was recognized by friends and enemies as the leader of the party in the State. This was not

an easy position in a Southern State in the sixties and seventies, but Mr. Akerman adhered to the stand he had taken with cheerful endurance of obloquy and attack, with kindly forbearance toward his opponents, but with that Puritan determination which he had brought with him from his early home.

He unconsciously described his own course in politics in a letter written to one of his sons in 1873: "Love your country. Be a true patriot. Understand public questions. Ask what is right, not what is popular. When you have ascertained the right, try to make it popular; but cleave to it, popular or not."

He was a member of the convention that nominated General Grant for President in 1868 and was on the Republican electoral ticket in Georgia. President Grant appointed him District Attorney for Georgia and the Senate confirmed the appointment; but Mr. Akerman would not take the test oath and his disabilities had to be removed by Congress, when it met in December, 1869, before he would assume the office.

In June, 1870, when Rockwood Hoar of Massachusetts retired from the Attorney-Generalship of the United States, the President sought for a Southern Republican to fill the vacancy, and appointed Mr. Akerman, much to the latter's surprise. He assumed office in July and served until January 10, 1872. At this time he changed his Georgia home to Cartersville, the county seat of Bartow county, where the remainder of his life was passed. Some time afterward he summed up in his diary his experience in Washington: "My course in the Attorney-General's office was satisfactory to my conscience. I believe it was satisfactory to the President; but it was not satisfactory to certain powerful interests, and a public opinion unfavorable to me was created in the country. I resigned the office and came home."

Thus simply and uncomplainingly was dismissed an experience that must have been most trying to a man of Mr. Akerman's unapproachable integrity and strict ideas of civic and personal honor. As the chief law officer of the government he was brought into collision with the corrupt Pacific railroads promoters. The railroads were seeking immense subsidies of public lands, under an unwarrantable construction of their

charters. Columbus Delano, Secretary of the Interior, referred the case to the Attorney-General. Akerman's opinion denied the validity of the claims and advised their rejection, "Because the bounty tendered by Congress was qualified in both acts (1862 and 1864) with a reservation to Congress of a right to amend, alter and repeal at any time. The head of a department should not dispose of public lands, or issue the bonds of the nation in aid of any enterprise without an unequivocal direction from the Legislature." In this case the Attorney-General found no such direction. Delano asked for a reconsideration and finally notified the Attorney-General that he had decided to grant the request of the railroads. S. C. Pomeroy, of later Kansas notoriety, urged upon Akerman an alteration of his opinion, but without effect. A representative of the railroad ring approached a friend of Akerman to sound him as to the possibility of the Attorney-General being induced to reconsider for fifty thousand dollars, but he was advised that such an attempt would be worse than useless. Delano was owner of the *Baltimore American* and its guns were turned upon the Attorney-General and echoed by the subservient press throughout the country. In Georgia politics were at boiling heat and Mr. Akerman's opponents were quite ready to join with the corruptionists at Washington in the chorus of abuse. Finally, on December 13, 1871, the following autograph letter from President Grant, marked confidential, was sent to the Attorney-General:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

HON. A. T. AKERMAN,
Attorney-General.

MY DEAR SIR:

Circumstances convince me that a change in the office you hold is desirable, consulting the best interests of the government, and I therefore ask your resignation. In doing so, however, I wish to express my appreciation of the zeal, integrity and industry you have shown in the performance of all your duties, and the confidence I feel personally, by tendering to you the Florida Judgeship now vacant, or that of Texas. Should any foreign mission at my disposal, without a removal

for the express purpose of making a vacancy, better suit your taste, I would gladly testify my appreciation in that way.

My personal regard for you is such that I could not bring myself to saying what I here say any other way than through the medium of a letter. Nothing but a consideration for public sentiment could induce me to indite this.

With great respect,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant.

This strange letter throws light upon the influences at work about the President at that time and shows his chief weakness as executive head of the nation. But for his known courage this letter would suggest moral cowardice in not bearing the displeasure of the "powerful interests," which might be able to influence "public sentiment." The only explanation of Grant's course in this matter is that the interested parties were subtle enough to becloud the issue laid before the direct, simple minded soldier to decide.

Mr. Akerman at once tendered his resignation to take effect January 10, 1872. Few men more clearly distinguished the rights and duties of individuals as related to public funds; and he was an uncompromising foe of graft in every form. The railroad lobby exulted in the removal from their path of an incorruptible official. The exposure in the Senate of the methods of the Pacific railroads ring in later years and the struggle to protect the nation from complete loss amply vindicated the honest official, who for a time suffered such bitter attacks in the house of his friends.

Mr. Akerman declined the proffered appointments and retired to private life and the practice of his profession. He went without bitterness or recrimination. He appreciated and understood Grant, knew the President's weakness of overconfidence in men, and in his personal esteem and regard for his former chief continued to the end of his life. He continued as a private citizen to be a loyal and active supporter of the Republican party. But he sometimes became very tired of the tricks that were then played in Republican politics in Georgia,

and he is said to have once remarked to a friend: "I wish I had a decent party here to invite my friends in other parties to join."

When he died, December 21, 1880, Mr. Akerman was the recognized head of the North Georgia bar. President Hayes had just decided to appoint him to the Judgeship of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, made vacant by the advancement of Judge Woods to the Supreme Court.

The life of Amos T. Akerman was unique. He was a New Englander by birth, early training, and education. He was a Southerner by choice, long residence, and active life among the people of the South. From one section he brought the sterner virtues, and in the other he acquired those characteristics which mark the Southern gentleman. These two elements in our national life were blended in the life of this one individual and the result was a character of unusual strength and grace. During the Reconstruction days one of his most formidable political opponents, when about to die, said to his wife: "If you get in trouble about your property or the children's, put your business in Akerman's hands. He is just, able and honest." There could be no higher tribute in those days of misunderstanding and political and social estrangement.

Mrs. W. H. Felton.

Bryan Morell Thomas.

THE late Brigadier-General Bryan M. Thomas was one of the galaxy of brilliant soldiers who, in the words of Francis Bartow, "illustrated Georgia" during the War between the States. General Thomas came of Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, James Thomas, was a native of Virginia who settled at Augusta, Georgia; served in the Revolutionary Army, and was presented by General Nathanael Greene with a sword for gallant conduct and meritorious service. He lived to a great age and died near Milledgeville, Georgia, about

1844. His father was the Honorable John S. Thomas, born near Augusta about 1775. In many ways he was a remarkable man. In the War of 1812 he served as a Lieutenant of Artillery under General Andrew Jackson, of whom he was a lifetime friend, and was under the immediate command of the celebrated General John Coffee. He was a Member of the General Assembly in 1834; was an intimate friend of William H. and George W. Crawford; member of the Secession Convention of 1860; and though eighty-five years old, tendered his services to the Confederacy and wanted to recruit a regiment of Cherokees—he having always been very popular with the Indians. The fiery old soldier was persuaded to give up his idea. He married Mary B. Neel, daughter of Simpson Neel, of Savannah, by whom he had five children—two sons and three daughters. John G. Thomas, one of the sons, was a graduate of Yale; a lawyer before the war, and a planter afterwards. Bryan M., the other son, is the subject of this sketch. John S. Thomas died at Milledgeville in 1880, at the age of one hundred and five years.

Bryan M. Thomas was born near Milledgeville, on May 8, 1836. He entered the Oglethorpe University—a famous school of that day, and was in the junior year, when in 1854 he was tendered an appointment at West Point. He accepted the appointment; passed the examination; pursued his studies during the course, and was graduated in 1858 in a class nearly every member of which bore a conspicious part in the desperate war then impending. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant and assigned to Company A, Fifth United States Infantry. His first service was under General Albert Sidney Johnston in the Utah campaign against the Mormons. He was then under General Canby in his expedition against the Indians in 1859-60. During the Navajo campaign (March 1860-61) he was in command of his company and saw his first military service in the campaign against the Indians in New Mexico and Utah. When Georgia seceded, he forwarded his resignation to the War Department in April, 1861, and returned home. He tendered his services to the new government; was first commissioned Lieutenant and assigned to duty as drill master. From

there he was attached to the staff of Brigadier-General J. M. Withers. He was engaged in the fierce battles of Shiloh and Corinth; served through the Tennessee and Kentucky campaigns of 1862; and participated in the battles of Mumfordsville, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. In the meantime, he had been promoted to the rank of Major, and was with General Withers in Alabama, when General Polk recommend that he be appointed Colonel and assigned to the cavalry brigade of General Clanton. On August 14, 1864, he was commissioned Brigadier-General, and was given a brigade of Alabama reserves consisting of the First, Second and Third Alabama reserves, afterwards known as the Sixty-first, Sixty-second and Sixty-third Alabama regiments. To this was attached the Seventh Alabama cavalry, Abbey's Mississippi battery, Wade's Louisiana battery, and Winston's Tennessee battery. He was assigned to the Gulf Coast country and served for the remainder of the war in the department commanded by General Dabney H. Maury and General Richard Taylor. He participated in the defense of Spanish Fort and Blakely; and in one of the very last engagements of the war, April 9, 1865, in an effort to protect the eastern defenses of Mobile, he was taken prisoner and confined as prisoner of war at Dauphin Island until the latter part of June, when he was released and returned home.

He first engaged in planting in Dooly county, Georgia, but his military training had not fitted him for that sort of life, and in 1881 he settled in Whitfield county and was appointed by General Longstreet United States Deputy Marshal for the Northern District of Georgia. He held that position three years, and then established a private school, which he conducted several years. In 1891, he was appointed Superintendent of Public Schools at Dalton, which position he held for the remainder of his life.

While the war was raging in the autumn of 1864, General Thomas was married to Miss Mary Withers, daughter of his old commander, General J. M. Withers. General Withers was also a West Point graduate, an old and intimate friend of President Jackson; and a friend of General Grant, whom he

had assisted in the Mexican War, and who tendered him the collectorship of the port of Mobile, which he declined. Of General Thomas' marriage, there were four children: Eloise, who married J. D. Erwin; Hattie Huger; John S., and Scyla Thomas.

General Thomas was a man of scholarly tastes; and though of dignified bearing, was possessed of most affable and agreeable manners and a vast store of learning. His association with, and recollections of the prominent characters of the last two generations, made him a most interesting conversationalist. In private life he was much loved. He died July 16, 1905, at his home in Dalton, Georgia.

A. B. Caldwell.

William Capers Bass.

THE REVEREND DOCTOR W. C. BASS, than whom Georgia never had a more valuable citizen, was born in Augusta, Georgia, on January 13, 1831, and died in Macon, Georgia, on November 15, 1894. Though a minister of the gospel and an active preacher, his life work was in the school room, and in his thirty-five years of connection with the Wesleyan Female College of Macon, he rendered to the State a service which will be producing fruit for generations to come.

His father, the Reverend Henry Bass, was born in Connecticut, December 9, 1776, son of Daniel Bass. When a child, his people moved to North Carolina, and thence he moved to South Carolina. Arriving at manhood, he became a Methodist minister and was for forty years a most useful member of the South Carolina Conference, surviving until May, 1860. Doctor Bass' mother, Amelia M. Love, was a native of Georgia, daughter of Alexander Love, who was a native of Kentucky. Doctor Bass was the youngest of six children.

On July 25, 1854, he was married to Miss Octavia Nickelson of Greensboro, Georgia, daughter of James Blake and Ann

Maria (Willy) Nickelson. To them were born six children, of whom the survivors are: Minnie, now Mrs. R. F. Burden, of Macon (her husband being a leading business man of that city), and William G. Bass, who married Miss Claudia Taylor, of Monroe county, Georgia. Julian P. Bass, who married Miss Mamie Jeffreys, of Jacksonville, Florida, died in Macon in October, 1906. The other three children died in childhood. Mrs. Bass survives, in excellent health, though now seventy-seven years of age, and it is to her labor of love that we are largely indebted for the facts contained in this brief biography.

Doctor Bass was educated at Cokesbury, South Carolina, and at Emory College, Oxford, Georgia, and was graduated from the latter named institution in 1852. His original intention had been to follow the law, but he felt that he was called to the ministry, and so abandoned his intention. Singularly enough, though he desired earnestly to enter the work as an itinerant minister of the Methodist Church, it was so ordained that he never held a regular appointment from the Conference during life as an itinerant preacher. It seems that he had incurred some debt in securing his education. Not wishing to he hampered by that, he concluded to teach until the debt was paid. So he went to Greensboro, Georgia, as an assistant to Doctor C. W. Smith in the Greensboro School for Boys, and there was laid the foundation of that beautiful friendship between these two men, both then young, which continued for life. After one year, Doctor Smith was elected a professor in Wesleyan Female College, and Mr. Bass was left as principal of the school, which position he retained for two years. He was then elected to the chair of natural science in the Madison Female College, Madison, Georgia. He had been there but one year when he had an invitation to become professor of natural science in Wesleyan Female College at Macon. This he declined because of his conviction that it would not be just to the people at Madison. So he remained with them until at the close of his fifth year he was tendered the position in Wesleyan and accepted. The remaining thirty-five years of his life were spent with Wesleyan. He filled the chair of natural science until 1874, when he was elected presi-

dent, as successor of Doctor E. H. Myers. In the meantime, his lifelong friend, Doctor Cosby W. Smith, had been professor of mathematics at Wesleyan; and these two, being to each other as David and Jonathan, living under the same roof for thirty years, associated themselves together in the lease of the school. This partnership continued until the sudden death of Doctor Smith in 1888, when Doctor Bass became sole lessee. It will be recalled by many people that Wesleyan is the oldest distinctively female college in the world. Naturally it shared in the misfortunes of the Southern people and had a hard struggle for existence. It was indeed fortunate for the school that in those hard years, a man of Doctor Bass' ability was put at the head of it. During his administration, George I. Seney, a generous hearted man of New York City, made a donation of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, which made possible the rebuilding of the college on lines commensurate with its needs. There was no endowment. The country was poor, and yet Doctor Bass brought the school up to an average attendance of two hundred and fifty, which was indeed a most remarkable showing.

The Macon Telegraph on the day after his death gave an extended account of his life, prepared by his friend, Doctor J. O. A. Clarke, while living, and who had preceded Doctor Bass to the grave; and followed that by an editorial in which it made some statements worth noticing. It said that he occupied the place where he was most needed; that he was that rare combination, an earnest preacher, a good teacher and an excellent business man; and concluded its editorial with this statement: "Men who have done so much, and all of it so well as Doctor Bass, can afford to die."

As an illustration of his business capacity, it may be mentioned that despite the large donation from Mr. Seney, the trustees found themselves unable to carry out their plans without an issue of bonds. Their only income was from what the lessees could produce. Such was the business ability of Doctor Bass that every engagement was met; the interest on the bonds paid, and the bonds gradually retired; and the college placed upon a solid basis with high credit. In one year he

graduated as many as sixty young women, and in another fifty-eight. At the end of his life, of the more than one thousand three hundred and forty-seven graduates turned out by the Wesleyan up to that time, seven hundred and thirty had been graduated under his administration. Of the one hundred and thirty-four graduates in music, one hundred and thirty-three had received their diplomas at his hands. Sometimes as many as forty preachers' children a year were being given education, free of tuition and with reduced rates for board; and sometimes in addition to these forty preachers' children there would be as many as forty other daughters of poor men getting the same advantages; and as Doctor Clarke said, all of this came out of the pockets of Doctor Bass and Doctor Smith, themselves poor men, and as their financial statements showed to the board of trustees, their net income often less than that of a circuit rider. For himself, Doctor Bass cared nothing for money—all the use he had for money was to build up Wesleyan and to help other people. He was a fluent writer, rarely rewriting anything, seldom making an erasure, and his writing carried weight. He managed the entire work of the college down to the minutest details; even the domestic department, with the assistance of a housekeeper. He was his own purchasing agent; his own bookkeeper; filled the chair of moral and mental philosophy, and preached regularly on Sunday, often twice a day. One who knew him most intimately said that he was not a brilliant preacher, but he was always clear and logical; that the parables were his favorite themes; that he was always acceptable and greatly beloved by his congregations.

He was a man of indomitable energy. His scholastic labors have been mentioned. He is entitled to a more specific mention of his preaching work. For twenty years he maintained a monthly appointment at Swift Creek; had another at Bass (both founded by himself, and one of them called by his name), and maintained another monthly appointment for thirty-five years in Damascus. Though never actually in the itinerant work, he was from 1867 to the end of life a continuous member of the South Georgia Conference, being regularly appointed year after year to the college. During the last two years of his

life his health was feeble, but he stood at his post until June, 1894, when he gave up his position, moved to the home of his son-in-law, Mr. R. F. Burden, and passed away a few months later. It is said of him that he was sincerely mourned by none more than by the servants who had been under his control, and that the colored people with whom he had come in contact throughout the country still hold his name in loving remembrance.

He left no fortune in money—but thousands of young women throughout the country, many of them now elderly women, who were under his forming hand for longer or shorter periods, cherish most lovingly the memory of the good man who strove so hard to do his whole duty by them, and it is probably not an exaggerated statement when it is said, as was said at the time of his death by the people of Macon, that no man had ever lived in Georgia who in a lifetime of sixty-three years had compassed greater or more beneficent results.

A. B. Caldwell.

Lemuel P. Grant.

LEMUEL P. GRANT, civil engineer, railroad promoter, and the literal savior of Atlanta, was a New England farmer's boy. He came from that most respectable class of America, the middle class. He was born on his father's farm, August 11, 1817, in Frankfort, Maine. His early years were spent in hard labor on the farm, thus laying the foundation for a strong and vigorous body and forming the good constitution which so profitably served him in after years. He went to school at irregular intervals until he was nineteen years of age. Then he took a position as rodman in the engineer corps of the Pennsylvania and Reading Railroad. His aptitude for mathematics and strict fidelity to every trust reposed with him, combined with quickness of mind, soon received merited recognition, and he was rapidly promoted.

J. Edgar Thompson, an old friend who had preceded him several years in coming South, was at that time chief engineer of the Georgia Railway Company. Needing the services of just such a man, he offered Grant a position. This was in 1840 when the road had just been completed to Madison, Georgia. As soon as it was determined to extend the road farther west Grant was entrusted with the duty of securing the right of way to its western termination.

At that time there was no such place known on the map of Georgia as Atlanta, and the western terminus of the Georgia road was uncertain. The general opinion was that it would be Decatur, but there being such a decided opposition to the building of railroads in and around Decatur, that the good people decided that the railroad should not only not stop there, but should not even enter its corporate limits; hence, another point, and really the most natural one, was the present location of Atlanta. In obtaining the right of way through lands from Decatur to this new point, Mr. Grant met great and decided opposition, in one instance the owner of the land declaring most positively that a road should not pass through his lands. After several days of ineffectual parleying with this man Mr. Grant decided to buy the man's land himself, thus accomplishing the desired end. Having laid aside a small amount from his earnings Mr. Grant paid him the sum asked for and he himself granted the right of way. Mr. Grant did not make this purchase for an investment. He did it solely to further the interest of the road and to save the little town, Terminus, from receiving a serious backset. Hence, Mr. Grant can be considered as literally the one who saved Atlanta, "the savior of Atlanta." In after years he was one of the important factors in making Atlanta. Although he was moved to a nobler and holier purpose than that of mere gain in buying this lot the trade proved a most profitable one. To it he added many purchases of land, and became the owner of a large landed estate, most of which now is known as South Atlanta.

Upon these possessions, near a fine cool spring, Colonel Grant built a magnificent residence. This spring is now the place of

popular resort in Grant Park. For at least forty years there was only a winding narrow path leading to the spring.

In 1882 he made to the city of Atlanta a splendid gift of one hundred acres of this land, and an ideal place in the southern corporate limits of the town, filled with natural springs and bubbling fountains, to be used in public perpetuity for the city of Atlanta.

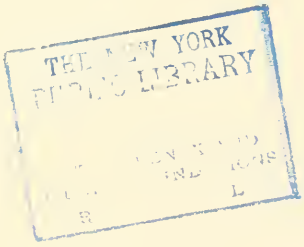
Although honestly opposed to secession, after his adopted State went out of the Union Colonel Grant was very active on all occasions in behalf of the Southern cause. At the proper time he was put in charge of the defenses of Atlanta. Such skill did he display in erecting breastworks and fortifications that when General Sherman came to Atlanta he was heard to speak in very complimentary terms of the manner in which the defenses had been planned.

The subject of our sketch was literally a railroad man. For many years he was superintendent of the Montgomery and West Point Railroad, resigning in 1848 to accept the presidency of the Georgia Railroad. Five years afterwards he resigned his position to become the engineer and chief of the Atlanta and West Point, this position allowing him to remain at home with his family, which place he held until the time of his death. He was one of the very first men to originate the Georgia Western, afterwards known as the Georgia Pacific, becoming an important link in the present grand Southern system.

Colonel Grant was twice married; in 1848 he married Miss Laura J. Williams of Decatur, who died in 1875. His second wife was Mrs. Jane L. Crew, of Atlanta, Georgia. In his first marriage he was blessed with four children, two sons, Captain Jno. A. Grant, Mr. L. P. Grant, and two daughters, Miss Myra A., who married Dr. W. S. Armstrong, of Atlanta, and Miss Letitia H., who married Mr. George Logan, of Atlanta.

Colonel Grant died January 11, 1893.

R. J. Massey.


THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

W. J. Hammond

Nathaniel J. Hammond.

NATHANIEL J. HAMMOND was born in Elbert county, Georgia, December 26, 1833, and died at his home in Atlanta, Georgia, April 20, 1899. For the last thirty-five years of his life he was a leader of the bar and one of the most prominent men of Georgia.

His boyhood was spent at Culloden in Monroe county, where he acquired the fundamentals of an education. He entered the University of Georgia in 1850, and was graduated in 1852 with honors. He read law and was admitted to the bar in 1853. From his admission to the bar up to 1882 he practiced law with his father under the firm name of A. W. Hammond and Son. In 1886, he formed a partnership with his son under the firm name of N. J. and T. A. Hammond. This partnership continued for the remainder of his life.

Colonel Hammond was an unusually well balanced character. In the memorial presented to the Supreme Court after his death by his colleagues of the bar, the opening paragraph sets forth the fact that he was a fine exemplification of the State motto of Georgia, "Wisdom, Justice and Moderation," and this was true. He started his life as a practicing lawyer, with a good education; but he was one of those wise men who did not consider his education completed with the obtaining of a college education, and so he became a student, with the result that he was one of the best educated lawyers of his generation. He would have disclaimed being a learned man or profound student, yet there were few men of wider or more general information. He was a man of tireless industry—when he undertook a task he adhered to it unflinchingly, steadily, persistently, until completed, and never remained long idle after the completion of one task before taking up another. The result of this is shown in the enormous amount of labor performed. He wasted no time on side issues; made every stroke count; and whatever he did was done well.

He had not been long at the bar before his reputation as an able lawyer was firmly established, and he was soon called into the public service. From 1861 to 1865 he served as Solicitor-General of the Atlanta Circuit. In 1865 he served as a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of that year, and later in the same year he became reporter of the Supreme Court and held that position until 1872, when he resigned to accept the Attorney-Generalship of the State, which he held until 1877. In 1877, he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, which formulated the organic law under which the State now operates.

In that convention he was a conspicuous figure. In 1879 he was first elected to the Federal Congress as a Democrat. His first entry into Congress was as a Member of the Forty-sixth Congress, and he was re-elected to the Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth and Forty-ninth Congresses. His Congressional record was most honorable, and he ranked among the strong members of that body. His Congressional career extended from March, 1879, to March, 1887. He served on the judiciary committee and was one of the strongest members. His exposures in 1883 of the forgeries in the census of Nebraska, which had eluded three prior judiciary committees, was a perfect and most convincing argument. In 1886, he opposed the arbitration bill offered in Congress and warned his colleagues that by its passage they would enable United States Judges to arbitrarily imprison for contempt every laborer who might refuse to abide by their decisions. He characterized the bill as the application of "a milk poultice to the bite of a rattlesnake." Upon one occasion, no less a man than Samuel Randall, Speaker of the House, pointing to Mr. Hammond, exclaimed: "There is the man with the clearest head and the cleanest heart in Congress."

In 1877, upon the death of Judge Woods, the bar of Georgia, in most complimentary terms, recommended Mr. Hammond as his successor on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States.

In addition to regular official positions, he filled many other responsible places of a more or less temporary character, among which may be mentioned his public service in bringing out Supreme Court Reports, Volume 36 to Volume 45. The Gen-

eral Assembly referred to his sole supervision the Code of 1873. In 1891-92 he was a member of the commission which adjusted the controversy between the State and the lessees of the Western and Atlantic Railroad on the expiration of the lease in 1890. His fellow commissioners selected him as chairman of the board; and when the service was finished signified by formal resolution their approval and appreciation of his able, faithful, laborious and conscientious discharge of duty.

Prior to his entry into Congress, he represented many great corporations. After his retirement from Congress, his practice was most varied. One of the important cases of that later period was in 1896, when in association with ex-Senator Edmunds, of Vermont, he argued successfully the "Long and Short Haul Case," before the Supreme Court of the United States in behalf of the Government.

The practical bent of his mind may be judged from an incident in his career when he induced the United States Supreme Court (in Veach vs. Rice) to change its rules so as to allow the printing of only so much of the record as is needed to understand the alleged errors. The printing bill in that case was thus reduced from $1,300 to about $125, which illustrates the saving by that change. Later he was the author of like condensation in the records of the Supreme Court of Georgia.

He served for many years as a member of the Board of Education for the city of Atlanta, and was for twenty-five years one of the trustees of the University of Georgia, being chairman of the board at the time of his death, and for a number of years previously. But the mention of his official position as trustee is not enough. In the Convention of 1860, he made a strong fight, against much opposition, to secure a constitutional warrant for the endowment of the University, and won. Naturally, in 1872, when the alumni were allowed to name four trustees, he was first choice. From that day to the end of life, he remained a trustee. Again, in the Convention of 1877, and thereafter whenever it was assailed, he stood as an impregnable tower in defense of the great institution now a source of pride to all Georgians.

He was President of the Board of Trustees of the Atlanta College of Physicians and Surgeons, and his last public appearance was in connection with that institution, when in his representative capacity he delivered an address in the Grand Opera House in Atlanta. He was throughout life a most earnest advocate of the cause of education, from the primary schools up to the State University, and gave liberally of his time and thought to the furtherance of this cause.

Colonel Hammond was an intellectual man first of all. He was a just man. He believed in the law; he gave to its study a lifetime; he believed it was based on the sound principles of justice, and he stood always unflinchingly opposed to disorderly procedure or any tampering with legal processes. He was a natural "conservative," using the word in its highest and best sense. He stood for the conservation of everything which had been tried out and found good, and was willing to make a forward move only when the evidence was convincing that such change would be for the better.

Throughout life he was a religious man. His religion was ingrained into him. While not an emotional man, it was none the less an essential part of his makeup, and in thought and in work he was one of the strong supporters of the cause of righteousness in his generation. His colleagues, in the memorial above referred to, spoke of him as being like that Nathanael whose name he bore and who was "an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile."

Colonel Hammond was married in 1858 to Miss Laura Lewis, a daughter of Custis Lewis, of Griffin. His son, T. A. Hammond, who was seventeen years his father's law partner, is now one of the prominent lawyers of Atlanta.

Colonel Hammond was one of the strong men of his generation in Georgia—one of the valuable men. In replying to the memorial presented to the Supreme Court, presiding Justice Lumpkin made a brief summary which very well expresses the real character of Colonel Hammond. Among the other things he said of him was that he was a thorough and profound lawyer; and his concluding paragraph is so just a characterization of this great man, that it is here presented just as it was uttered

by the Judge: "Most of us were impressed with one fact about him more than any other, and that was his great usefulness in every sphere and station. He was a useful public servant in all of the many places and stations he was called to fill, and his wonderful efficiency was no less marked in matters of private trust. We do not now recall any man who was more uniformly and consistently useful than Colonel Hammond in all that he said and did. His every act and effort contributed directly to the end he had in view, and consequently he was enabled to bring about desired results with less friction and with less effort than was true of the most of us."

When, in 1895, the Atlanta Bar presented his portrait to the State, the General Assembly voted its thanks, and in doing so the committee said: "His stainless public and private life, his eminent ability as a lawyer and statesman, his great public service in his State and in the councils of the Nation, render it appropriate that his portrait adorn the walls of our Capitol." The portrait hangs in the Law Library of the State.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Warren Akin.

NO man who has ever lived in Georgia was held in higher esteem by his generation than Colonel Warren Akin, of Cartersville. He was a native Georgian, born in Elbert county, October 11, 1811. His father, Thomas Akin, was a farmer who came from Virginia to Georgia about 1800. The family had been settled in Virginia for several generations prior to that time and was comparatively numerous in that State during the Revolutionary period. His mother's maiden name was Catherine Beall. Colonel Akin's educational advantages were limited to the ordinary schools of the country. Arriving at manhood he studied law and was admitted to the bar within a short period after his majority, and speedily won prominence in his profession and as a citizen. He was recognized as perhaps the leading lawyer of the Cherokee bar. He

served in the Indian wars during the first third of the last century.

A leading member of the Methodist church, he for many years served that great organization as a local preacher and was a trustee of Emory College. In the famous Presidential campaign of 1840 when General William Henry Harrison was the candidate of the Whigs, with its hard cider and log cabin emblems and "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" as its slogan, Colonel Akin was one of the Presidential Electors on the Whig ticket. Later, in 1857, he was the opposition candidate against the Democratic nominee for Governor of Georgia. In 1861 he was elected Speaker of the Lower House of the General Assembly, being the only man ever elected to that position without previous legislative experience. His health not permitting active service in the field in the War between the States, his people availed themselves of his capacity and known patriotism to elect him a Member of the Second Confederate Congress from the Tenth District. He was a strong personal friend and trusted adviser of President Davis.

Colonel Akin was twice married. His first wife was Miss Eliza Hooper, a daughter of Judge John W. Hooper. His second wife was Miss Mary Verdery, a daughter of A. N. and Susan Verdery, of Floyd county, Ga. Three of his sons, T. Warren Akin, John W., and Paul F., chose their father's profession and became lawyers of ability.

Colonel Akin was during his life an earnest student of the Bible, an exemplary Christian, and an upholder of everything that would contribute to the betterment of his beloved State. He was affiliated with the Masonic Order, including the Royal Arch Chapter. During his lifetime an occasional contributor to the local press upon matters of public interest, his contributions were always read with profound interest and exercised a wide influence. He died at his home in Cartersville on December 17, 1877, in his sixty-seventh year, leaving behind him the reputation of a pure and unselfish patriot, and a statesman and lawyer of much more than ordinary ability.

PAUL F. AKIN.

Linton Stephens.

IT is probably strictly within the truth that among the Georgians of his generation no man was entitled to rank higher than Linton Stephens, whether judged by his attainments, his natural ability, his fidelity to principle, his high courage, his knowledge of law, his eloquence, or his statesmanship. Never an office seeker; always unselfish; though he passed away before he was fifty years old, he stood for many years as one of the first citizens of his State, and at the time of his death probably outclassed in the minds of his people any other citizen of Georgia. Never fond of the limelight of publicity; never seeking the vain applause of the multitude; never grasping after public honors, he was not as well known outside of Georgia as his famous elder brother, Alexander, or as Bob Toombs, or Howell Jackson, or as Ben Hill. But these men knew him—recognized his power, and deferred often to his judgment and opinions.

He was a native Georgian, born in that part of Wilkes county which is now Taliaferro, July 1, 1823. He was descended from English and Scotch-Irish stock,—his grandfather, Alexander, having come from England to Pennsylvania, and from that State, in 1795, to Georgia. His father, Andrew Baskin Stephens, a capable and cultivated gentleman, was twice married. His first wife was Mary Grier, daughter of Robert Grier, who for many years published what was known as "Grier's Almanac," a famous old publication in the early part of the last century. Alexander H. Stephens was the youngest son of this marriage. Andrew Stephens then married Matilda S., daughter of Colonel John Lindsay, of Wilkes county, a gallant Scotch-Irishman who had borne himself well during the Revolution. Linton Stephens was the youngest of the five children of this marriage. His father and mother both died in 1826, within one week of each other; and the little boy was left an orphan at three years of age. He was committed to the care of his grandfather and a maiden aunt on his mother's side, and remained with them for nearly four years. There the little

orphan boy acquired a love of nature which abode with him through life. In 1830 he was turned over to the care of his maternal uncle, John W. Lindsay, and became a pupil with one Master Strange, who taught the rudiments in a little schoolhouse two miles from his uncle's home. In 1836 he spent one year in the academy at Culloden, under the instruction of Mr. Ward Bullard. He was transferred then to the guardianship of his elder half-brother, Alexander H. Stephens, then a practicing lawyer at Crawfordville, and became a pupil in the school of Colonel Simpson Fouche, one of the most accomplished teachers of his generation, and who, surviving his pupil, long years afterward wrote a letter in which he bore testimony to the excellence of the lad's deportment and his profound interest in his studies. He said he had never had occasion to reprove him, and so great was the zeal of young Stephens, it was one of his chief pleasures to instruct him.

In 1839 he entered the old Franklin College (now the University of Georgia), and after four years was graduated with the first honor, in a large class of gifted men, among whom may be mentioned the Reverend J. L. M. Curry, D.D., LL.D.; Honorable Edward H. Pottle; General L. J. Gartrell; William Lundy; John L. Bird, and others. After Judge Stephens' death, Doctor Curry wrote a letter in which he bore testimony to the excellence of his deportment in college; the carefulness of his preparation, both in his studies and in his forensic efforts; and the esteem in which he was held by teachers and students. Other classmates bore the same testimony in more or less detail.

After leaving college, he entered upon the study of law under a leading lawyer of Georgia, and soon afterwards became a student in the law department of the University of Virginia, under Judge Tucker, himself an eminent lawyer, who both foresaw and foretold Linton Stephens' great professional success. From the University of Virginia he went to Harvard and attended the lectures of Judge Story, of the Supreme Court of the United States, until Judge Story's death, when he went to Washington City to spend the winter, attending the Supreme Court of the United States and the debates in Congress.

In 1846 he returned to Georgia, after three years of thorough preparation, and was admitted to the bar. His thoroughness was proverbial, and in his preparation for the practice of law he had left undone nothing that would contribute to his future success. He located at Crawfordville, in his native county, and was successful from the very day that he hung out his shingle.

Though never of his own volition a seeker after public place, in 1849 the young lawyer was sent to represent his county in the General Assembly; re-elected in 1850, and again in 1851. In 1852 he removed to Hancock county, and was married to a daughter of Judge James Thomas, of Sparta; and the next year the people of Hancock sent him to the General Assembly, where they kept him until 1855, when he was candidate for Congress in a district opposed to his political opinions. Such was his personal strength that, notwithstanding the overwhelming odds on the other side, he nearly overturned the adverse majority. In 1857 he was candidate of his party for Congress, with the same result.

In 1859 he was appointed Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of the State—then but thirty-six years old, and but thirteen years at the bar. Afflicted all his life with delicate health, he was compelled to resign this service after thirteen months in office, during which, however, he made a record second to that of no man who has ever been on the bench—his greatest decision perhaps being one in which he established the rights of a slave, dissenting from the opinions of a majority of his associates; but had the great pleasure of seeing a few years later the principle for which he had stood unanimously declared to be law by the Supreme Court—and this decision was based upon his dissenting opinion while upon the bench.

In 1860 he was elected to the Secession Convention of Georgia, and voted against the resolution. When his State went out, he went with it, though against his judgment. He immediately raised a company; joined the Fifteenth Regiment of Georgia Volunteers; was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of that regiment, and served in Virginia until 1862, when his health compelled him to retire from the service. His people then sent him to the General Assembly in 1862, and kept him there until

the end of the war. When the State was invaded by the Federals, in 1863, he raised a battalion of cavalry, and again went into active service until 1864.

His married life with his first wife had been of but a few years duration. She had passed away prior to the war; and in 1867 Mr. Stephens was married to Miss Mary W. Salter, of Boston, Massachusetts.

At the close of the war, he took up the active practice of his profession, and followed it continuously until his death. From the very beginning of his career at the bar, he had always commanded a large and lucrative practice, which had taxed his rather frail strength to the limit. In 1872 he was called upon during what was known as the "Greeley campaign" to deliver an address to the people on the political situation, at the State Capitol. This great speech, which appears in full in Waddell's "Life of Judge Stephens," though dissented from by many at the time and which was in the nature of both admonition and warning, proved, in the light of after events, to have been the utterance of a political seer—and what was then prophecy has since become history.

He was even then drawing upon his last reserves in strength. His health had been steadily failing for four years. Returning home after delivering that address, to take up his work in the Hancock Superior Court, he found himself at the end of the court term completely prostrated, and had to take to his room. In three days he failed so rapidly that on the 14th of July, 1872, he passed away, conscious to the last moment, and, as his biographer said, "undismayed; fearing God, and knowing no other fear."

Perhaps the death of no other man of his generation in Georgia affected so many people with a sense of personal loss as that of Judge Stephens. His friends had always been tied to him with bonds stronger than steel. He had the capacity both of making and holding friends in an unusual degree. He was a man of fine principles; of the most extensive attainments. A master of English himself, he was able to judge accurately of the value of literature; and some of his judgments upon liter-

ature, both old and new, are remarkable for their fine discrimination.

Judge Stephens' active life was spent in the midst of great events. His associates were giants of their day. Not so actively a participant in the more stirring scenes of these times as some of the others, his calm judgment, his unalloyed patriotism, his immense knowledge of constitutional law—all qualified him for leadership; and though he himself was hardly conscious of it, the people of Georgia looked to him with as much confidence as to any other of their chosen leaders. Up to the full measure of his great abilities, he served his generation faithfully—and to no man is it given to do more.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Marcellus A. Stovall.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL MARCELLUS A. STOVALL was one of that small number of Georgia soldiers who had had a little prior experience in military affairs before the outbreak of the War between the States. He was a native Georgian, born at Sparta on September 18, 1818. He was descended from fighting stock. Both of his grandfathers were Revolutionary officers,—his maternal grandfather, Captain John H. Lucas, having been present at the surrender of Cornwallis. His father, Pleasant Stovall, was a successful merchant of Augusta, able to give his son a good education, and sent him to Massachusetts to be educated. In the winter of 1835, the Seminole War broke out. Young Marcellus could not be restrained, and though only seventeen years old, he enlisted for the war, being the youngest member of the Richmond Blues of Augusta, and never missed a day from active duty while the campaign lasted. This whetted his taste for military affairs, and in 1836 he gladly accepted an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, but was prevented from finishing the course by a severe and long continued attack of rheumatism. After leaving West Point, he made a tour of

Europe, and returning to Augusta in 1839, engaged in mercantile pursuits. His love of military matters abided with him and he became very prominent in the volunteer military companies of Georgia.

In 1842 he was married to Sarah G. McKinne, of Augusta. In 1846 he moved to Floyd county and was living upon a splendid estate near Rome when Georgia seceded and war came upon the land. He had never given up his military connections, and was at that time Captain of the Cherokee Artillery. He at once offered his services and that of his company to Governor Brown. His tender of service was accepted, and such was his record that he was commissioned Colonel of Artillery and attached to the Second Brigade of Georgia Volunteers. In the reorganizing process which then took place in the transfer of troops to the Confederate service, he was, October 8, 1861, commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Battalion of Infantry and ordered to Richmond, Virginia. From there he was sent to Lynchburg, Virginia; then to Goldsboro, North Carolina, and from that point to East Tennessee, where he was engaged in guarding bridges and protecting the Southern men of that section who were being overawed by the mountaineers who took sides with the Union. In the summer of 1862 he participated in the engagement of Waldron's Ridge; and in August of that year accompanied General Kirby Smith into Kentucky. His battalion contained only seven companies; but it is said that while stationed at Lexington, Kentucky, it always had more muskets for service than any of the regiments with which it was associated, and such was its discipline and morale that its evolutions upon parade always attracted a large and appreciative crowd. It was attached to the brigade of General James E. Rains, of McCown's Division, which after the Kentucky campaign was assigned to the army of General Bragg. At the battle of Murfreesboro in the closing days of 1862, General Rains was killed early in the action; and in charging through the dense cedar brake, the Third and Ninth Battalions, under Colonel Stovall and Major Smith, were separated from the other commands of the brigade and became hotly engaged with the enemy in the front and on the right flank, and captured the

position. His long tested efficiency, his service in that battle, and the death of his brigade commander, led to Colonel Stovall being promoted Brigadier-General January 20, 1863. At the battle of Chickamauga, he with General Daniel W. Adams, got their brigades upon the left flank and rear of the enemy and rendered most valuable service in winning that bloody day. General Breckenridge, the division commander, said in his report: "To Brigadier-General Stovall, to Colonel Lewis, who succeeded to the command of Helm's Brigade, and to Colonel R. L. Gibson, who succeeded to the command of Adams' Brigade, the country is indebted for the courage and skill with which they discharged their arduous duties." Colonel W. L. L. Bowen, commander of the Fourth Florida, which was attached to Stovall's Brigade, made the following statement: "Much of the credit and success accorded the Fourth Florida Regiment is ascribed to General Stovall and staff for the efficient and prompt manner in which he conducted his brigade." In the Atlanta campaign he lived up to the excellent record previously made, and was constantly commended for the efficiency of his brigade. In the battle of 22d of July, in Atlanta, Stovall's Brigade charged the enemy's works and captured a battery, but was so hard pressed by the fresh troops thrown in by the Federals that they were unable to bring off the guns. The brigade then embraced the Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-third and Fifty-second Georgia; took part in that disastrous Tennessee campaign; and at the battle of Nashville was one of the few left in a state of efficient organization, and assisted in saving the Army of Tennessee from annihilation. After that disastrous campaign, they joined Johnston in the Carolinas and were surrendered with the rest of the army at Bentonville, April 26, 1865.

After the war General Stovall made his home in Augusta and engaged in the cotton business and the manufacture of fertilizers. He organized and for many years successfully operated the Georgia Chemical Works. He was an able business man, as well as an able soldier. He took no part in public life beyond discharging the duties of good citizenship and contribu-

ting to the extent of his ability towards rebuilding his native State.

His first wife having died, he was married in 1873 to Courtney Augusta Peck, of Augusta. He died on the 4th of August, 1895, after a long, honorable and useful life, lamented not only by his family, but by the people of Georgia, whom he had served so faithfully.

A. B. Caldwell.

William Henry Tutt.

WILLIAM HENRY TUTT, M.D., was born in Augusta, Georgia, August 31, 1823, at No. 619 Greene street. His father, William Martin Tutt, who was a successful planter of Richmond county, Georgia, and who died in September, 1839, married Priscilla Howard, of Edgefield District, South Carolina, September 6, 1814. His paternal great-great-grandmother, who was Elizabeth Marshall, of Caroline county, Virginia, aunt of John Marshall, the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, married Abram Martin, of Edgefield District, South Carolina, near Ninety-six. Their son, William Martin, his paternal great-grandfather, who was a Captain of Artillery in the Revolutionary War, and who was killed near Hawk's Gully during the siege of Augusta, Georgia, married Grace Waring, of St. George's, Dorchester, South Carolina, a daughter of Benjamin Waring, who was one of the first settlers of Columbia, South Carolina. This intrepid woman, who with her sister-in-law, Mrs. Barkley Martin (Rachel), armed and disguised in male attire, intercepted a courier guarded by two British officers conveying dispatches from General Tarleton to the British commander, and took from them these important papers. Mrs. Grace Martin rode alone sixty miles that night to deliver them before day to General Greene, in command of the American forces at Augusta. ("The Eminent and Heroic Women of America," by Elizabeth Ellet, pages 203 to 210.) Their daughter, Elizabeth Martin, his

D. A. Tutt

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN F
R

paternal grandmother, married Gabriel Tutt, of Edgefield District, South Carolina. When quite young, William Henry Tutt entered Emory College at Oxford, Georgia, and after graduating there entered the Medical College of Georgia, graduating in the class of 1843. On November 26, 1846, Dr. Tutt married Harriet Rebecca Beall, daughter of Dr. Asa Beall, and his wife, Susan Alice Remsen, of Lincoln County, Georgia. Of this union there were born eight children, three sons and five daughters. One daughter, Julia, and a son, William Asa, died in infancy. Two sons, Louis Dugas and William H. Tutt, Jr., died after attaining manhood; both were married. Those surviving are: Mrs. Rem Remsen, Mrs. Lewis Thompson, Mrs. Andrew Kerr Rossignol, and Mrs. Francis Edgeworth Eve. Dr. Tutt was a staunch Democrat, and although spending many years of his life in the North was always a true and loyal Southerner. In the beginning of the Civil War he was living in New York City, and he immediately determined to return South. For his wife and children he secured transportation under a flag of truce, but was not permitted to go himself. After many anxious months of waiting he found the opportunity by which he could return. He ran the blockade *via* Nassau, a dangerous and hazardous undertaking, but by which he was undaunted, and after a separation of six months was united with his loved ones. Dr. Tutt was strong, self-reliant, and determined in character, and of unbounded energy. His courtesy and kindliness were unfailing, his standards of right and honor were of the highest, he was chivalric by nature, and to be of service to those he loved, of use to a friend, he esteemed a privilege. He contributed generously of his means to many charities. As a citizen he was of the best and highest order, always interested in public affairs, particularly where his native city was concerned. He served several terms as a member of Council, was president and promotor of the first agricultural fair held in Augusta after the Civil War (1871), giving much of his time and ungrudgingly of his means to insure its success. After practicing medicine for several years Dr. Tutt established a drug business in Augusta, in which he was eminently successful.

Having purchased a tract of land of several acres, located in Summerville, a beautiful and aristocratic suburb of Augusta, which had belonged to one of Augusta's distinguished citizens, Mr. John G. Winter, he had erected on it a commodious and handsome residence wherein to spend his declining years. When it was nearing completion, however, he realized that if his wife survived him the care of an estate so extensive would be a burden to her. It had long been his belief that a thoroughly up-to-date winter hotel in Summerville would be an important financial asset to the city. The time had arrived, he believed, for securing it for Augusta, so he had building operations suspended, a stock company was formed of prominent citizens, the plans were enlarged upon, building resumed, and the house that was originally designed for his private use became the justly renowned Bon Air Hotel, with Dr. Tutt its first president. It grows in leaps and bounds, and because of it many wealthy men from the North, East and West have built beautiful winter homes, and it has caused the travelers' world to know about Augusta and its charming suburb, Summerville; a fitting monument to his public spirit, his belief in his home city, her climate and her resources.

Dr. Tutt was a devoted member of the First Presbyterian Church of Augusta. Holding steadfastly to his belief and with undimmed faith, revered and honored by his fellow-citizens, he fell on sleep March 15, 1898.

Mrs. Francis Edgeworth Eve.

William H. Young.

OVER one hundred years ago, on January 22, 1807, W. H. Young was born in the city of New York. His father, James Young, was of Scotch parentage, and his mother, Christina (Riderbock) Young, was of German parentage. His father was proprietor of a large cabinet making establishment, very successful, and accumulated considerable money.

The greater part of his accumulations were lost through the failure of a friend whose notes he had endorsed. Some handsome articles of mahogany furniture of his manufacture are now owned by his grandchildren.

The family consisted, besides the parents, of three sons and four daughters. W. H. Young received a very liberal literary education, as did all the other members of the family. His early boyhood was spent in New York in about the same manner as most boys spend their days. He often skated on a pond, known as "The Meadows," which formed a part of what is now Canal street, and hunted birds and other game in that portion of New York City above Canal street which was, at that time, occupied as small farms, the city proper being below Canal street and extending to the Battery.

At the age of seventeen years W. H. Young desired to locate in the South, and, with that object in view, left New York in the spring of 1824 for Marion, Twiggs county, Georgia, making the trip in a buggy, the trip consuming more than sixty days. Marion was, at that time, a border town of note, the western border line being the Ocmulgee river. At Marion he entered the service, as a clerk, of Ira Peck, in which capacity he served one year. In 1825 he was joined by his brother, Edward B. Young, and these two formed a copartnership and conducted a successful mercantile business for ten years. On May 28, 1834, he married Ellen Augusta Beall, of Warrenton, Georgia, whose father, Robert Augustus Beall, was appointed by the Governor of Georgia a commissioner to supervise the drawing of the Land Lottery, when Georgia distributed to her citizens the public lands belonging to the State.

In 1835 the firm of Young Brothers was dissolved, and W. H. Young returned to New York under a contract with a large wholesale clothing house at a salary of $10,000 per annum. In 1837 there occurred one of the most disastrous commercial panics known to this country. Failures were almost universal and, among them, the firm with which he was connected. The business of this house was largely among the merchants of the South. W. H. Young returned to the South for the purpose of collecting the indebtedness due the house with which he was con-

nected, and for two years he traveled on horseback through the States of Alabama, Georgia and the Carolinas. In this, as in all things, he was successful, and collected sufficient funds to pay every dollar of the obligations of his house, and to enable them to continue business for many years thereafter. After remaining in New York until 1839, he left there during that year to make the South his permanent home. He formed a copartnership with Doctor Henry Lockhart under the firm name of Lockhart and Young, and engaged in the business of cotton exporting at Apalachicola, Florida, then a flourishing cotton port, receiving about 250,000 bales of cotton per annum. This business was successful, and after a continuance of ten years the partnership was dissolved, Doctor Lockhart retiring with a competency. W. H. Young continued the business on his own account for five years longer, and accumulated a fortune approximating one million dollars. He was then enabled to carry out a long cherished desire to establish a cotton mill at Columbus, Georgia, of which mention will be made further along.

In 1827, W. H. Young made a trip on horseback from Marion, Georgia, through Macon to Columbus, Georgia. Columbus was at that time an Indian settlement only, and as he stood upon the banks of the Chattahoochee river and watched its rapid flowing current, full of force and power, he concluded it would be an ideal location for a cotton mill. For 28 years this desire held possession of him; he never lost sight of it, and in 1855 he moved to Columbus to carry out his plans. He organized a company, he being the principal stockholder, under the name of Eagle Manufacturing Company. At that time the citizens of Columbus were organizing a bank and W. H. Young became associated with them and was elected president of the Bank of Columbus, which proved a flourishing, prosperous institution. The building now known as the Georgia Home building, a magnificent brick and iron structure, and probably the handsomest building in Columbus today, was erected by this bank under the plans and supervision of W. H. Young.

In a short time after going to Columbus, W. H. Young organized the Georgia Home Insurance (Fire) Company. In

organizing this company he took a bold stand in an untried field in the South; but with the courage of his convictions and a firm faith in the outcome, he successfully launched this grand old company, that is today the pride of the people of Georgia, and has its home in the building just mentioned, its birthplace fifty years ago.

In organizing and building the Eagle Mills, W. H. Young may be said to be the pioneer of successful cotton manufacturing in the South. There were a few other cotton mills built prior to the time of the establishment of the Eagle Mills, but they were unsuccessful, while the Eagle Mills were prosperous from the beginning up to the time when they were destroyed by General Wilson, in 1865. Although the entire buildings, machinery, manufactured goods and forty thousand bales of cotton, at an estimated value of over one million of dollars, belonging to this company, were totally destroyed, the remaining assets were sufficient to return to the stockholders twice the amount of their original investment.

Immediately following the close of the war, when our Southland was blackened with the grime of war and desolate; when her sons returned to their homes to find property destroyed and all earth's material comforts gone, W. H. Young, although his fortune had been swept away by the misfortunes of a devastating war, began undaunted and undismayed to rehabilitate the waste places, and among his great achievements, the Eagle and Phœnix Manufacturing Company reared its proud head above the smoke and ashes and ruins of the old Eagle Mills and earned for itself a grand, glorious name, known to and respected by the entire country, from Maine to the Rio Grande, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, and whose products have few equals and no superiors in all this broad land.

The Eagle and Phœnix Manufacturing Company was organized in 1866 with a capital of $463,000 and mill number 1 was built and operated for about two years. In 1868 the capital stock was increased to $1,250,000 and mill number 2 was built, doubling the former capacity. In 1876, the one hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence of the United States, this company built and equipped their third mill, with

a producing capacity equal to the combined capacity of mills numbers 1 and 2. This last mill was built without increasing the capital and without calling upon the stockholders for one dollar. The number of people employed by these mills was about sixteen hundred; estimating three people as members of the family to each employee, these mills furnished a livelihood directly to nearly five thousand people and indirectly to perhaps one thousand more. So that it may be truly said that six thousand people, fully one-third of the population of Columbus, were supported by these mills.

To successfully launch an enterprise of this magnitude and importance, and at a time when the South was shorn of all monetary facilities and when the world looked with suspicion upon any attempt to establish a business of this nature in the South, was an herculean task and required a master mind. W. H. Young had, prior to the war, business connections in England and, through them and because of their confidence in his integrity, business capacity and sound judgment, he was enabled to number some of these friends among the stockholders of the Eagle and Phœnix Manufacturing Company. The first few years were trying ones for this company. The rate of interest was very high and money difficult to obtain at all; there was a lack of confidence in all business ventures in the South; help was scarce, must be trained to the special work to be done, and difficulty was had in displacing Northern goods of well known reputation with Southern made goods that were untried and unknown. All these conspired to give battle to the successful issue of this enterprise. Many nights he lay with sleepless eyes maturing his plans, marking out the campaign, placing his forces for the battle that must be fought the next day and for many years to come. But with his indomitable will, his rare judgment, his unmatched financial ability and his serene confidence in the result, he fought the fight, won a splendid victory, and securely affixed the banner of success to the tower of these magnificent mills. Under his management these mills paid in dividends to the stockholders $1,775,820, or every dollar originally invested and over a half million dollars besides. Then did he proclaim to the world that the South was capable

of competing with Old England and with New England in the manufacture of her chief product—cotton. So well did he teach this lesson that today almost every town and hamlet in some of the Southern States has its cotton factory—many of them more than one—and the whirl of the spindle and the clack of the loom sing their sweet refrain to the music of the power giving waters as they rush through the mighty turbine wheels that give life and energy to the machinery they control, and then slip noiselessly away on their never ceasing journey to the sea.

So well had he taught the people of the South the lesson of success and so plainly pointed out the road to prosperity that the Southern States, chiefly Georgia, Alabama, North Carolina, and South Carolina, in 1910 consumed 2,500,000 bales of cotton, or about one-fourth of the cotton produced within their borders. When we remember that almost all of this wonderful progress has been accomplished during the past thirty years, may we not reasonably hope that during the next thirty years the other Southern States, following the successful lead of their four sister States, will manufacture fully one-half of our great crop. This result has been accomplished directly and indirectly by the example set by W. H. Young in demonstrating the fact that cotton manufacturing could be profitably and successfully carried on in the South. That credit is due to W. H. Young more than any other man for the development of this great industry in the South is evidenced by the fact that the Southern States most largely engaged in cotton manufacturing are those lying contiguous to Georgia, the State in which he built and operated the first successful cotton mill and, subsequently, the largest mill in the South.

Although of Northern birth, the South never had a more devoted son. During the Civil War he was a devoted adherent to the Southern Confederacy and contributed largely of his means to her cause. At his own expense at a cost of $65,000 he equipped a battery of artillery, guns, horses, uniforms, and all other accoutrements and presented it, fully panoplied, to the Confederate government. During the four years of the war he sent every day in season, peaches and other fruits

and many carloads of vegetables to the soldiers in the field, and in many other ways contributed to their comfort and welfare. When General Wilson and his troops attacked Columbus, W. H. Young, though well advanced in years, buckled on the armor of war to defend the home of his adoption. He was wounded in six different parts of his body and carried a Yankee bullet to his grave.

In 1884, when the Morrison bill was before Congress, Hon. Hugh Buchanan, Representative from the Fourth Congressional District, addressed a letter to W. H. Young, asking what, if any, effect the enactment of this bill would have upon the great industry of which he was the head. W. H. Young's reply was dated at Columbus, Georgia, March 13, 1884, and was as follows:

Hon. Hugh Buchanan,
House of Representatives,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I have your letter 10th inst. in which you ask my views as to what effect a reduction of twenty per cent would have on the cotton manufacturing interests of the South.

To these questions I answer unhesitatingly, none.

The South is now engaged in manufacturing, say, standard or heavy weight goods, and which are mainly consumed by the masses of the population, South and North, and now the South sends her surplus productions to the North, where they displace all such heavy weight goods as were formerly made there and sent South. These advantages (in all such goods) must ever remain with the South over New England and Old England; and New England, on account of closer proximity to the cotton fields, has a relative advantage over Old England.

A reduction of 20 per cent of the tariff would not enable England to compete with this country, North or South, in the heavy weight goods, but if the tariff on all articles entering into the cost of manufacturing in this country were also reduced 20 per cent, then the manufacturers, North and South, would be benefited, and if the duties on all such goods entering into

the cost of manufacturing were made free, the North and South could compete with England in all the markets of the world.

The tariff as it now stands, of course, shuts out all foreign competition with manufactured products in this country, except a few specialties of fine goods for the wealthy, and it locks in their production and then confines them to the home demand, and as a consequence there is now a glut of goods. To illustrate my position: The company over which I preside consumes about 50 bales of cotton per day. A New England mill consuming that amount of cotton would have to pay $350 per day more for it than it costs this company and a mill in England would have to pay more than that.

These advantages are so great that the tariff, if entirely removed, would not enable England to compete with this country on heavy weight goods, and if the tariff was removed on all articles that enter into the cost of manufacturing, then this country could command the markets of the world and the supremacy of England would be ended.

I have visited England three times and have investigated the cost of labor compared with the South and found it more, or higher, than here, and yet our operative was in better condition from the fact that food cost less and clothing also, as our climate does not require such heavy clothing. I think labor at the North about the same as in England.

I also investigated the cost and selling price of heavy cotton goods, and concluded I could sell in England at a profit, but to do so I must adopt their peculiarities of style, and I prefer a home market.

I believe that if all our custom houses were abolished, this country would find England a larger market for our manufactures of cotton and woolen goods. Now this country is heavily taxed for almost everything that enters into the cost of production, beginning with machinery and ending with Scotch burlaps for baling goods.

I believe the manufacturing interests in this country, with their natural advantages, if free from all tariff legislation

would soon make the United States the great manufacturing center.

Yours truly,

W. H. Young,

President of Eagle and Phœnix Manufacturing Company.

The Boston *Journal of Commerce* in its issue of September, 1882, commenting upon the issue of the Columbus (Ga.) *Enquirer-Sun* of September 3, commemorating its fifty-fourth anniversary, makes the following reference to W. H. Young:

"William H. Young is the founder and manager of the Eagle and Phœnix Company, as well as founder of the Eagle and Phœnix Savings Bank, which has now deposits of something more than a million dollars. Mr. Young has had nearly sixty years of personal experience in the various vocations of merchant, cotton factor, banker, and manufacturer. He is a man of remarkable enterprise and discernment and is as wonderfully successful as he is able."

This is a short history of a man who started life a penniless boy and who, by industry, close application to business affairs, a strong determination to win, honest in thought and in deed, progressive in his ideas, quick to comprehend and prompt to execute, courageous, brave and with confidence in himself, conscientious in the performance of duty, trusting his fellow man, fair and upright in his dealings with others, and true to his friends, attained a remarkable degree of financial success. In all other walks of life he attained success. To help friends he gave thousands of dollars, to the cause of Christ he gave other thousands, and to the cause of humanity he gave yet more thousands. He encountered obstacles and surmounted them. He combatted prejudice and overcame it. He knew no such word as *fail*.

Simple and frugal in his habits he knew no excesses nor extravagances. As husband and father he was kind, indulgent and liberal. His home life was beautiful. He looked close to the comfort and happiness of his family and to them he was generous always. His home was a model of comfort, convenience and elegance, and, although located beyond the city limits, contained every modern convenience and comfort, such as

waterworks, and gas (manufactured on the premises). The 200 acres attached to his home were always kept in the highest state of cultivation and the grain and cotton were the finest crops to be seen in that section. He neglected nothing—every detail was looked after. His life, in all its phases, was a grand, glorious success. His death, which occurred May 7, 1894, was calm and serene and beautiful as his life.

He rests in Linwood Cemetery and this inscription, on the marble slab that marks his resting place, fittingly describes his well spent life:

"He knew God's watchword: Faithful to the end, in thought, in word and in deed."

By his Son.

Edward Porter Alexander.

ONE of the strongest figures in Georgia during the War between the States, and who after the war was notable by his work of assisting to rebuild the shattered fortunes of the people, was Brigadier-General Edward Porter Alexander. General Alexander was born at Washington, Wilkes county, Georgia, May 26, 1835. After preliminary training, he was at the proper age appointed cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated in 1857 as Brevet Second Lieutenant in the corps of engineers. The fact that he graduated as an engineer shows that he won high rank at West Point, and this is further evidenced by his immediate appointment after graduation as an assistant instructor in practical military engineering. In March, 1858, he was assigned to duty with the Utah Expedition. Returning from that expedition, in the winter of that year he resumed his duties at the Academy, first as assistant instructor, next as assistant professor of engineering; then as instructor in the use of small arms, military gymnastics, etc., and finally was attached to a company of engineer troops at West Point. He served in these capacities until 1860, when he was made a mem-

ber of the board for the trial of small arms and assistant engineer and was stationed at Fort Steilacoom, Washington, in charge of the harbor improvements and fortifications at that point, his brother-in-law, General Jeremy F. Gilmer, being at that time United States engineer in charge of the Pacific Coast. Like the vast majority of the army officers from the South, General Alexander was in full sympathy with his home people, and when war appeared inevitable, he resigned his commission in the United States Army and cast his lot with the Confederacy, being commissioned April 3, 1861, Captain of Engineers of the Confederate Army. For a month in midsummer of 1861 he served on the staff of General Beauregard as engineer and chief of signal service, acting in this capacity at the first battle of Manassas. He was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of Artillery in December, 1861, and Colonel of Artillery in December, 1862. Prior to that, he had served for a time as Chief of Ordnance of the Army of Northern Virginia. On November 8, 1862, he was placed in command of a batallion of artillery composed of the batteries of Eubanks, Gordon, Moody, Parker, Rhett and Woolfolk. At Fredericksburg he so arranged his battalion of artillery as to sweep every approach to Marye's Hill, and said to General Longstreet: "We cover that ground so well that we will comb it as with a fine tooth comb. A chicken could not live on that field when we open on it." The result almost justified his statement, for the artillery did fearful execution on the dense masses of Federal troops who stormed the position. At Chancellorsville, his batallion was again in active service. At Gettysburg he commanded the reserve artillery of Longstreet's corps, and with his batallion prepared the way for Pickett's great charge on the third day of that tremendous struggle. When Longstreet was detached and sent to Georgia and Tennessee, in September, 1863, Colonel Alexander was assigned to duty with him, but did not reach Chickamauga in time to participate in the battle. He acted as chief of artillery for Longstreet in the Knoxville campaign and in all the subsequent movements in Tennessee. On February 26, 1865, he was commissioned Brigadier-General; assigned to the command of all artillery of Longstreet's corps; served in that capacity until

the surrender at Appomattox, and participated in all the battles of the last fierce struggle.

At the close of the war, in which General Alexander had won a brilliant reputation as a soldier, being rated as one of the best artillery officers on either side, he became professor of mathematics and of civil and military engineering in the University of South Carolina from January, 1866, to October, 1869. He then entered business life as president of the Columbia Oil Company, holding that position from October, 1869, to May, 1871. At that time he had begun a successful career as a railroad man. He became superintendent of the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta Railroad, serving only a few months in that capacity, when he was made president of the Savannah and Memphis Railroad, which position he filled until 1875. He then became president and general manager of the Western Railroad of Alabama and the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company. The year 1880 found him vice-president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. In 1883, he was appointed a Capitol Commissioner of the State of Georgia, serving five years; and this commission had to its credit the building of the best State Capitol ever put up for any State for the amount of money used, and returned of the original appropriation a small part—a truly remarkable incident in public building history. From 1885 to 1887 General Alexander was a "government director of the Union Pacific Railroad," and in 1887 he became president of the Central Railroad and Banking Company and the Ocean Steamship Company, serving in this dual capacity until 1893. From 1898 to 1902 he served as "engineer arbitrator of boundary survey between Nicaragua and Costa Rica." His reputation as a railroad man had become known all through the land and resulted in his preparing for some of the legislative bodies and public service commissions a treatise on Railway Practice. This treatise, covering various arguments before public service commissions, legislative bodies, and chambers of commerce, was a very able exposition of railroad questions twenty years ago. A versatile man and anxious to preserve proper historical knowledge of our great interstate struggle, he became the author of several valuable publications bearing

upon the war, among which may be noted: "The Great Charge and Artillery Fighting at Gettysburg," "Longstreet at Knoxville," "How Great Battles of the War were Won and Lost," and a critical military history of the War between the States, called "Military Memoirs of a Confederate."

General Alexander's family in Georgia goes back to Doctor Adam Alexander, who was born at Inverness, Scotland, March 3, 1758; studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh; came to America in 1776, settling at Sunbury, Georgia, and entered the American War as a surgeon. His two children were Adam Leopold Alexander, born at Sunbury, Georgia, January 29, 1803, who upon his marriage moved to Washington, Georgia; and his daughter, Louisa, born January 10, 1807, and married to Major Anthony Porter, of Savannah, Georgia, who was for many years president of the Bank of the State of Georgia at Savannah. She left no issue.

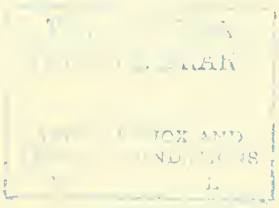
General Alexander was married in 1860 to Miss Bettie Mason, of King George county, Virginia, a member of the historic Mason family of the "Old Dominion." Of this marriage five children were born: Bessie Mason, Edward Porter (II), Lucy Roy, (deceased); Adam Leopold, and William Mason Alexander. General Alexander died in Savannah, Georgia, on April 28, 1910.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Elbridge Guerry Cabaniss.

THE family of De Cabaniss is a noble family in French Switzerland and from it doubtless sprang Henri Cabaniss, a Huguenot, who came to Virginia from England about 1700. He was then married and had a son. He lost his wife and married again and, in 1725, died in Prince George county, Virginia, leaving three sons, Henri, George, and Mathew. He was evidently a Swiss goldsmith and a man of culture and refinement, whose associates were among the leading people of that old country. Of these sons, Mathew had the largest fam-

E. G. Babcock



ily and the one which has won the greatest distinction. He was the second son of Henri and probably by his second wife. He received a grant of land in Amelia county, Virginia, in 1737, and three hundred and ninety acres in Nottoway at a later date. He married Hannah Clay, who was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Clay, and a kinswoman of Henry Clay, the great statesman. He lived in Nottoway county and died in 1789. His family was a large one. The children were: Ann, married Lumkin; Charles, Mathew, Mary, married Belcher; John, Phœbe, married Belcher; George, Eliza, Amy, Elizabeth, and Hannah, who married Clark. One of the sons of Mathew was George. He married Palatea, the daughter of Henry Harrison, of Berkley, and the uncle of President William Henry Harrison, and related by blood to President Benjamin Harrison. George Cabaniss came South and settled for awhile in Rowan county, North Carolina; thence he removed to Georgia in 1797. His home was near Penfield, in Greene county, and there, in 1802, Elbridge Guerry Cabaniss was born. In 1807, while Jones county was still a part of Baldwin, George Cabaniss, with a large family, removed to it and bought a very handsome body of land, near what is now Bradley's Station. Here he died in 1815. His children were Harrison, Elijah, Henry B., Mathew, George, Elbridge Guerry; Mary, married Wilson; Sandall, married McGough; Rebecca, married Langston; Palatea, married Odum; a daughter, married Elisha Greer. In all he had eleven children. He had a very good property for those days, but when young Elbridge, only twelve years old, secured his share, it was a very small one. His guardian wisely resolved to spend that on his education, and so after being prepared for college at Hillsboro, where he was a schoolmate of Benjamin H. Hill, he made the long journey to New Haven and entered Yale College. Just when he entered and how long he remained there does not appear.

In 1821, his mother died and he removed from Jones to the new county of Monroe, and to the new town of Forsyth. He was chosen principal of the academy there, and after teaching awhile entered the clerk's office, where he acted as deputy clerk and studied law. He was admitted to the bar in Thomaston,

and when he was twenty-five years old began the practice of law. In the great revival of 1827 he was converted and joined the Baptist church, and that year married Miss Sarah Ann Chipman. She was a daughter of Joseph Chipman, of Massachusetts, who had married in Georgia a daughter of Richard Jones, of Elbert county. She was a kinswoman of Doctor Joseph Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill.

Mr. Cabaniss was a lawyer, but he preferred the office of Clerk of the Superior Court to the general practice, and was elected to fill a vacancy in that office. From the clerk's office he went to the bench as Judge of the Superior Court. Afterward the Court of Ordinary was established, and he was chosen as Ordinary. He purchased a handsome home in Forsyth, and there all his children were born. He was one of Forsyth's most honored citizens, and was always ready to do anything in his power to advance the best interests of his people. He was not an offensive politician, but he was a decided Whig and Union man until the election of Mr. Lincoln and the secession of his State. He was too old to go into the army, being near sixty when the war was begun; but all his sons went into it at the first, and he filled a position as the collector of revenue for the Confederacy. When the war was ended and the days of reconstruction were over, and the State Railway was leased to private parties, Governor Brown, the president of the leasing company, chose him for auditor, and he removed to Atlanta, where he died in 1872 in his seventy-second year. His wife, born in 1809, died in Atlanta in 1875. Judge Cabaniss had ten children: Mary Ann, married Battle; Eliza Jane, married Cincinnatus Peeples; George A. B., Thomas Banks; Sarah Lucinda, died unmarried; Joseph Warren, Elbridge Guerry, Henry Harrison, Alice Louisa, married Turner; Sallie P., married Burke.

Judge Cabaniss bore an unsullied name from his youth to his death. No man ever stood higher in the esteem of Georgians. In every position to which he was called—and he was a public servant all his life—he was pre-eminently faithful and always thoroughly competent. He lived until his removal to Atlanta, for over fifty years in one community and on the same

lot in which he had his first cottage. His word was his bond. He was an ardent Baptist, and was relied upon by his brethren for counsel and aid, being a trustee of Mercer University and one of the founders of the Monroe Female College, now the leading Baptist institution in Georgia. Few men have brought up so large a family in which there were so many members who reached prominence. His son, Gustavus A., was an officer in the war, as was also a younger son, Thomas B., who was afterward a member of the United States Congress. Henry H. Cabaniss' sketch appears in another volume of this work, as does that of Joseph Warren Cabaniss. There are few leading institutions in Georgia in which some member of the family of the old Huguenot is not found as trustee or promoter.

GEO. G. CABANISS.

Alfred Holt Colquitt.

ALFRED HOLT COLQUITT—lawyer, preacher, soldier, Governor and United States Senator—was the great son of a great father. Both were men of the first order of ability, and both belonged to that period of Georgia history notable for the number of brilliant men produced—and notable also for a peculiar feature that certain families contributed each several members to the public service. Of these families, the Lamars, the Lumpkins, the Cuthberts, the Jacksons, the Cobbs, the Warrens, the Stephens, and the Colquitts are examples which one readily recalls.

Alfred H. Colquitt's father, Walter T. Colquitt, was a native of Virginia who came to Georgia in his early youth and rose to the highest position in the State. He was a remarkable man in many respects, as shown by the sketch of him published in Volume II of this work. He was three times married; and of the marriage with his first wife, Nancy H. Lane, Alfred H. Colquitt was born in Walton county, Georgia, on April 20, 1824. Another son of this marriage was Colonel Peyton H. Colquitt, Colonel of the Forty-sixth Georgia Regiment, who fell

at the battle of Chickamauga in 1863, while gallantly leading his regiment into the thick of that dreadful struggle.

Alfred H. Colquitt was sent to Princeton College, at that time a favorite resort for students from the South, and was graduated in 1844, with honors. He entered upon the study of law immediately after his graduation, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. General Colquitt's after-career demonstrated that he possessed more than ordinary military ability, and this military instinct led him into the Mexican War, where he served as a staff officer with the rank of major. Returning home after the successful conclusion of that war, in which his record had been perfect, he resumed the practice of his profession; and in 1848 married his first wife, Miss Dorothy Tarver, daughter of General Tarver, of Twiggs county.

Like the majority of the professional men of that day, Mr. Colquitt soon added farming to the practice of the law, by the opening up of a plantation in Baker county, in Southwest Georgia. His first venture into politics was in 1849, when he became assistant secretary of the State Senate, and it was there that he first met that redoubtable politician, Joseph E. Brown. That the young secretary had keenness of perception is evidenced by the fact that, even at that early day, he prophesied that the lank Senator from Cherokee would some day be a power in Georgia. Mr. Colquitt took to politics as naturally as he did to war, and 1855 found the young man of thirty a candidate for Congress against James Johnson, who was the sitting member, and who later was Provisional Governor of the State of Georgia during Reconstruction. Mr. Colquitt was an able speaker and an adroit politician, and he so planned his campaign and carried it out as to defeat his opponent by an overwhelming majority. He served out that Congressional term, and returning home became a Member of the Georgia Legislature in 1859. When the breakup occurred in the Democratic party in 1860, he was placed on the electoral ticket for that wing of the party which nominated Breckenridge and Lane. In the State Convention of 1861, he strongly advocated secession. When the secessionists succeeded in carrying the State out Mr. Colquitt immediately entered the Confederate

Army as Captain of Infantry. His military ability led him to early promotion; directly he was a Colonel of the Sixth Georgia Infantry; was speedily promoted to Brigadier-General and finally to Major-General. In the widespread country over which the battle-scarred flag of the Confederacy floated, he was everywhere in the thick of the fray; and when the Federal invasion of Florida in 1864 threatened to overwhelm that State, at the head of a little army of six or eight thousand men, hastily gathered together, he was sent to Florida to check the oncoming tide of invasion. This was his first command away from the main armies, where the issue of the whole struggle depended upon his ability—and the issue justified the confidence which had been reposed in him. The two armies met at Olustee in a country of pine thickets, on the gloomy morning of February 20, 1864. The Federals were superior in numbers, and far superior in equipment. The men under Colquitt and Finnegan had to make up in extra hard fighting for their deficiencies in numbers and equipment. The battle raged hotly for several hours, when the ammunition of the Confederates began to fail. It was a critical time. Gathering together all the ammunition that was available, General Colquitt instructed his artillery to keep up as much noise as possible, while a hasty expedition was dispatched to the rear for a supply. The Federal generals, under the impression that the Confederates were making change of front, did not take advantage of the lull in the firing to push forward, as they could have done, and gave the hard pressed Confederates time to get up a fresh supply of ammunition. The battle was then resumed, and a crushing defeat administered to the Federal forces, who lost twenty-five per cent of their numbers—and the invasion of Florida was at an end. Years afterwards General Joseph R. Hawley, then Governor of Connecticut, and General Colquitt, then Governor of Georgia, met in Atlanta and threshed over the old battle; and Hawley was much chagrined to find how near they were to victory; and how they allowed it to slip from them.

After the war, he resumed the practice of his profession, and recommenced his farming operations. He took an active interest in agricultural matters and was made president of the

State Agricultural Society, which position he held for a number of years. In 1876, he was elected Governor for a term of four years. Before the close of his term, the resignation of General Gordon from the United States Senate created a vacancy; and Governor Colquitt appointed to fill the vacancy Joseph E. Brown, whom he had first met in the State Senate twenty-seven years before. On account of Brown's record Governor Colquitt was strongly criticised for this appointment, and it was made an issue in the next campaign. The Convention of 1877 made a new Constitution, cutting the Governor's term to two years; so in 1880 Governor Colquitt stood for re-election under the new Constitution, faced the issue on the Brown appointment, and was overwhelmingly re-elected. His second term made a service of six years as Governor of Georgia. It has been said by certain historians that in the famous Convention of 1857, when Joseph E. Brown was first nominated for Governor, there was an error in the counting of the votes, and that Alfred H. Colquitt had really received the nomination.

At the end of his second term as Governor he was chosen to succeed the distinguished Senator Benjamin H. Hill, who had died, and in that great legislative body, where his father had stood prominent so many years before, Senator Colquitt took his place as one of the influential leaders. He was re-elected in 1888, and died before the expiration of his term, on March 26, 1894, in Washington, D. C.

The similarity of the political records of the Colquitts is remarkable. There are other points of resemblance; the elder Colquitt was perhaps a better orator, though the younger Colquitt was an able and convincing speaker; both were strong churchmen and local preachers of the Methodist church; both were strong advocates of temperance and the Sunday School work. Each was frequently called upon to preside over religious assemblages. It is said of the elder Colquitt that, after a hard day in court as a practicing lawyer, or on the bench as a judge, he would go to a religious meeting at night and preach with irresistible power. The younger Colquitt had the same talent and the same desire; and frequently varied his professional or public service by preaching the Gospel. It is said by

Joshua Hill

many of those who heard him, that on these occasions he forcibly recalled his father when at his best. He lived out his three score years and ten, and during his seventy years of life he had given to his native State more than forty years of faithful service, which, combined with his father's, made a record of seventy years of service between father and son, unequaled by any other two men in the annals of the State.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Joshua Hill.

JOSHUA HILL, lawyer and Congressman, was born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, January 10, 1812. His paternal ancestors were of Irish descent, who first settled in Virginia and some of them removed to South Carolina. Joshua's father was a farmer of very moderate means, but believing strongly in education he gave both his sons who came to Georgia, Edward Y., who became in after years a famous jurist, and Joshua, the best education to be obtained in his part of the State. As a boy, Joshua had a vigorous constitution and did all kinds of farm work, thereby laying the foundation for a strong and helpful manhood that very greatly aided him in his active life work. In early manhood he adopted the profession of law as the most promising means of financial, social and political success of his time, and was admitted to the bar in 1838.

After having fully prepared himself for the duties of his profession he selected as a location Monticello, Jasper county, Georgia. He set out on this journey with slim purse and strong determination. It was before the day of railroads, and there was no regular direct stage coach line to Monticello, even at ten cents per mile, so he walked most of the way. Having fully prepared himself for his profession, with his firm integrity, native ability and genial manners, many friends in his new location were soon drawn to him and he became almost from the outset very successful. Honors and responsi-

bilities came to him quickly. But his ambition led him to choose a more central location. Hence he moved to Madison, Morgan county, in 1848, which being a railroad town presented greater facilities than did his first location. At that time much of a lawyer's patronage was in separate towns from the one in which he lived. Hence, Mr. Hill had to look after much of his business by "riding the circuit."

In politics Mr. Hill was an old line Whig and ardent American (Know Nothing). On this platform he was elected first to represent Georgia in the House of Representatives of the United States Congress in 1857, and re-elected in 1859 and 1861. During the troublous times of 1860-1861, when the spirit of secession was rampant in the whole South, watching with great interest the coming Presidential election, when Lincoln was elected, Mr. Hill was an open and pronounced Union man, opposing secession with might and main. When on the 23d of January, 1861, soon after the State of Georgia in Convention passed the secession act, thereby resuming to herself all the powers that she had hitherto delegated to the Federal government, Mr. Hill did not hesitate to declare that he believed the State of Georgia had no such right. At that time he was in Washington City, as one of her Representatives. All the Representatives from Georgia at once withdrew from that body except Mr. Hill. He, being a man of strong prejudice and great personal integrity, decision and moral courage, persistently refused to acknowledge the validity of the ordinance of secession. He acknowledged the authority of Federal government over a Representative of Georgia, and resigned instead of retiring.

Mr. Hill's position was by no means kept a secret at any time during the late Civil War, and upon the issues he represented his friends, in 1864, placed him before the people as a candidate for Governor of Georgia. In this campaign, in a letter he openly avowed that he was "not in favor of a reconstruction of the Union."

After the war, early in 1866, Mr. Hill was appointed Collector of Customs at the port of Savannah (which position he held for one year, resigning to accept that of Registrar in Bank-

ruptcy, which position he held three or four years, rendering much valuable and kindly service to many unfortunate debtors. Being an intimate personal friend of President Grant, Mr. Hill availed himself of this advantage in making himself of great benefit in Middle Georgia. The good people of this favored spot are said to have enjoyed many favors and privileges, totally unknown to other sections, who were less favored during the trying times of Reconstruction. The relation between former master and ex-slave were far more pleasant and harmonious through the agency of Mr. Hill.

During the session of the Georgia Legislature in 1868 Joshua Hill and H. V. M. Miller were duly elected to represent Georgia in the United States Senate. When these gentlemen appeared and applied for seats they were refused, although the members to the lower house who were elected at the same time were at once admitted. About the time these gentlemen applied for seats the Georgia Legislature had proceeded to expel its negro members, consequently at the election the United States Senate claimed that these men had not received the majority of votes, consequently were not legally elected. Soon after this, however, the Legislature saw fit to ratify the Fifteenth Amendment, so that this act entitled the sovereignty of the State to be recognized. Hence, as Georgia had become a State, Messrs. Hill and Miller were admitted to seats in the United States Senate early in 1870. During his short career in this body the records show that Mr. Hill was quite active. Besides many other important measures strongly advocated by him was an effort to promote the interest of his section of the country by the survey of the route for the Western and Atlantic canal. Another was to convey the United States Mint Building at Dahlonega, Georgia, to the trustees of North Georgia Agricultural College, an institution that has done and is continuing to do a great amount of good in North Georgia. It is today one of the most valuable educational institutions of the South.

In 1877 Mr. Hill's friends in Morgan county elected him a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention. In this body were many of the best and strongest men in the State—several ex-Governors and at least twenty ex-Congressmen. Here Mr.

Hill gladly and ably co-operated with them. Besides many other leading measures, the people of the State were allowed to vote on the question of the location of the capital, in which Atlanta won over Milledgeville; State aid to railroads was forever prohibited, the homestead reduced, the increase of the public debt inhibited, biennial sessions adopted, payment of illegal bonds forbidden, besides many other beneficial measures were adopted.

A leading episode in Mr. Hill's life, of which very few people know anything, happened immediately after the capture of Atlanta by Sherman during the fall of 1864. Having thoroughly devastated that portion of Georgia through which he had passed from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and being in possession of Atlanta, the military center of Georgia, General Sherman conceived the idea of hastening a suspension of hostilities between the North and the South. In this important peace movement he and President Lincoln, owing to Mr. Hill's great popularity North and his intensely strong Union feeling, chose him as a leading factor to aid them. Their scheme was separate State action. That is, to propose to Georgia to return to the Union and the North would guarantee a suspension of hostilities in her borders and further devastation of property. To accomplish their designs they chose other parties to confer with Messrs. Brown, Governor of Georgia, Stephens, second officer of the Confederacy, knowing that these officers by no means had approved of the management of President Davis and his Cabinet. Messrs. Brown and Stephens, however, promptly declined any participation in the scheme, boldly declaring their firm adherence to the Confederacy under all circumstances. Mr. Hill was delegated to attempt to influence the Georgia Legislature, which was to meet in November, to act with Lincoln and Sherman. Mr. Hill was invited to come from his home in Madison to see Sherman in Atlanta. He was given passport papers through the lines. After two days of full and free conference with General Sherman he accepted the trust. But during the session of the Legislature Mr. Hill was able to do nothing after strenuous efforts. Thus the "peace movement" inaugurated by Lincoln and Sherman, failed in Georgia. Ev-

ery member of the Legislature gave earnest heed to all of Mr. Hill's suggestions and felt that he was actuated by noble inspirations of duty and patriotism. But they would not, could not, falter in their fealty to the Southern Confederacy.

Soon after having comfortably established himself in a lucrative practice in the town of Monticello, Mr. Hill married Miss Julia Reed, the daughter of a prominent farmer on Murder creek, Jasper county, a lady of fine educational attainments and rare social gifts. Mrs. Hill was one of the women who made Southern homes and Southern hospitality famous. She made her home a realm where the aristocracy of true womanhood reigned in a community (Madison, Georgia) long and widely distinguished for the beauty and culture of its women.

This union was blessed with eight children—four sons, Clarence, Legare, John, and Walter, all of whom have long since died. In the early part of the war, very much against his father's wishes, Legare enlisted as a soldier and was killed at the battle of Resaca.

Four daughters—Anna, who first married a Mr. Bowles, who lived but few years, after a reasonable time married a Mr. Fort, but soon died. Louisa, who first married Albert Foster, after his death married John Turnbull, after which she died. Julia married Hon. E. W. Butler of Madison, and after the birth of three children she died. Isabel still lives in Madison.

Having enjoyed the reception of many large fees in important cases, Mr. Hill left quite an estate. When in Washington City he made some wise investments which enhanced very much in value. With these belongings and his investments in Georgia, he is said to have left an estate of at least $500,000, a very fit ending of the career of a seventeen-year-old boy who walked the most of his way to Georgia.

In religion Mr. Hill was an open theist, of the agnostic order. He died at his home in Madison, March 6, 1891. Although as a politician, during the war, he had become unpopular, universal expressions of regret were made in all the newspapers of the land. A great many, that had been very much opposed to him, were filled with tributes to his superior excellence and magnanimity of character. The *Atlanta Constitution,*

on March 7th, 1891, said: "Mr. Hill leaves his city in tears, a State, whose interest he has ever guarded, to mourn his loss, and a nation to miss his wise counsel."

R. J. Massey.

Joseph Emerson Brown.

IN all the history of the State no man ever left so eventful, so unusual, and indeed, so remarkable a public record as United States Senator Joseph Emerson Brown, the "War Governor" of Georgia.

Governor Brown was elected to four consecutive terms as the Executive of the State at a period in our history the like of which had never occurred before, and, doubtless, will never be repeated again. Aside from this, his individuality, his personal and political force, coupled with his strong common sense and business ability in heroic action, made his administration stand out separate, unique and alone.

Mr. Brown was born in Pickens District, South Carolina, April 15, 1821, within short distance of the home of John C. Calhoun. In this environment his decided views on State sovereignty were fashioned and tended, in after life to shape and determine his historic career.

His ancestors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from the vicinity of Londonderry, Ireland. Some of his progenitors emigrated to America in 1745 and settled first in the colony of Virginia, and later moved to South Carolina.

Joseph Brown, the grandfather of Joseph Emerson, was a resolute Whig and did his part bravely in many engagements during the Revolution.

Mackey Brown, the father of Joseph Emerson, moved from South Carolina and settled in Middle Tennessee, and from that State was enlisted in the War of 1812 in the brigade of General Carroll. Besides other engagements, he was in the celebrated battle January 8, 1815, which resulted in the defeat of the

British and led to the election of General Jackson, President of the United States.

The determined purpose of Joseph Emerson, based upon strong convictions, born of an unyielding combativeness, came as the inheritance of the fighting blood of his ancestors.

Mackey Brown returned to Tennessee after the war and was married to Sallie Rice, whose people also came from England, settling first in Virginia and emigrating later to the neighborhood of Mackey Brown in Tennessee. After marriage, Mackey Brown moved back to Pickens District, South Carolina, and engaged in farming.

The home of Mackey Brown was simple and unpretentious and greatly restricted for the lack of means to make it better. Within such limited environment Joseph began his remarkable career.

At the very early age of eight the lad began steady farm work and continued until he was nineteen at regular duties except during short intervals for country schooling. About that time the family moved to Union county, this State, and settled in an obscure little village called Gaddistown.

The young boy had attained to very little learning as his time had been almost exclusively occupied in farm work. In 1840, after earnest solicitation, Mackey Brown consented for young Joe to return to Carolina and enter the Calhoun Academy. Clad in a homespun suit, his only patrimony a yoke of young steers, the youth started on foot across the hills for the beginning of an education. Upon his arrival, he sold his steers for eight months board, and secured his tuition on credit. He remained at school something more than a year and, returning to Georgia, taught school to obtain additional means for further education. In 1842 he again returned to South Carolina and pursued his studies, this time securing both board and tuition on credit. In 1844, at 22 years of age, he opened a school at Canton, this State, with six students. The number rapidly increased to 60. He devoted his time to his classes during the school days and his evenings and Saturdays to the diligent study of the law.

At the end of his school year he had sufficient money to clear up all his indebtedness. All these obligations he met with scrupulous exactness, paying every cent he had borrowed.

In 1845 he changed his plans and accepted board from Dr. John W. Lewis on condition that he would become tutor for Dr. Lewis' children, still using his odd time to continue the study of law. In after years Mr. Brown remembered the generous help rendered by Dr. Lewis, and he rewarded his benefactor by appointment to important and highly lucrative position.

In 1845 Mr. Brown was admitted to the practice of law after a most searching and highly satisfactory examination. After testing his abilities he was not altogether satisfied with his preparation, and he determined to take a short course at Yale, through the further generous help of his friend, Dr. Lewis.

In 1847, one year after his return from Yale, he was married to Elizabeth Gresham, the daughter of Reverend Joseph Gresham, a Baptist minister of South Carolina.

In 1849 Mr. Brown was elected State Senator. In 1855 he was elected Judge of the Blue Ridge Circuit, which position he was holding at the time of his nomination for Governor of the State. This was a distinctly marked case of the office seeking man and not the man seeking the office.

The Democratic convention met in Milledgeville, the 24th of June, 1857. Five distinctly prominent men were presented as nominees for the Executive chair. James Gardner, of Augusta, the editor of the *Constitutionalist,* had become a power in Georgia politics through his splendid abilities, his attractive personality and the widespread influence and popularity of his paper.

John H. Lumpkin was the candidate of North Georgia and this section claimed the right to name the Governor. Lumpkin had been a Member of Congress and the Judge of the Superior Court. He was a man of marked intellectuality and a forceful speaker.

Henry G. Lamar was a distinguished member of the famous and brilliant Lamar family. He also had been a Judge of the courts, and a Member of Congress.

William H. Stiles, from Chatham, was a man of the highest culture and most pleasant address. He had been several times elected to the General Assembly of the State.

Hiram Warner was one of the most prominent lawyers in the State, a man of commanding force and a Justice of the Supreme Court.

Upon these names and others introduced from time to time as the stormy contest continued, the Convention took twenty ballots. L. N. Trammell, from Union county, then presented the name of Joseph E. Brown, of Cherokee. The Convention was captured at once and the nomination went to Judge Brown altogether unexpected.

Not only was the nomination unexpected and not solicited, but it came at a time when in common with the laborers on his farm Mr. Brown was binding wheat to save the harvest.

As a competitor against Judge Brown for the executive office, the American or "Know Nothing" party of that day nominated Mr. Benjamin H. Hill. The presentation of candidates produced great surprise at first, as Judge Brown was hardly known to the people outside of his judicial circuit, while the brilliant leadership of Mr. Hill was proverbial, and it was feared by the Democrats Mr. Hill would easily defeat the untried and inexperienced North Georgia Judge. The campaign became vigorous and earnest from the start. Senator Toombs was the strong advocate of Judge Brown, but not without serious misgivings as to the wisdom of the Democrats in their choice for a candidate. Mr. Brown soon took fast and enthusiastic hold upon the common people, and he was elected by ten thousand majority.

Judge Brown was a simple, plain mannered man, of strong common sense and business ability. His inaugural address quite met the expectations of the majority of his supporters, as in it he boldly attacked the policy of the banks as hurtful to the common good. Whilst the fight gave him decided favor among certain classes of the people it awakened strong opposition in financial circles throughout the State and the "battle of the banks" became a decided political issue. The immediately preceding Governor, Herschel V. Johnson, in his message, had

said: "In the midst of prosperity and remunerating prices for the products of agriculture, our banks have generally suspended specie payment, resulting in panic, broken confidence and general stagnation in commerce." Governor Brown held that the suspension was unnecessary, he said, and that he would immediately begin proceedings under the law to forfeit the charters of the offending banks. Consternation reigned supreme.

A bill was introduced and after exhaustive discussion passed by the General Assembly, suspending forfeiture proceedings against the suspended banks for one year. The bill passed both houses by two-thirds majority, and yet, contrary to all expectations, and in the face of an insurmountable opposition that would make the veto of the Governor a nullity, Governor Brown declined to sign and he bravely vetoed the bill.

Before his action, he was reminded by his friends that he had done his duty, and as his veto could not avail, he was urged to place the responsibility upon the Legislature and withhold his veto. This he promptly declined to do.

Before the expiration of his first term of service Governor Brown had strongly entrenched himself in the favor of the common people, so much so that a leading paper tersely put it in this wise: "It is universally conceded that *the people*, or ninety-nine in one hundred at least of the democracy, are favorable to the renomination of Governor Brown."

When the Democratic Convention assembled in Milledgeville, June 15, 1858, it had become plainly evident through the press and numerous county meetings held over the State that the popular will demanded the nomination of Governor Brown for re-election. At the proper time in the proceedings, Hon. Henry R. Jackson promptly put Brown in nomination. However divided at the beginning, the first administration had thoroughly united the aristocracy and the common people and the nomination was unanimous.

The American or "Know Nothing" Convention nominated Hon. Warren Akin, of Cass, now Bartow county, in opposition. Mr. Akin was a man of decided ability and a strong, logical speaker but he was at disadvantage in the campaign because of his political views and especially because of the established

popularity of his opponent. Governor Brown's majority was more than double the majority by which he defeated Mr. Ben Hill, being in this case more than twenty-two thousand.

Mr. Brown's second administration brought the State broadside against the threatened conflict between the North and the South.

William L. Yancey had organized in Alabama "The Leaguers of the South" with the significant motto: "A Southern Republic is Our Only Safety." Senator Toombs had made an impassioned speech on the floor of the Senate, declaring that, unless the aggressions upon the rights of the South ceased he would be for disunion. The United States Supreme Court had decided the celebrated Dred Scott case. Leading Southern men had spoken and written in similar strain of warning and somewhat of defiance. The inevitable conflict seemed impending.

In his message, the Governor advised, in the event the Republican ticket for President was elected, the calling of a convention of the people to determine the action to be taken. Anticipating the possibilities, he further recommended the appropriation of one million dollars as a military fund, with the view of armed resistance to further aggression. In pursuance of this recommendation an act was passed calling for a convention of the people to assemble January 16, 1861. The office of Adjutant-General was created and preparations for war were industriously begun. The atmosphere was heated and it was evident a revolution was on, and that Governor Brown promised to be a conspicuous figure. The most vital chapter in all Georgia history was about to be written. In Governor Brown "there was a prevision of needs, a forecast of events, a vigor of action and a daring in responsibility, that seemed to meet the appalling crisis and savored of the heroic. The homespun mountaineer, the hero of the plowing bull, had ripened into the acknowledged genius of a great commonwealth in the fiery ordeal of a gigantic revolution. The people, masses and leaders, looked to his cool sense, iron nerve, and resourceful capacity in this trial. He met their demands to the full. His leadership was intuitive, masterly and undisputed."

December 20, 1860, the State of South Carolina, in sovereign convention assembled, passed the ordinance of secession, taking the first step of the kind in the great civil commotion of the country.

Governor Brown, anticipating, believed in the event of war, Fort Pulaski would be a military necessity to the State. He went to Savannah to decide, and though cooler men advised to the contrary, he promptly and officially ordered the seizure of the fort. This overt act was widespread in its influence throughout the Southern States. The Governor of Alabama immediately seized the forts and arsenals in that State. The people all over the South promptly commended and applauded the daring action taken by the Governor of Georgia. The section was already in the throes of a convulsion.

As ordered by the General Assembly, the Georgia convention assembled January 16, 1861, and the ordinance of secession was passed January 19th, three days following. Three days later, Governor Brown, with General Henry R. Jackson as aide, went to Augusta and demanded the removal of Federal troops from the Augusta arsenal. Captain Elzey, in charge, refused to obey or recognize the authority of the order. The morning of the 23d the Augusta troops were ordered out for duty. They were dismissed until the morning of the next day. When finally in line and just about to march for the arsenal, Captain Elzey offered to accept honorable terms of surrender. At half-past four in the afternoon, the representative flag of Georgia was raised over the arsenal.

The next gubernatorial campaign was somewhat irregular. The country was in turmoil and confusion and the question arose as to the propriety or the necessity for a convention of the people. Certain policies pursued by Governor Brown had awakened considerable opposition in his own party, and there was strong and growing desire to defeat him for re-election. His closest political friends were outspoken against the calling of the convention. Nevertheless a number of counties held meetings and sent delegates to the convention, while many others held meetings and declared against the need for a convention. Fifty-eight counties out of one hundred and thirty-two sent

delegates to a convention held in Milledgeville September 11, 1861. Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet was nominated for Governor, and he made vigorous campaign for election. Governor Brown declined to leave the duties of his office in troublous times to make canvass of the State. He issued a lengthy address to the people and left his case to rest upon his public statements. Brown received 46,493 votes and Nisbet 32,802, giving Brown a majority of 13,691 out of a total of 79,295.

Whilst Governor Brown had been elected, it was claimed the majority in the General Assembly had supported his opponent, Judge Nisbet. This fact, together with some purposed military policies for the State, made irritating differences between these two co-ordinate branches of the State government.

The fundamental principle of Governor Brown's political creed was the sovereignty of the State. His message to the Legislature was lengthy, strong and, in a measure, defiant. He criticised two measures of the Confederate Congress, that he deemed wrong in principle—one authorizing the President to accept State troops without reference to the State authorities, and the other, giving to the President the authority to appoint field officers for volunteer companies. Governor Brown sent to the General Assembly a message strongly protesting against the proposed policy.

The Speaker of the House, Colonel Warren Akin, declared the message an unwarranted offense, and the Executive was strongly criticised by members of the House for undue interference. The message was referred to a special committee and their report was denunciatory and severe. The Governor came back in terms quite as vigorous and defiant.

The General Assembly was badly divided; the Senate and House were precipitated into divisions and disagreements; Chastain's regiment of State Volunteers passed resolutions stating they were not the property of the General Assembly to be sold and transferred from one owner to another, and avowing they would not be transferred without their consent. The pending bill passed, so amended as to provide for transfer, only with the consent of the troops and for retaining them if they were not transferred.

The conscript act was passed by the Confederate Congress in April, 1862. This act Governor Brown opposed, because he felt it was not needed in Georgia and, again, because he believed it to be unconstitutional. He said the men of Georgia were offering themselves for service faster than he could provide equipment, and there was no need for conscription. Upon the constitutionality of the measure there was a long controversy between Governor Brown and President Davis. The arguments on both sides were strong and vigorous, but they were presented with dignity and ability. Whilst not yielding a single point in his contention, Governor Brown sent the following telegram to the Confederate Secretary of War: "I propose to turn over the troops that yet remain in service with the responsibility to you in such manner as may be most agreeable to the President." However marked the differences, the people believed the Governor did, at all times, what he thought best, absolutely regardless of consequences to himself. He shrank from no opposition, criticism or denunciation however bitter or undeserved.

As the time was approaching for another election, a number of prominent citizens of Augusta addressed Governor Brown, asking that he allow his name used again as a candidate for Governor. They were free to say they had differed with him on many points of State policy, but appreciated his honesty of purpose, his loyalty to the best interests of the State and his devotion to the welfare of the soldiers. The Governor, in reply, said he had accepted the honors of the office in times of peace and he could not decline the responsibilities in time of war. He deprecated any attempt to build up opposition to the Confederate administration, and he strongly opposed any reconstruction of the old Union.

This reply put Governor Brown before the people the fourth time as a candidate for the executive office. The opposition canvassed a large number of names and finally one wing centered upon Hon. Joshua Hill, of Morgan, and another wing upon Hon. Timothy Furlow, of Sumter. Mr. Hill was a strong Union man and Mr. Furlow a strong secessionist. Governor Brown received 36,558 votes; Mr. Hill, 18,222, and Mr. Fur-

low, 10,024. The army vote from seventy-three regiments gave Brown, 10,012; Hill, 3,324, and Furlow, 887. The result showed very plainly the popularity of Governor Brown with the soldiers. He was elected the fourth time successively as Governor of the State and served eight years without intermission. His record stands alone in the history of the State so far and, doubtless, will never be repeated.

The annual message addressed to the Legislature by the Governor was possibly one of the best papers of his administration. He reviewed the situation at length, and then fully, but concisely urged some very strong measures. He was specially considerate of the troops in the service. He urged that they should be properly clothed and their families fed when it became necessary. He stressed the improper impressment of private property and the right of the State troops to choose their own officers. The Legislature provided for the enrollment of the militia between sixteen and sixty years, and the Governor was empowered to call them out if it became necessary. Resolutions were passed reaffirming the resolutions of 1861, pledging the State to the prosecution of the war until peace was established upon the basis of Southern independence.

During that year President Davis made requisition upon Georgia for eight thousand home guards. Governor Brown called for that number and eighteen thousand responded, demonstrating the wisdom of Governor Brown's position upon the conscript act. Mr. Davis again demanded that these troops should not be permitted to choose their own brigade and division officers. During this year Governor Brown had several memorable controversies with the Confederate authorities that attracted attention and criticism throughout the South. There was also a very spicy correspondence between the Governor and a Mr. Fullerton, the British consul at Savannah. When the Governor ordered the draft for eight thousand men for home defense, including British subjects, Mr. Fullerton objected, maintaining that British subjects were bound to do duty to maintain peace and order, but not for fighting the United States troops. The Governor insisted that while British subjects were receiving protection of life and liberty they were subject to such draft as

he had made, and if the British subjects did not wish to incur the burden entailed by living in Georgia, they could leave the State.

The year 1864 was eventful for incidents and occurrences that involved the destiny of the State, the Confederacy and the continent as well. The happenings during that year practically determined the end of the struggle. After Vicksburg fell, the war was centered about Virginia and Georgia. Mississippi, Tennessee, Missouri and Kentucky were all about lost to the Confederacy. The headquarters of the Federal forces were at Chattanooga, Tenn., and there was a magnificent army quartered there. The civilized world looked on in awful dread for the storming of Georgia. Governor Brown called the Legislature together and stressed the central idea of constitutional government as the basis for Southern heroism. "It fell upon the Confederacy with the vivifying potency of a blended slogan of battle and of law. From every part of the Confederacy there came back the answering echo of encomium and approval."

The message covered forty-five pages in the Journal. The whole document is pervaded by a spirit born of the extraordinary times and worthy of the majestic issues it discussed. It was a strong protest against centralized despotism and an unanswerable presentation of the worthiness of our cause. Of this message General Toombs wrote Governor Brown a long letter, in which he said: "Sincere thanks for the ability, firmness and success with which you have supported the cause of personal liberty. Among your many well-merited claims upon the confidence and gratitude of the people of Georgia and the whole Confederacy for your great, valuable and unwearied service in the cause of Southern liberty, none will rank higher or endure longer than this noble defense of the most valuable of all human rights."

The message was not universally popular. In some quarters and by some prominent leaders it was severely criticised and the Governor greatly censured.

May 4, 1864, with nearly one hundred thousand soldiers, Sherman began his devastating march from Chattanooga through Georgia against Johnson's forces, but a little more than forty

thousand strong. The night of September 1 Atlanta was occupied by Federal forces. In the distress that followed, matters seemed rapidly culminating for the final downfall of the Confederacy. Governor Brown was at the time in fiery correspondence with the Confederate administration about constitutional questions, about which the two had disagreed for some time. Sherman remained in Atlanta about two weeks and began his march to the sea. Before leaving, the city was burned and several thousand dead animals were left on the streets.

The Legislature was in session at Milledgeville at the time, and the members and citizens were taking their noon meal when the news of Sherman's start for Milledgeville was received. Without returning to the hall of the House, or to the Senate chamber, a hurry call was made for buggies, carriages, wagons, and all manner of vehicles that Senators and Representatives might reach their homes by the shortest routes and by the most speedy means.

General Ira Foster was appointed by Governor Brown to remove and care for all public property that was liable to be destroyed by the Federal forces.

Notwithstanding the strenuous efforts made upon the short notice, the archives of the State were ruthlessly ransacked and very much of valuable State records was destroyed.

As an emergency policy, the Governor called into line all the convicts, and after addressing them offered wholesale pardon if they would agree to be armed in defense of the State's property. This they did, and after proper organization they constituted part of the military force on the retreat to Savannah. Savannah fell into the hands of Sherman's army December 10, 1864.

The Governor called the Legislature in session in the city of Macon, February 15, 1865. These co-ordinate branches of the State government discussed, officially and otherwise, the grave questions that were then distressing the minds of all the people. The Governor continued his criticisms of Mr. Davis and laid much of the blame for conditions at his door. The Legislature passed resolutions urging the continuance of the war. This was the last Georgia Legislature under the Confederacy. Johnson

surrendered April 26 following, and one month thereafter all the forces of the Confederacy were under the authority of the Federal administration.

General Wilson was made Federal Commander and stationed at Macon. He demanded the immediate surrender of all the State troops. To this Governor Brown acceded, taking for himself a parole as Commander-in-Chief. A few days thereafter Governor Brown was arrested in utter disregard of his parole, and hurried to Washington, being given only thirty minutes conference with the members of his family. Reaching Washington he demanded an immediate interview with President Johnson, which resulted in his final release and his immediate return to the State.

June 25, 1865, Governor Brown resigned his office as Governor of the State. In taking this step he advised an immediate and complete acceptance of the abolition of slavery and a cordial support of President Johnson's administration and a prompt taking of amnesty for participating against the Federal government. The grave questions that confronted the people of the State and the people of the whole South were the complete abolition of slavery, the enfranchisement of the negroes, and the oath of allegiance to the United States government. Positively contrary to the policy announced by Lincoln and put into operation by Johnson, the South was subjugated rather than restored, and the severest demands were enforced.

June 17 James Johnson, of Columbus, was appointed Provisional Governor by President Johnson. He had been a member of Congress in 1851. About one month after assuming the duties of the Executive office, Governor Johnson issued a proclamation calling a convention of the people to assemble at the capital the fourth Wednesday in October. The oath of amnesty had to be taken before any citizen could vote for delegates to the convention.

Governor Brown was pardoned in September.

Ex-Governor Herschel V. Johnson was elected President of the convention. The convention repealed the ordinance of secession, abolished slavery, repudiated the war debt, and adopted a new Constitution. The repudiation of the war debt was stren-

nously opposed, as it was against the popular sentiment, but the repudiation was a stipulation demanded by the Federal authorities. Judge Charles J. Jenkins, of Richmond, was elected Governor without opposition.

Under date February 22 a number of prominent citizens of the State addressed a letter to Governor Brown asking his judgment as to the course he thought advisable to be pursued under the subjugation imposed by the Federal government. His reply was deliberate and plainly stated, advising complete submission to the terms we could not resist and which would not be withdrawn. The letter provoked a storm of denunciation, contempt and abuse, and Governor Brown, for years the most popular citizen in the State, became the most despised and maligned. Vituperation and contempt hardly express the contumely heaped upon him. To the expressions of disapproval were added the despised classes that became the political associates of Governor Brown. Men reared in the State and yet seeking the plunder of the people in the crisis of a common destitution; the hosts of adventurers left as stragglers from the Federal armies; "scalawags, skowheganites and carpetbaggers" as they were called—men from the outside, who came into the State to further their schemes for political and personal advancement through the votes of ignorant negroes and the very lowest and most despised of our social order were the political associates Governor Brown was compelled to accept. All this Governor Brown anticipated, but his judgment and his prevision compelled an honest reply in the discharge of his duty in an emergency from which he saw no other escape. He had been asked for his counsel by men who had greatly honored him in the past and he could not decline if he had so chosen. The conditions were made the more aggravating because of the strong position taken by Governor Jenkins directly opposite. The letter made complete severance from Governor Brown's old allies—Stephens, Toombs, Herschel V. Johnson, Ben Hill, and others.

Ben Hill, with the fullest sympathy of the public, in his notes on the situation published at the time in one of the leading papers of the State, thoroughly excoriated Governor Brown,

time and again, yet Brown never for a moment faltered in his course or withdrew his counsel. He calmly met the opposition by saying if we were completely subjugated when we had more than a half million troops in the field, contending for our constitutional rights, it would be supreme folly to defy our implacable foes in a bare contention without a single regiment, battalion, company or even an individual soldier to contend for our demands. He confronted proscription, political and social, fell, merciless, and unsparing.

July, 1868, possibly the largest political mass meeting ever assembled in the State was held in Atlanta and known to this day as "The Bush Arbor Meeting." In his history of Georgia, Avery, speaking of this meeting, says: "It was a sweltering day in July. The uncomfortable plank seats were packed. A pall of stifling dust hung over the massed throng and the swarming city. For five mortal hours of unspeakable discomfort the solid mass of people, with fully one-third of it ladies, sat unmindful of the discomfort, hanging eagerly upon the torrid utterances of the speakers. The enthusiasm at times was overwhelming. Every note of denunciation of reconstruction and reconstructionists was greeted with deafening applause. The pelting given Governor Brown was simply savage. There was no qualification given the abuse heaped upon him. When passion subsides, its fierce words in the light of cool sense, read like extravagant lunacy. The rancorous statements of these undeniable statesmen, that midsummer day, conned over in the calm reason of this far-distant day, excite wonder at their ferocious exaggeration."

September 19, 1867, General Pope ordered an election of delegates for another constitutional convention to frame a Constitution more nearly in accord with the ultra demands of the radical Republicans. Under the provisions of this Constitution, the Legislature assembled July 4, 1868. R. B. Bullock had been elected Governor of the State by the Republicans. Before this Legislature Governor Brown was a candidate for election to the United States Senate. The intense fury of the people was centered against him, and he was defeated. Immediately following this defeat, Bullock tendered Brown appointment as

Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court for a twelve years' term.

October 26, 1870, Governor Bullock advertised the lease of the Western and Atlantic Road as provided by law. The road was taken by a strong company and with acceptable security. Governor Brown resigned his position on the Supreme Bench and was elected president of the lease company, giving up ten years of his Supreme Court term.

December 8, 1870, Hon. Ben H. Hill issued an address to the people of the State, in which he urged obedience to the new State Constitution, and asking the people to quietly accept negro suffrage and abandon all quibbling and divisions about the evils that brought the unfortunate conditions of Reconstruction. This address brought upon Mr. Hill denunciation akin to what Governor Brown had suffered for practically the same counsel given a few years before. These two, Brown and Hill, furnish a fair spectacle of human judgment and the uncertain value of human applause.

In 1872 Governor Brown allied himself again with the Democratic party, supporting James M. Smith for Governor and Horace Greely for President against General Grant.

In May, 1880, there occurred a series of political events, coming in very rapid succession and creating consternation and rebuke in all quarters of the State. Alfred H. Colquitt was Governor, General John B. Gordon was United States Senator, and Governor Brown was still the president of the company leasing the Western and Atlantic Road. Without any intimation to the public, General Gordon resigned his seat in the Senate and Governor Colquitt promptly appointed Governor Brown to the vacancy. The limited space allowed for this sketch will not permit a detailed statement of the fury and resentment that stirred the people to rebuke. It was called a deep laid scheme planned for personal, political and business advancement at the sacrifice of the public interests, and through the sale of the people's privileges. The noise was so great and the clamor so loud, it seemed as if all the parties to the transaction would be duly consigned to permanent political oblivion.

Governor Brown had only three weeks term as Senator before his return would be determined by the people. Governor Colquitt had only about the same time in which his nomination for re-election was to be settled. The State Convention met in Atlanta August 4, 1880, after a most heated campaign for nominating delegates. The spirit of the convention was fiery and contentious.

Governor Brown made most excellent use of his limited time on the floor of the Senate. He made three speeches and each one attracted the attention of the nation and received most favorable comment from the press and the people. He secured an appropriation of ten thousand dollars for the harbor of Brunswick, against the report of the committee. He discovered a provision in the census bill that would have lost Georgia a Representative in the United States Congress but for his defeat of the measure. Possibly his speech on the Mexican pension bill gave him more favor in Georgia than any one service he rendered during his short term. An amendment was offered to exclude Southern soldiers who had participated in the Civil War from the benefits of a pension for service in the Mexican War. Senator Brown's speech in opposition to this amendment put him at once in the forefront with the best debaters on the floor, while it made for him many advocates among the people in his own State.

The Colquitt delegates came to the convention with a decided majority, but the long established rule demanded two-thirds vote before a nomination could be secured.

John D. Stewart presented the name of Governor Colquitt; Walter Brown nominated General Lucius J. Gartrell; Clifford Anderson nominated Thomas Hardeman; Thomas Norwood presented Rufus E. Lester; and J. N. Jervis presented Judge Hiram Warner.

On the first ballot Colquitt received 208 votes; Lester, 58; Hardeman, 54; Gartrell, 17; and Warner, 11. The nineteenth ballot gave Colquitt 211; Lester, 58; Hardeman, 51; Gartrell, 15; and Warner, 13. Colquitt came within twenty-four votes of nomination on the first ballot. After seven days of wrangling and discussion and debates Colquitt came within nine votes

of a two-thirds majority, but the minority could never be brought nearer the necessary ballot, and the convention adjourned without nomination. The convention recommended Colquitt to the people for election. The minority members were asked to remain in the hall. A committee was appointed by the minority members to issue an address to the people and at the same time present a candidate for the office of Governor. Hon. Thomas M. Norwood was named as the candidate against Colquitt and there followed the most vigorous and the most bitter political campaign in all the history of the State.

The total vote cast in the election was 182,353. Colquitt received 118,349 and Norwood 64,004.

The Legislature met November 3, 1880, and Governor Brown was elected United States Senator over Gen. A. R. Lawton, his distinguished opponent, by a vote of 146 to 64.

The night before the election Governor Brown delivered a speech in the presence of the members of the General Assembly and the citizens of Atlanta, in which he reviewed his whole political course and plainly stated his position on the Reconstruction measures in 1868 was identical with his position in 1880, and that he stood then and now upon the precise platform of the Democratic party today.

Senator Brown served out the term to which he was elected in 1880 and was then re-elected by the unanimous vote of the General Assembly, except one vote in opposition.

He died November 30, 1894, full of honors, and at the time holding the highest place in the gift of the people.

W. J. Northen.

Hines Holt

FOR more than a half century the Holt family has been one of position and unusual distinction in most parts of Georgia. To Virginia belongs the distinction of giving to Georgia this numerous household. In his youth George Holt, of Bedford county, Va., married and moved to Putnam county, Ga., about the year 1810. This union was blessed with nine sons and one daughter. The sons were George, Hines, Payton, Roy, Tarpley, Thaddeus, Simon, Robert, and Cicero. The daughter, Fannie, married Walter Colquitt. Their oldest son was Walter T. Colquitt, for thirty years a most prominent character in Georgia. Owing to his positive and demonstrative acts he was known throughout the State as "the war horse of Georgia." During his day in the bitter strife between the North and the South, Colquitt begged the good people of his State to form a regiment and meet the enemy at the dividing line with coffins on their backs. Hence, the pet expression of "Colquitt's Coffin Brigade" was extant throughout the country. Mr. Holt gave each one of his sons the best education which could be afforded during the primeval days of Georgia. Of these sons only two remained in Putnam county, the others removing to different points, each one becoming a man of great distinction in his community and throughout the State.

Hines, the second son, studied law, and upon admission to the bar he removed to Columbus, Ga., where he soon succeeded to a splendid practice. His first appearance in public, however, was at a grand banquet given by the good people of Georgia at Milledgeville in honor of William H. Crawford, then Minister of the United States to France. In this he was assisted by many of the leading citizens of the State. In 1835 the great political question agitating the South was the tariff. Through his exertions as much as any other man in the State, a large convention was held in Milledgeville for the purpose of asking the whole South to join in the anti-slavery movement, so as to protect the tillers of the soil, especially the Southern cotton

planter. In this no man did more valuable service than Hines Holt, of Columbus, Georgia. During the year 1841 the Whig party in Georgia was in power. Hence all the Congressmen were Whigs, but on account of the Northern end of the Whig party favoring the abolition of slavery, Messrs. Cooper, Colquitt, and Black, three of Georgia's Representatives, deserted the Whig party and became Democrats. This so displeased their Whig friends in Georgia that Mr. Colquitt resigned his seat in the House of Representatives, United States Congress.

Hines Holt was elected to succeed him in February, 1841. At the expiration of the term of his office he was not re-elected. It is a peculiar fact that Mr. Holt was an own cousin of Mr. Colquitt. But through a long and chequered life they were decidedly opposed to each other in politics, often taunting each other with the facts.

In 1857 he was a prominent Know-Nothing, stumping the entire State in behalf of Ben Hill in his ever-to-be-remembered campaign against Joe Brown, "the mountain plow boy." In this campaign Mr. Hill first met Alex. Stephens, Bob Toombs, and other famous politicians—all of whom he vanquished upon the stump.

In 1859 Mr. Holt was a member of the Georgia Senate, serving a full term. This was just before the secession of Georgia, and during the two years of his office many very important questions were up before the Legislature. The journals of the day show Mr. Holt a prominent and influential worker of the time.

After the State of Georgia had seceded Mr. Holt served as Representative to the Confederate Congress in Richmond a full term, representing the Third District.

In 1859 a committee consisting of some of our best jurists, such men as T. R. R. Cobb, Richard H. Clark, David Irwin, and others, were appointed to codify the laws of the State. After this committee had completed its work another committee of gentlemen was appointed to examine the same. Mr. Holt was chairman of this committee.

During the exciting times preceding the late Civil War, Mr. Holt was a Union man. That is, his position was to remain in

the Union and to get all the good friends, both North and South, to co-operate with each other in the Union and not secede. In 1860 a Union Constitutional Convention was called, which convened in Milledgeville, passing a resolution pledging the party to co-operate with all persons for the protection of slavery in the territories and in any legislation tending to keep the fugitive slave law in court. It was said at this convention "good men must save the State."

Soon after peace was declared between the States, Governor Jenkins was removed by military orders. Hon. James Johnson, of Columbus, was appointed as Governor in his place. He soon called a convention, which met in Milledgeville on the 8th of November, 1865. Among other good men from different parts of the State, Mr. Holt was elected a member of this convention. These grand men had grave responsibilities to face: the reconstruction of the State, the regeneration of a grand republic was before them. Being able, patriotic and conservative, they met all responsibilities.

Owing to the exigency of the circumstances, these good men at once saw the actual necessity of a new Constitution for the State, which they at once adopted. They abolished African slavery, and repealed the ordinance of secession which had removed Georgia from the Union several years before. Although it was a very grave responsibility for this convention to assume, it saw the propriety, and at once repudiated the war debt which Gergia had assumed of many million of dollars to enable her to carry on the late conflict.

This was the last public office which Mr. Holt was called upon to perform, but during a long and useful life he was an important factor in not only developing his beloved State, but in all objects of worth that came before his attention.

R. J. Massey.

Edward Lloyd Thomas.

ONE of the strongest Georgians who in the War between the States reflected great credit upon his native State was Brigadier-General Edward Lloyd Thomas, who was born in Clark County, Georgia, on March 23, 1825. He was a lineal descendant of the famous Thomas and Lloyd families of Maryland,—two of the most notable families of that State which have contributed several Governors and numerous Congressmen, soldiers and judges to the Commonwealth. General Thomas' grandfather moved from Maryland to Virginia, and then to Georgia,—one of his sons being Edward Thomas, who was a boy when he moved to Georgia, and who grew up to be a man of excellent character, attainments and position in the community. He was the father of Edward Lloyd Thomas.

Young Thomas had the best educational advantages that the time afforded. After receiving preliminary training, he was sent to Emory College, Oxford, Georgia, and was graduated in the spring of 1848. The Mexican War was then on, and the enthusiastic young man, descended from families which had been represented in military affairs, in every generation, entered the war as a private in one of the Georgia regiments. For conspicuous gallantry in one of the earlier engagements around Vera Cruz he was promoted Lieutenant and took part in that series of battles which, commencing with Vera Cruz and ending at the gates of the City of Mexico, represented an unbroken round of American victories. In one of the engagements he captured an officer on the staff of Santa Anna by name of Iturbide, a member of one of the most famous families of Mexican history. The Legislature of Georgia in 1848 adopted resolutions commending the young officer, and the Secretary of War, George H. Crawford, tendered him a lieutenancy in the regular army. This he declined.

Returning home at the close of the war, he was married to Miss Jennie Gray, of Talbot county, a member of one of the wealthy families of the State, and from that time until the

opening of the War between the States led the quiet life of a planter and country gentleman. In the prime of his life, a devoted Southerner, he promptly tendered his sword to President Davis, who, knowing his capacity, authorized him to raise a command for Confederate service. He raised a regiment which was mustered in as the Thirty-fifth Georgia Infantry, and was commissioned its Colonel October 15, 1861. General Thomas' military career was notable. It was no easy task for the Confederate soldiers to procure equipment, and when his regiment marched on the battlefield of Seven Pines it was armed with old remodeled flintlock guns, but it came out with the most modern equipment. General Pettigrew, commanding the brigade, fell during the action, and Colonel Thomas as ranking colonel took charge and commanded it until the battle was ended. Shortly after that, the regiments were brigaded by States, and Colonel Thomas was assigned to the brigade commanded by General J. R. Anderson. General Anderson was transferred to the control and management of the Tredegar Iron Works, and Colonel Thomas succeeded to the command of the brigade, which he led in the desperate Seven Days' fighting around Richmond, his brigade being assigned to A. P. Hill's light division of Jackson's corps. He retained General Anderson's staff composed of such splendid soldiers as Major Lewis Ginter, Major Robert Taylor and Adjutant-General Norwood, all of Richmond, Virginia. His brigade opened the battle at Mechanicsville, crossing the famous pond in front of the enemy's works, and held its position with unshrinking bravery until Stonewall Jackson came upon the Federals' right flank. General Thomas was wounded in this battle, but remained in the saddle and fought through the campaign. He participated in every battle fought by General Lee in Virginia, and only missed Sharpsburg (Maryland), by reason of being detached at Harper's Ferry to receive the parole of the twelve thousand prisoners captured there.

General Thomas was a model soldier. He was frequently commended by his superior officers for gallantry on the field. He was credited with being a born soldier, and certain it is that he always handled his brigade so as to secure the largest measure

of results. The Count de Paris, who was watching the war as a visitor with the Federal Army, in his history of the war states that in one of the battles when the front line of the Confederates had been broken by the Federal forces, at the critical moment General Thomas moved his command, struck their advancing columns, and turned their confident victory into immediate and perfect defeat. On the battlefield he was as cool as on dress parade, and his natural military ability showed him at a glance what were the enemy's weakest points and where to strike with the most telling force.

In private life, he was a man of very pure character. It is said that in all the excitement of the desperate campaigns through which he passed—and no soldier in the army saw more constant fighting—he was never known to make use of a profane oath.

At the end of the war he retired to the quiet life of a planter in Newton county, Georgia, until 1885, when President Cleveland appointed him to an important position in the Land Department of the government. After eight years of faithful service, he was given official preferment in the same department; but the duties of the new appointment, being in the Indian Department, carried him to Oklahoma, where the last years of his life were passed. He was a most highly honored member of the United Confederate Veterans, and Commander of the Oklahoma Division in 1896. A member of the Southern Methodist Church, he was a Christian gentleman in every relation of life; and when he passed away, March 10, 1898, he left a stainless and unsullied record of devotion to his country, his fellow men and his God.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

454051A

William Morrill Wadley.

WILLIAM M. WADLEY was a pioneer among the men who grasped the possibilities of the railroad interests in America. His career, like that of so many of the leading men in our country, began in a very humble way as a blacksmith. He was of good stock. His first known ancestor in America was Robert Wadleigh, one of the earlier Puritans who settled at Exeter Court House, New Hampshire, in 1668. Robert Wadleigh was a capable man and became an extensive land owner. In process of time, certain descendants of Robert Wadleigh modified the spelling into the form now known in Georgia, Wadley. Certain branches of the family in New England yet adhere to the old spelling, and as recently as 1879 Bainbridge Wadleigh was United States Senator from New Hampshire.

William Wadley was born in New Hampshire about 1812; in his youth served an apprenticeship in his father's blacksmith shop, and moved to Savannah when about twenty years of age. In 1833, he became an employee of the Central Railroad, then in its infancy, and promptly developed a thorough grasp of the possibilities of railroading and a practical knowledge of the work, which led to constant promotion. In the course of the years, he became president of the Central; and by the time the war troubles came upon the country in 1861 was one of the leading railroad men of the South and one of the greatest developers of Georgia. Even at that early day he had foreseen the beneficial results that would come from the successful consolidation of short lines into large systems. The mental breadth and foresight of the man was shown in the complete preparation which he made for future growth and development, not only of the Central Railroad System, but of all collateral interests connected therewith or which might be correlated with it to the advantage of the railroad and the development of the country.

Mr. Wadley married Rebecca Barnard Everingham, of Savannah, whose father, John Everingham, of New England descent, but reared in Charleston, was a man of great business

capacity and high standing. Some of the children of this marriage are now living and among the most prominent people of our State.

Naturally, upon the outbreak of the war, when the transferring of soldiers and supplies became the most pressing question before the authorities, the services of Mr. Wadley were requisitioned. He was made what was termed "railroad quartermaster," and rendered service of enormous value to the Confederacy. The end of the war left him, like others in the South, broken in health and in finances, and he was then past middle life. But his courage abided. He moved to New Orleans with the intention of beginning over again. His railroad abilities, however, known far and near, led to his being made president of the Vicksburg, Shreveport and Texas Railroad, and he began a railroad development in Texas which was practically the initial movement of that great railroad development which puts Texas today in the forefront of the States in railroad mileage. But he had not been forgotten in Georgia; and so he was recalled to assume control of the Central of Georgia Railroad, which post he held up to the time of his death, on August 10, 1882. Perhaps no better evidence of the personal quality of the man can be gathered than that furnished by the inscription on the splendid bronze statue of him in the city of Macon, erected by the employees of the Central Railroad, which inscription is: "Our President and Friend." From those four words we learn that William M. Wadley, as high as he climbed, never ceased to be democratic in his ways and a friend to his employees.

Considering the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, Mr. Wadley really accomplished greater results in his railroad operations than any of the great railroad magnates of today. His son, George Dole Wadley, born in 1857, followed in his father's footsteps; has been very prominent in railroad work, having been connected in official capacity with possibly a dozen railroads, and to him is due the great growth of the now prosperous city of Waycross—this alone marking him as a man of unusual ability. The town of Wadley, in Jefferson county, was named in honor of William M. Wadley.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

John William Henderson Underwood.

JUDGE J. W. H. UNDERWOOD, one of the most notable characters of Georgia in the last generation, was born at Elberton, November 20, 1816, and died in Rome on July 18, 1888—not quite seventy-two years of age. Judge Underwood was born during that period when the State of Georgia was rent in hostile camps by the long and bitter fight between the Clarke and Troup factions. He lived to see that die out; see Georgia rise to an unexampled degree of prosperity; to take active part in the life of that period; to see the greatest war in history fought, during which he was an active participant on the side of the South; and finally to see his beloved State bereft of its prosperity and cast into the slough of despond. He was one of those who helped in the rebuilding, and like others did his share faithfully. He had the satisfaction of living until there was a degree of returning prosperity, and the State was again on the upward grade, both in its material and moral life.

His father, Judge William H. Underwood, was a noted lawyer, remarkable for his quickness of wit and strong sense of humor. William H. Underwood was the son of Joseph Underwood, who came from Yorkshire, England, about 1750; settled in Orange county, Virginia, and married Nancy Henderson, a member of the North Carolina family of Henderson. William H. Underwood migrated from Virginia in his youth and settled in Elberton, Georgia.

After obtaining his education and reading law under the direction of his father, Judge Underwood began the practice of his profession as a member of the bar of the Western Circuit. In 1843, he was elected Solicitor-General of the Western Circuit; and though the duties of this office were not agreeable to him, he threw his whole strength into the work and became a terror to evil doers. To his credit be it said that, if after careful investigation he became satisfied that the accused person ought not to be punished, he promptly so recommended to the court.

He resigned before the end of his term, and in 1851 removed to Rome, where the remainder of his life was spent. A partnership was formed consisting of his father, Colonel D. R. Mitchell, and himself. Both his partners were elderly men, and naturally let the burdens of an extensive practice fall upon the shoulders of their junior partner. He soon became recognized as one of the strongest lawyers of the section, and in 1855 he was tendered by President Pierce the position of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Nebraska, which he declined. He had always taken a keen interest in politics, and prior to his removal to Rome had been a candidate for Congress in the Northeastern District against Howell Cobb, but was defeated by a small majority. In 1856, the people of Floyd county by a large majority elected him Member of the General Assembly, and on the first day of the session he was elected Speaker of the House, discharging that duty with great ability and to the satisfaction of its members. In 1859, he was elected a Representative in the Federal Congress, and was a member of that body when Georgia seceded, and in common with the rest of his colleagues withdrew and returned to his native State. On his return to Georgia, at the outbreak of the war, he was elected Colonel of the Twenty-ninth Georgia Regiment, but declined the honor. He did, however, serve during the war as inspector of brigades, and for a time as Assistant Postmaster-General of the Confederate States.

At the close of the war he resumed practice at Rome until 1867, when he was appointed by Governor Jenkins, Judge of the Tallapoosa Circuit, which position he held until displaced by the reconstruction government, established in 1868. In 1874, he was appointed by Governor James M. Smith, Judge of the Rome Circuit, and at the end of that term was elected by the General Assembly to succeed himself, and continued in office until 1882, when he resigned to accept a position upon the United States Tariff Commission tendered him by President Arthur. Upon the tariff commission he served with great diligence and fidelity, devoting himself to it as assiduously as he had ever done to his practice, and the voluminous report submitted by that commission shows his handiwork in many in-

stances. After the completion of this duty he resumed the practice in partnership with Captain E. Rowell. The last years of his life, however, were not so active, because of physical infirmity caused by a partial attack of paralysis; and the end came quite suddenly and unexpectedly, while he was out attending to his affairs.

In July, 1839, Judge Underwood was married to Miss Mary A. Wyly, daughter of General James R. Wyly, at his home in the beautiful valley of Nacoochee, and to them were born nine children, two sons and seven daughters—one son and all the daughters surviving the father.

In personal appearance, Judge Underwood was a handsome man—portly, dignified, jovial, genial and kind hearted. His colleagues at the bar testified that he was a profound lawyer and an eloquent advocate. He had a remarkable memory, an inexhaustible fund of anecdote, and great wealth of apt illustrations. It is said that he knew more of the history of North Georgia than any other man of his day, and occasionally contributed to the local press some of his recollections. Indeed, at one time he contemplated the publication of a work on this line, and it is to be regretted that he never carried out his determination. Judge Underwood's wit was kindly, even if at times it was caustic. Space will not permit the reproduction of many of these, but one or two are too good to be lost. Speaking of the Supreme Court, he said that "the judges of the Supreme Court differed from the circuit judges only in having the last sw ep at the law." In reply to the remark of a client who was greatly troubled over a suit against him for his property in Rome, that "there ought not to be any lawyers," Judge Underwood rejoined: "I will give him a certificate that there are not many." "Debt and death," he said, "sound very much alike, and there is but little difference between them." "A cash fee," said the judge, "always quickens my apprehension." In the prosecution of a liquor case, the defendant said "by doctor's prescription." "Let me see that paper," said the judge. It was handed to him, and he read it aloud from the bench: "Let the bearer have one quart of whiskey for sickness.—John Johnson, M.D.," "Yes," said the judge, "M. D. in the morning means 'mighty dry'; and in the evening 'mighty drunk'!"

A. P. Allyn

The judge loved to tell the story of his witty father's famous letter, written in October, 1843, to William Smith commending the son for the office of Solicitor-General, in which occurred the sentence which elected the son, but which stuck to him like a cocklebur for the remainder of his life. The sentence read: "He certainly has the greatest desire for office, with the least qualification to discharge the duties thereof, of any man in the State of his age."

One must not suppose, however, that Judge Underwood was merely a humorist and wit. He was recognized as one of the ablest lawyers of his day, and his humor merely served to set off in effective fashion the dryness of the law. He served his country well and faithfully, and was held in high esteem by the men of his generation.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Andrew Perry Allgood.

ANDREW PERRY ALLGOOD, one of the pioneer cotton manufacturers of Georgia, and who during his lifetime ranked with Mark A. Cooper and Alfred Shorter as the great developers of Northwest Georgia, was born in Laurens county, South Carolina, November 23, 1816, and died at his home in Trion, Georgia, September 8, 1882. Judge Allgood did not live to be an old man, but during his forty odd years of manhood life he achieved results second to that of no man of his generation. His father, DeForrest Allgood, was of French extraction, born in Virginia in 1787, where he resided until he removed to South Carolina. Judge Allgood's earliest known ancestor in America was Charles Moore, a native of County Antrim, Ireland, who died in 1754. DeForrest Allgood, father of Judge Allgood, was a planter, a man of cultivated intellect and polished manners. He married Alice Lawson Barry, a daughter of Captain Andrew Barry of the Spartan Rangers during the Revolutionary War. In 1837, then a man of fifty,

Mr. DeForrest Allgood moved from South Carolina to a plantation in Walker county, Georgia. After five years of residence there he removed to Mississippi, where he remained until after the War between the States, when he returned to the home of his son, Judge Allgood, and lived there until his death, June 19, 1877, at the age of ninety. His children who survived him were: Elvira, who married William T. Parks, of Pontotoc county, Mississippi; Margaret B., who married Andrew Barry, of Walker county; Andrew Perry, Barnett Jefferson, and William H. Allgood.

As a boy, Judge Allgood was robust and had a natural liking for mechanics. His early life was spent upon his father's plantation, where he acquired a practical knowledge of agriculture, and obtained a good common school education. At the age of twenty-one he came with his father to Georgia and soon after married Miss Mary Ann Marsh, of Walker county, whose people had come from North Carolina to Georgia. In his marriage to Miss Marsh, a young woman of culture and more than ordinary business intellect as well as with the strongest affection for home and country, combined with a boundless charity for the unfortunate, Judge Allgood displayed a wisdom by which he profited through life, for his wife was a true helpmate in the fullest sense of the word and contributed largely to his great success. He was one of the pioneers in Northwest Georgia. In 1841, he opened a store at LaFayette, where by his industry and energy he soon built up a large trade. At that time Rome was becoming an important center, and Cooper's Iron Works in Bartow county did a big business, but the Northwest counties were almost entirely devoted to agriculture. A man of clear perception and the soundest business judgment, Mr. Allgood noted the unexcelled waterpower, the abundance of fuel, the proximity to all sorts of raw material, and climatic conditions, which rendered living cheap, and thus grasped the advantages of Northwest Georgia as a manufacturing center. In 1845, he purchased a large and valuable plantation in the beautiful Chattooga Valley, where the remainder of his life was spent, and which still remains in the family. Having decided to utilize the advantages which he had seen, in

March, 1846, he associated with himself Spencer S. Marsh and William K. Briars, and together they established the first cotton mill in that part of Georgia, which they called "Trion" Factory, because of three men being the originators. From that time until his death he remained at the head of the cotton factory, keeping posted with all progress and development of modern machinery, of market and labor conditions, and by his energy and perseverance gradually built up a splendid plant which was able to stand the stress of financial panics and the adverse conditions which prevailed just after the war. Living in one of the storm centers of the Civil War, where during three years nothing was safe for a day at a time, he ran his plant all that conditions would permit, but was one time compelled to suspend by order of the Federal authorities, who threatened to burn the plant if he continued operation. During all these hard years he was a never-failing help to the orphan and widow of his country, and by his aid many families were kept from absolute destitution and hunger. Immediately after the war he started up his cotton mill, giving employment to hundreds of ex-Confederate soldiers, descendants of whom are there to this day. In a short time the mill was enlarged. In 1875, it was overtaken by calamity—a disastrous fire swept away the entire plant. Nothing daunted, in twelve months he had up a larger and better mill than ever; and today the beautiful town of twenty-five hundred people, with all modern improvements, and one of the most extensive and best equipped cotton mills in the country, stands as a monument to the memory of A. P. Allgood.

A lifetime Democrat Judge Allgood cared absolutely nothing for political preferment—indeed, the idea of holding public office was not pleasant to him; but because his people needed him, he served for many years as a Judge of the Inferior Court. In all local matters he was the recognized leader, and was trusted counselor in the management of county affairs. His benevolence was unstinted and manifested in every direction. Taking a profound interest in education, he built near the cotton mill an academy and employed the ablest teachers, among whom may be mentioned Professor Pollock, afterwards president of Mercer University; and to this school many men and women,

now useful citizens of their various communities, owe their educational training. He did not stop with a school. In the town of Trion he erected a church, free to all denominations. Out of this has grown beautiful and commodious churches representing different organizations. To the academy and the church, he added a Masonic Hall. Anything that would contribute to the pleasure or the betterment of the people of Trion commanded his time, his labor and his money. He was indeed an ideal leader for a manufacturing industry.

Six children were born of his marriage; Addie, married Doctor J. B. S. Holmes, of Atlanta; DeForrest, who succeeded him as president of the Trion Manufacturing Company, married Miss Susie Wright, of Griffin, Georgia; Alice, married J. P. Cooper, of Rome, Georgia; Margaret, married Mr. A. S. Hamilton, of Trion, Georgia, who on the death of DeForrest Allgood, in 1890, succeeded to the presidency of the Trion Manufacturing Company; Maude, married John Ashley Jones, of Atlanta.

Andrew Perry Allgood was in every good sense a maker of Georgia, and was one of the strong men of that generation which made of Georgia, between 1830 and 1860, one of the most prosperous communities in the world.

A. B. Caldwell.

Charles David Anderson.

AMONG the good soldiers contributed by Georgia to the Confederate Army was Charles David Anderson, who before the end of the struggle rose to the rank of Brigadier-General. General Anderson was born in DeKalb county, May 22, 1827. He survived the war many years and died in Fort Valley on February 22, 1901. He was a descendant of two families of Andersons originally located in South Carolina —one of these families having been Scotch, and the other Welsh, and their descendants being extremely numerous in the counties of Anderson, Abbeville and Pendleton. At the close of the

Revolutionary struggle, in which many of them had taken part on the Patriot side, many of these Andersons migrated to Ohio, Kentucky and Georgia. One of those who settled in Georgia was William R. Anderson, who married Annie Coker, and was the father of twelve children, of whom Charles D. Anderson was the youngest. His schooling was obtained in the local schools, and he began work on his own account as a clerk in a mercantile establishment in Fort Valley. A few years later he entered business on his own account with one of his brothers as a partner. The young merchant was successful, through his mercantile and planting operations quickly accumulating a considerable fortune. He gained the favor of the people of his section; served as Judge of the Inferior Court; as a captain of the militia, and represented his county in the General Assembly, which then met at Milledgeville, the old State capital.

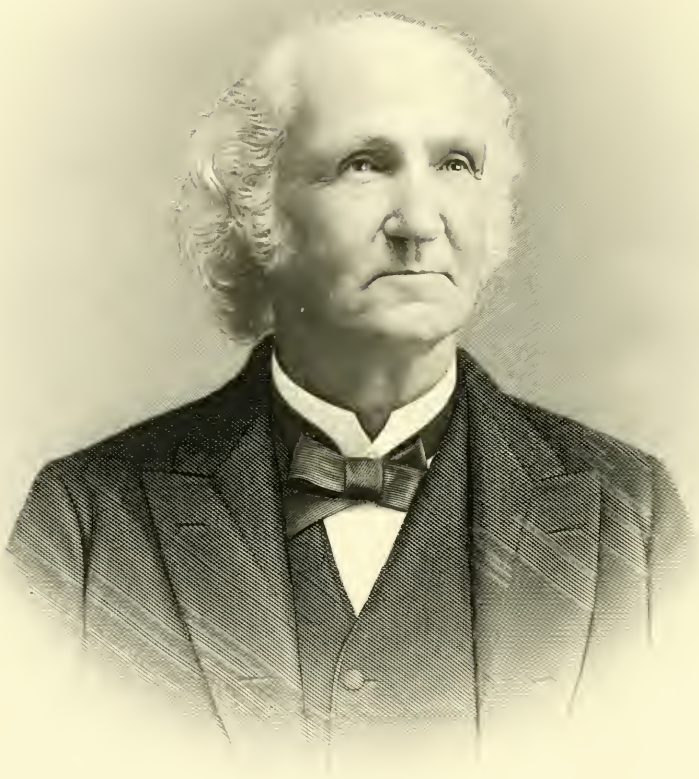
He was one of the first to answer the call for troops made by Governor Brown, and organized a company known as the "Beauregard Volunteers." This company was mustered in as Company C, of the Sixth Regiment, Georgia Volunteers, of which Alfred H. Colquitt was Colonel—General Anderson at that time being Captain of Company C. He served gallantly in all the campaigns of the Army of Northern Virginia up to Sharpsburg, where he was wounded and captured. He was soon exchanged, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, and while leading his regiment at Chancellorsville received a desperate wound. This wound was thought at first to be mortal, and no one had any idea that he would ever recover, even measurably. He did, however, make a partial recovery, and was elected Member of the Georgia Legislature. When in 1864, Georgia was invaded, he was made Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of State troops, and shortly afterwards promoted to Brigadier-General of the State forces. He participated with his command in the bloody and indecisive battle at Griswoldville, Georgia, fighting from 2 p. m. until dark against odds of ten to one, and lost one hundred and seventy-five men, killed and wounded, out of his little brigade in that desperate fight. His horse was wounded under him in two places, and his hat and the cape of his coat were perforated in several places by Federal bullets. So well had he

trained his raw militia that in that bloody struggle they behaved with the coolness of veteran soldiers.

Returning to Savannah by way of Albany and Thomasville, he came under the command of Hardee, and in the hasty and hazardous retreat across the Savannah River upon a hastily constructed pontoon bridge, he with his brigade had a most narrow escape. To elude the notice of the enemy, who were in overwhelming force, the troops were crossed during the night. General Anderson's brigade was in the rear, covering the retreat and was of course the last to cross. This occurred at 3 a. m. and they had barely crossed the fragile structure when it gave way, and the wreck floated out to sea. He followed the fortunes of Johnston's army up to Bentonville, North Carolina; and after the surrender returned to Georgia, penniless, like the majority of his comrades. His health was too far gone, as a result of his exposure and the serious wounds he had received, to hope to fully restore his fortunes, but he unmurmuringly bowed to the decree of fate and took up a life of quiet industry. He conducted for a time a cotton warehouse; served two years as tax receiver, and two years as tax collector of his county; conducted a wholesale grocery business for a time in Macon, and passed away finally, as he had lived, honored and loved by all who knew him. A man of great kindness of heart, scores of orphans and widows of Confederate soldiers today can testify to his generosity. The Daughters of the Confederacy at Fort Valley have honored themselves in naming their Chapter "The Charles D. Anderson Chapter, U. D. C."

As far back as 1850, when a very young man, General Anderson was married to Miss Mary Caroline Hiley, of Macon county. Of this marriage there were seven children born: James, Charles, Annie, Mary, Lofton, Samuel, and John. Only three survived the father: James and Lofton Anderson, and Annie, now Mrs. Annie Anderson Green.

An incident in General Anderson's career which greatly endeared him to the people of Fort Valley occurred at the close of the war. A Federal force, unaware of the end of the struggle, was advancing on Fort Valley with hostile intent and the people fearing the utter destruction of the community were



David H. Bailey

panic-stricken. General Anderson, learning of the danger, came down from Macon on a special train over a road in bad repair; but realizing the urgency of the case did not hesitate to take all risks and forced the engine to its utmost speed. He arrived just in the nick of time; went out, met the Federals with a flag of truce, explained the situation, and accompanied them into town, where comfortable quarters were assigned the officers, and the community was fully protected.

A. B. Caldwell.

David Jackson Bailey.

DAVID JACKSON BAILEY was born in Lexington, Oglethorpe county, March 4, 1812, and died in his home in Griffin, Georgia, on June 14, 1897. His long life of eighty-five years covered the most stirring period in the history of our country, and during that life he contributed to the welfare of his native State as only a few men have done. He was of Virginia stock—his parents having moved from near Petersburg, Virginia, and settled on a plantation near Lexington, Georgia, just prior to his birth.

The Baileys are of English stock originally, and various branches of the family settled in different sections of our country during the Colonial period—the Virginia family by intermarriage being connected with many of the prominent families of that State. Of this strong stock David J. Bailey was a good representative. He was reared on a Georgia plantation; received the greater part of his education from a private tutor, who was himself a most accomplished man and of rare ability as an instructor. When he was fifteen years old, his father moved to Florida, where they lived for two years, and then upon the death of his mother returned to Georgia and settled first in Talbot county, removing thence to Jackson, Butts county, where the larger part of Mr. Bailey's life was spent.

He selected law as a profession, applying for admission to the bar when he was only nineteen years old, and by special act

of the Legislature was admitted at the same time with Robert Toombs and Daniel Campbell—two other young Georgians under twenty-one, who afterwards became eminent. David Bailey was an exception to the usual rule in life—that rule is, that the man whose mind matures early decays early, but in this man, whose mind matured so early that before he was twenty-one he was elected to the General Assembly, and could not take his seat because of his nonage, his mind yet remained strong and clear even to the end of his long life. He was not only the possessor of unusual mental ability, but combined with that a cool head, iron will and strong executive ability. Such a man was bound to be a leader. Though compelled to decline his first election, the people were insistent, and at the next election again nominated him; but with his other qualities he combined modesty, and was never a self-seeker; so he declined because he thought an older man should be selected.

On the outbreak of the Seminole War he was made captain of a company and served through the war, occupying the same position in the war with the Creeks. Again he was elected Representative from Butts county, and this time served, but declined to serve a second time. He declined a fourth election as Representative, and was then elected Secretary of the Senate, Judge James Jackson (a former Justice of the Supreme Court) serving under him as assistant secretary. After holding this office a period he was elected a State Senator from his district, and at the beginning of his term was elected President of the Senate, being then but thirty years old. Thus at a time when most men are just coming into the maturity of their mental powers, he had served as president of the highest law-making body in his State, and had gained a statewide reputation. For the next ten years he was assiduous in the practice of law, and possessing a large share of business ability along with his other strong qualities, in these years he amassed a competency. Again the people demanded his service, and in 1851 he was elected to the Federal Congress as a States' Rights Democrat. At the end of his term he was re-elected, and then returned again to his practice. At the end of his first term he was tendered the Democratic nomination for Governor; but as there was danger

that a Whig might be elected from his Congressional District over anyone but himself, he declined the nomination, and Herschel V. Johnson, his former law partner, was nominated and elected.

For the ensuing years up to 1861 Colonel Bailey practiced his profession quietly. When what is now known as the Secession Convention was called to meet in Milledgeville, he was a member. This is said to have been the ablest body of public men that ever met in Georgia. Every prominent leader in the State, of every shade of opinion, was a delegate; and naturally in such a body of men David J. Bailey was a conspicuous figure.

A Southerner in every fibre, he cast his lot with his native State with enthusiasm, and raised a regiment for the Confederate service known as the Thirtieth Georgia, with which he served as colonel, and discharged his military duties with the same fidelity and the same distinction that had characterized him in political life. In the fall of 1861, he moved his family from Butts county to Griffin, and established them in the delightful old home built upon ante-bellum lines, which, standing in a little park of sixty acres, was an ornament to the town.

On May 25, 1841, Colonel Bailey was married to Miss Susan Mary Grantland, a daughter of Hon. Seaton Grantland, of Milledgeville, one of the eminent men of his generation, whose biography appears in the second volume of this work. Of the twelve children born of this union, six are now living: Seaton Grantland, who by consent of his parents took his grandfather's name, and is now one of the prominent financiers of the State; Fleming G. Bailey and David G. Bailey, leading citizens of Griffin; Mrs. C. H. Tebault, of New Orleans; Mrs. H. H. Voorhies, of San Francisco, and Mrs. (Doctor) G. B. Thornton, of Memphis.

Colonel Bailey's home lay in the track of Sherman's army on its march to the sea. He was a leading exponent of the Southern cause; he was fighting its battles, sword in hand; and naturally, it was expected that Sherman with his usual vandalism, would destroy the home of this devoted Southerner, but it was not so. Mrs. Bailey, a gentle-spirited woman, a Christian in practice, had taken into the splendid mansion the sick and

wounded soldiers, and cared for them with that measure of tenderness that can only be exercised by the mother of children. The Federal officers, looking on at this exhibition of Christian charity, refrained from their usual practices, and so the home and its inmates were protected, the extent of the loss being the scattering of the splendid library which Colonel Bailey had accumulated.

With the wreck of the Southern cause, Colonel Bailey took up again the duties of life with his usual courage. A staunch believer in Democratic principles, and therefore an adherent of the Democratic party through life, he did valiant service to the State as a private citizen. He had never been a seeker after public place, and so these hard years after he war he confined himself to the care of his own affairs, and to acting as counselor for a stricken people in those trying years.

Finally, however, there came an opportunity to render another service. About 1885, a great bitterness had been engendered in the Democratic ranks over the prohibition issue. The factions seemed irreconcilable, and it looked as if the party faced disaster in Spalding county. Finally the name of Colonel Bailey was suggested as a compromise candidate. He was instantly accepted by both factions, and after much persuasion accepted the nomination and was elected. He refused a renomination in 1888, for the reason that he had cemented the party and did not desire more at its hands.

In 1890 he had reached the age of seventy-eight. For nearly sixty years he had been a prominent figure in Georgia, a leader in her public affairs, and one of its most distinguished lawyers. He had reached a ripe old age. He had seen his native State swept from a position of power, influence and wealth by a fearful cataclysm into the very slough of poverty and distress. He had assisted in the rebuilding. He had lived to see the beginning of a better day. He had contributed his full share in every way. But he had not yet suffered all, and so he was stricken by disease, which he bore with fortitude for seven long years. For some years prior to his death he was a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and through his entire life had been a doer of righteousness in his personal conduct. He was a man of

splendid physique; tall, commanding appearance, strong, clean shaven face, hair worn rather long, the possessor of courtly manners, though like all men of strong convictions he at times expressed his views with bluntness. A wide experience, coupled with a studious life, made him a brilliant and entertaining conversationalist and one of the most interesting of companions. At the time of his death he was the oldest living ex-Congressman in Georgia, and possibly in the United States.

David J. Bailey was one of that coterie of brilliant men which made of Georgia a marked country in the period in which he lived. He was a boy when William H. Crawford was in the zenith of his fame. He was a contemporary of Calhoun, Clay, Webster. In his own State he was a colleague of such men as Toombs, the Cobbs, Stephens, Johnson and Ward. He was able to hold his own with the best of them; and to no man of that glorious period was Georgia more indebted for faithful service than to David Jackson Bailey, who never had a disloyal thought where Georgia was concerned; upon whose character, public or private, there was never the slightest stain, and who went to his reward fortified with the knowledge that as God had given him to see the right he had faithfully maintained it.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Francis Stebbins Bartow.

THOUGH Brigadier-General Francis S. Bartow fell in the first great battle of the gigantic War between the States, he did not fall as an unknown or an untried man; for Georgia did not contribute to the Confederate cause a more brilliant or more capable man than this patriot soldier who had already won an enduring fame in civil life.

Francis S. Bartow was born in Savannah on September 6, 1816. After obtaining an academic education, he studied law under Judge John McPherson Berrien, one of the eminent men of Georgia, and married a daughter of Judge Berrien. He entered upon the practice of his profession in his native State

and won immediate recognition. Of the highest social standing, great personal magnetism, possessed of an eloquence second to none, a pure character, and most impassioned patriotism, he was a born leader of the people. Like a majority of the prominent lawyers of his day, he took an active interest in politics, and had become a leader by the time he was forty years old. In the great struggle of 1857, in Georgia, he with many other prominent Georgians sided with what was then known as the "Know Nothings," or the American movement. The Know Nothings were led by Benjamin H. Hill and the Democrats by Joseph E. Brown. Francis S. Bartow was a candidate for Congress on the Know Nothing ticket from the First District. The Democrats won the State by a narrow majority in a majority of the Congressional Districts, Bartow being one of the defeated candidates. In 1856 he had been made captain of a volunteer company in the city of Savannah, composed of the best young men in the city, one hundred and fifty strong, and known as the "Oglethorpes." He thus had some knowledge of military matters. Affairs were rapidly moving to a crisis in those years, and when, in 1860, Lincoln was elected President by a plurality vote, all Georgia was aflame. Bartow was a leader of those in favor of secession, and his fiery eloquence had much to do in bringing about the action of Georgia. A paragraph from one of his speeches made at Savannah about this time illustrates his position, and as the Historian Avery said, was almost a sad prophetic forecast of his heroic death at Manassas. This paragraph is worthy of reproduction: "I am tired of this endless controversy. I am wearied with seeing this threatening cloud forever above our heads. If the storm is to come, and it seems to me as though it must, be its fury ever so great, I court it now in the day of my vigor and strength. If any man is to peril life, fortune and honor in defense of our rights, I claim to be one of these men. Let it come now, I am ready for it. Put it not off until tomorrow, or the next day, we shall not be stronger by waiting. I do not wish to destroy the government. I am a Union man in every fibre of my heart. I have gloried in its missions of humanity, in its heroic birth and youthful struggles, and in the grandeur of its maturity.

God never launched a nation on a more magnificent career. It has been the home of the oppressed and the asylum of the desolate from every land. In it today are wrapped the hopes of universal man—but I will peril *all*—ALL, before I will abandon our rights in the Union or submit to be governed by an unprincipled majority."

He took a prominent part in the deliberations of the Secession Convention, said to have been the ablest body of men ever brought together in Georgia. Upon the secession of Georgia and its adherence to the Confederacy, he was promptly elected a Member of the First Confederate Congress from the Savannah District and was made chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs, and he it was that was responsible for the Confederate gray uniforms, now immortal. As captain of the Oglethorpes, he was one of the detachment which seized Fort McAllister. Just before the outbreak of hostilities, and when war appeared inevitable, the Oglethorpes being advised by their captain from Montgomery, where he was in attendance upon the Congress, responded by a telegram to President Davis, offering their service for the war. This is said to have been the first company which made a tender of services for the entire war. The company departed for Virginia on May 21, 1861, having been attached to the Eighth Georgia Regiment, of which Bartow had been elected Colonel. The Oglethorpes were escorted to the train by all the military organizations of the city and by an immense throng of citizens, amid the salutes of artillery. The fact that their Colonel was such a prominent member of the Confederate Congress and such an eminent Georgian, gave special eclat to him and his company. They carried off with them certain arms belonging to the State, and this fact led to some sharp correspondence between Governor Brown and Colonel Bartow. It is said that in one of these communications Bartow uttered his memorable saying: "I go to Virginia to illustrate Georgia." His brilliant career was hurrying to a close. On that eventful and bloody Sunday, July 21, 1861, one of the fiercest conflicts of modern times had been raging for hours. It was yet undecided. The Seventh Georgia was commanded by Colonel Lucius J. Gartrell, an ex-Member of Congress, whose

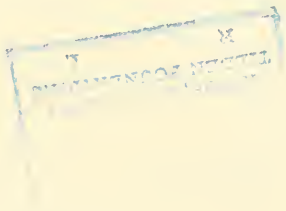
son, Henry Clay Gattrell, was killed in that battle. General Bartow commanded a brigade consisting of the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh Georgia and First Kentucky Regiments, this brigade bearing the very brunt of the fighting, and in the charge which was led by Bee of South Carolina and Bartow of Georgia, and which finally swept the Federals from the Henry House plateau and won the victory, Bartow fell, and as Colonel Gartrell caught him in his arms, he uttered his historic exclamation: "They have killed me, boys, but never give up the field."

General Beauregard in reporting upon this said: "This handsome work, which broke the Federal fortunes of the day, was done, however, at severe cost. The soldierly Bee and the impetuous Bartow, whose day of strong deeds was about to close with such credit, fell a few rods back of the Henry House, near the very spot whence in the morning they had looked forth upon Evans' struggle with the enemy." In his final report, speaking of the death of General Bartow, Colonel Fisher and Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, General Beauregard said that they "in the fearless command of their men, gave earnest of great usefulness to the service had they been spared to complete a career so brilliantly begun."

In the earlier battles of the war, the bodies of many of the soldiers were brought home, and after the battle of Manassas the body of Bartow and others of his comrades were brought home and lay in state in the city of Savannah. General Bartow's mother—then an old woman—a sweet, lovely and gentle patriot—as she laid her hand upon his bier, said: "My son, I gave you to your country, and now I give you back to your God."

The Oglethorpe Light Infantry have erected a shaft in his honor upon the battlefield of Manassas, and the State of Georgia changed the name of Cass county to Bartow in honorable remembrance of her noble and immortal son.

A. B. Caldwell.



Lawrence Baillo

Lawrence Battle.

"While centuries dawn and die away,
The world still keeps their record vast,
And gathers ripened sheaves today
From seeds that fell in ages past."

EUGENE C. DOLSON.

THE origin of this family and surname is very ancient, tradition placing it as far back as A. D. 400, in the days of prehistoric Kings of Britain. When the great battle of Stamford Bridge was fought the field of action was called Battle Flats, and the family coming into possession of the estate of which this historic ground was a portion, assumed, as was the custom in those days, the name of "Battle" as the patronymic. In "Patronomia Britannica," it is stated that the name originated in a town in Essex, England, so called from the Battle of Hastings, fought in 1066, and won by William the Conqueror, when he invaded England. On this battle ground was later erected Battle Abbey. As the family name of Battle was in existence prior to 1066, the weight of evidence is in favor of the first version, that the name dates back to the battle of Stamford Bridge. The name is literally De Bello, but has been changed in the spelling several times in passing centuries: BATTAILE, BATTEL, BATTELL, and lastly BATTLE. Whatever the origin of this ancient English family, the coat of arms preserved in the American branch of the Battle family—as herein given—early emigrants to North Carolina, proclaims their descent from the original English family, and they have demonstrated the fact more clearly by their deeds; for in this country they have furnished many brilliant pages to the history of the nation, their names being found on the roll of honor in every war in which the country of their adoption has been engaged, as well as in legislative halls, at the bar, on the bench, as capitalists, bankers, financiers, and in various institutions of learning.

The first immigrant of this family who came to America is said to have been John Battle, who came from Yorkshire, Eng-

land, to Virginia, prior to 1663. The records of that time show that he was a "land prince," and for that day a wealthy man. He settled first in what is now known as Nansemond county, Virginia, and later on the Pasquotank River. His wife's family name is not known, but her given name is said to have been Elizabeth. From John Battle the historic Battle family of North Carolina and the Georgia branch of that family is descended.

Elisha Battle (son of John), born in Virginia, settled in North Carolina, where he acquired large grants of land from the Proprietors in a place known as Rocky Mount, Edgecombe county. Elisha Battle was born on January 9, 1723. As the Revolutionary struggle came on he was a man well advanced in middle life and a patriot of the strongest type. Of the highest standing in the colony, and prominent in all Colonial affairs, he became a member of the Provincial Congress that met at Halifax, April 4, 1776, and adopted eight days later the famous resolution declaring for Independence; and of the Constitutional Congress, which met in November of the same year to form for the State a Constitution which was to be the cornerstone of all State Laws; also a member of the Colonial Assembly and of the State Congress which adopted the Constitution of North Carolina in 1775-1776; of the State Senate in 1777, from Edgecombe county, and during the rest of the war; and member of the State Convention of 1788, which declined the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. When the Convention went into a committee of the whole, Elisha Battle was chosen chairman and voted with the majority. The Constitution was afterwards adopted in November of the following year at Fayetteville, North Carolina. On these many important occasions he distinguished himself by his great ability as a statesman and patriot, and became renowned as one of the most brilliant men of his day. He was distinguished for his patriotism and piety, and rendered long and various services to his county and State. He was for twenty years without interruption a State Senator from Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Sumner (1742), daughter of John Sumner, and first cousin of General Jethro Sumner, a

Brigadier-General of the Continental Line, famous in the Revolution; granddaughter of William Sumner, of Sumner Manor, Isle of Wight county, Virginia.

Among Elisha Battle's descendants may be mentioned Judge William Horn Battle, LL.D., a distinguished Judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. He prepared the Revised Statutes of North Carolina, which have become famous. In 1839 he was a delegate to the convention which nominated William Henry Harrison for President of the United States. He was also Judge of the Superior Court of North Carolina, which office he filled with great ability until May, 1848, when he was appointed by Governor Graham to the Supreme Court bench. Again in 1852 he was chosen by the Legislature to succeed that great jurist, Chief Justice Ruffin, on the Supreme Court bench, and served as Judge until 1868, when all Southern State offices were changed during the Reconstruction period. As counsel, reporter and judge, his name appears during forty-two years, in fifty-six volumes of Reports, and for a longer period than that of any other man in the State. His decisions as a member of the Supreme Court bench will be found in twenty-one volumes. He was for forty years a trustee of the State University of North Carolina, a distinguished scholar, great judge, and statesman who had no superior, distinguished throughout the State for his brilliant intellectual attainments. He was the compiler of "Battle's Revisal," and four volumes "Battle's Digest," generally recognized in all the States and quoted from and referred to as an authority of law. "He was great in the unity, symmetry, goodness, and beauty of his character; his whole record is stainless. It is a long one alike honorable to himself, to his profession, the bench, and the State." Previous to his appointment to the Supreme Court bench, he had distinguished himself both as a lawyer and a legislator, having served in both branches of the Legislature of his State. Under his instruction quite a number of young men prepared for admission to the bar, and it is said that to the thoroughness of his teaching is largely due the success of many of those who have forged to the front ranks of the legal profession in North Carolina.

"Light be the sod which rests upon his breast;
Green be the grass that grows upon his grave;
Eternal be the laurels that flourish round his tomb."

Among the offspring of Elisha Battle were also Kemp Plummer, Richard Henry, and Mary Battle. Mary Battle married William Van Wyck, of New York, brother of Judge Augustus Van Wyck, an eminent jurist and late Mayor of New York City. Honorable Kemp Plummer Battle, LL.D., was a member of the Secession Convention, 1861-1862; first president of the Mt. Chatham Railroad, since extended and known as the Raleigh and Augusta Railroad Company; State Treasurer of North Carolina, 1875-1890 (fifteen years); an author of eminence, whose historical writings have been recognized abroad, among his productions having been a history of North Carolina; and a man of unusual ability as an orator. His brother, Judge Richard Henry Battle, LL.D., is recognized as one of the ablest attorneys of the North Carolina bar, and served from 1884 to 1888 as chairman of the State Democratic Committee. He has been trustee since 1879, and secretary and treasurer since 1891, of the State University of North Carolina. In 1860 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court, which honor he declined on account of his enormous practice and his love for his profession. He is now president of the North Carolina Home Insurance Company; trustee of the Rex Hospital, and others, of Raleigh, N. C.; attorney and director of cotton mills; member of the General Convention of the Episcopal Church, which position he has filled continuously since 1889. He married Annie Ashe, daughter of Honorable Thos. F. Ashe, of the celebrated Ashe family, who was State Senator and Solicitor, Member of the House of Representatives of the Confederate States of America; served in both branches of the Federal Congress, and was at the time of his death, in 1877, serving his second term as Judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina.

Among other descendants of Elisha Battle who won distinction were: Doctor S. Westray Battle, of Asheville, N. C., surgeon; Joel Battle, late State Treasurer of Tennessee; Doctor Archibald John Battle, at one time president of Mercer University, of Macon, Ga.; General Cullen Andrews Battle, C. S. A.,

the gallant commander of an Alabama brigade in Lee's Army; George Gordon Battle, formerly of North Carolina, now of New York City, senior member of the firm of Battle and Marshall, attorneys, who also ranks high as an orator, and was Democratic nominee for District Attorney to succeed Jerome, and who added to his legal reputation as one of the attorneys in the Molineaux murder trial; the popular Jacob Battle, of North Carolina; Frank Dancy Battle, one of the managers of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, of Atlanta, Georgia; Richard Battle, prominently connected with the American Tobacco Company; Mrs. Mary Battle (Shorter) Willingham, (daughter of Governor John Gill Shorter), and Mrs. Thos. S. Lowry, of Macon, Georgia.

William Battle, a first cousin of Elisha Battle, also served with distinguished ability as a jurist and in other offices of public trust. It is said of him that when large fees were offered him to render legal service where vast property interests were involved, he declined many of these offers on the ground that those who made them had not just causes, and is quoted as saying: "Not for any financial consideration or worldly prize would I become a party to any unjust or dishonorable proceedings, nor could I be employed to defend a case where the interest of an innocent party was at stake." A man of noble and generous impulses, with a lofty sense of family pride, he felt that it was a crime to be guilty of any conduct which might reflect upon the name of Battle. Proud of his ancestry, he felt that it was incumbent upon him to reflect credit upon it by a life of honor and rectitude. He married Mary Copell, daughter of John Copell, and had several sons. One of his sons, John Battle, married Rhoda Williams Rex, daughter of Colonel Joseph Williams, prominent in civil and military history of North Carolina. Colonel Joseph Williams owned such vast areas of land in Surry, Yadkin and adjoining counties that he was familiarly known as the "Duke of Surry." John Williams, son of Colonel Joseph Williams, whom his intimates entitled "Prince John," was a distinguished lawyer, who served in the United States Senate and was Minister to Guatemala. His brother, Lewis Williams, was a member of Congress for

twenty-seven years. Still another brother was United States Senator from Tennessee. A son of John Williams and his wife, Rhoda Williams Rex Battle, was John Hartwell Battle, of Nash county, North Carolina, a prominent and wealthy capitalist, who married Polly Bailey, daughter of Pierce Bailey, Sr., one of the most conspicuous financiers of that day, who emigrated to Georgia, and through whose influence his son-in-law also became a Georgian. Of this marriage were born Captain Jas. J. Battle, and his brother, Lawrence, who is the subject of this sketch.

Lawrence Battle was born in Columbus, Georgia, on December 12, 1829. His father dying when he was a small boy, he was reared and educated by Honorable Pierce Bailey, Jr., a bachelor uncle of great wealth, who resided at Barnett, Warren county, and who bequeathed his immense estate to this favorite nephew. Lawrence Battle was recognized through his vast inheritance as one of the largest and most distinguished capitalists of his day, being honored as a "land prince." He grew up a man of striking presence and lofty bearing. His princely manner attracted all to him. His attainments were great; his hospitality was a proverb; his great inheritance gave him a commanding position in the community, and to his credit be it said, it was used both wisely and well. One of the most charitable men of his day, and especially to those who were less fortunately situated than himself, he was ever ready to back up his cordial greeting and genial smile with deeds which made him a veritable "angel of mercy" to the poor. He was never known to refuse his assistance to any worthy enterprise or charity. He believed that "God's greatest gift to man was the power of reasoning, to place the proper valuation on life from every point of view, with the effort to see things in their true relations, and to recognize the purity of the motive which prompted this act—in truth, to give earnest consideration to every person and subject."

Possessed of a strong intellect and sound judgment, though his large means made it unnecessary for him to enter into active business, he soon came to be recognized as a most capable financier.

In July, 1862, he married Anna Rebecca, a daughter of Honorable Beader Proctor, a prominent Virginian of noble ancestry, who moved from Virginia to Taliaferro county, Georgia. Beader Proctor married Mary Mildred Lewis, daughter of Doctor John Augustine Lewis, of Virginia, an eminent surgeon and a man of broad culture, who was a grandson of Colonel Fielding Lewis and his wife, Betty Washington, a sister of General George Washington. Mrs. Battle was born November 19, 1840, and was graduated from the Southern Female College in 1860. She was a woman of the best educational advantages and splendid culture. She died on August 27, 1877, at the early age of thirty-seven, preceding her lamented husband by a few months, and is buried by his side in the beautiful cemetery in Warren county, Georgia. Mrs. Battle was a fit companion for the great man she married. A brilliant conversationalist, a finished writer, possessed of exceptional beauty, she made a splendid complement for the brilliant man with whom her destiny was joined.

Lawrence Battle was a lover of nature, fond of all outdoor sports, partial to the sciences, and if he had been compelled to follow a profession would probably have been a naturalist. In another way his abilities were so great that he would have proven a strong advocate at the bar, or a distinguished politician; but many years of ill health and premature death prevented his entering the political arena. Many honors were tendered him by his fellowmen, who recognized the beauty of his personal character and the splendor of his intellect; but believing that his health would not permit him to serve the public properly, he uniformly declined these honors.

The Battles lived in a beautiful old Colonial home of generous dimensions, situated in the midst of spacious grounds, covered with great spreading oaks, adorned and beautified with sweet flowers and blooming shrubs. This home, "Battle Court," was always open to the public, and a cordial hospitality extended to all who came. Within its hospitable doors the most brilliant and eminent men of the day were entertained, including such men as Alexander H. Stephens, Robert Toombs, Benja-

min Hill, Bishop Pierce, and many of the brilliant lights in the legal and political firmament of the day.

Mr. Battle was an enthusiastic member of the Knights Templar and other fraternal and social organizations. He was recognized as a "prince of good fellows," and was known among his intimate friends as "Prince Lawrence." His greatest pleasure was to contribute to the happiness of others, whether it was a man of greatest prominence or an humble laborer, and the esteem in which he was held by all classes was shown at his funeral, where one of the largest crowds ever seen in Warren county met to do homage to their departed friend.

When we think of so beautiful a character, we can but regret his untimely death, and feel that so noble a record has left a lasting influence.

"There is an eternal mystery of beauty that moves in the shadow of life, which comes to us on secret wings, with the sound and breath of forgotten things—

> "It whispers of infinite love and sympathy."
> —*Urial Buchanan (in "New Thought").*

Reared in affluence, with a great fortune at his command, he was unconscious of his great possessions, but never forgetful of the needs of those less fortunate than himself. He always recognized the fact that while great wealth opened the doors to many opportunities, that yet "Wealth is no corollary of worth, nor success any evidence of character." Throughout the section in which he lived the church builders knew that they could always find in him a generous subscriber, irrespective of denomination.

He suffered much from ill health during the later years of his life, and passed away barely forty-seven years old. Six children survived him: Claude, Pierce, Marye Lulu, Minnie Adelaide, Maude Lillian, Beader Lawrence, and James Hartwell Battle.

Claude Pierce and Marye Lulu, the two eldest daughters of Lawrence Battle, were recognized as exceptionally beautiful and brilliant women, inheriting all the lovely traits and charming personality of their mother, combined with the intelligence,

force and magnetism of their father. Having large property interests, they were well informed upon financial matters. Their firmness of character, sound judgment and conservative views attracted the attention of men of ability in the financial world. They also possessed marked literary ability.

Minnie Adelaide Battle Allen, third daughter of Lawrence Battle and Anna Rebecca (Proctor) Battle, married James Frederick Allen, who was a prominent Georgia banker, financier and capitalist. She is recognized as a social leader in the South, and a woman of the highest culture and literary attainments, possessing a most lofty sense of family pride. She is the compiler of "The Battles and Their Kin" in "Americans of Gentle Birth and Their Ancestors," a genealogical encyclopædia recognized throughout the United States as a most valuable work, besides being the authoress of an interesting volume of poems called "Sentiments of the Human Heart." She achieved distinction as a writer of many scientific articles and monographs; being deeply interested in the various branches of science, her writings attracted marked attention from many learned men of today. Her new work, "A Romance of the North and South," bids fair in brilliance of thought to rival her poems, and to add new lustre and laurels to the brow of this gifted woman, whose superior knowledge and versatility enable her to discuss with fluency an unusual variety of topics of interest to the public.

The fourth daughter of Lawrence Battle was Maude Lillian Battle, who married Charles Rockford Smith, a prominent citizen of Washington, Georgia.

The two sons of Lawrence Battle were Beader Lawrence Battle, who married Stella Allen, daughter of Jacob Aaron Allen and Mary Will Cody, of Warrenton, Georgia; and James Hartwell Battle, who married Bessie Cason, daughter of William Columbus and Mary Jane (Hall) Cason.

There are now four living grandchildren: Agnes Lillian Smith, daughter of Maude (Battle) Smith; Beader Lawrence, Jr., and Jacob Allen Battle, sons of Beader Lawrence and his wife, Marie (Allen) Battle; Louise Battle, daughter of James Hartwell Battle and his wife, Bessie (Cason) Battle.

Through Lawrence Battle and his wife, Anna Rebecca (Proctor) Battle, we find his offspring having a rich and noble heritage, lineally descended of long and distinguished lines of illustrious ancestors—the grandchildren five generations removed of Colonel Fielding Lewis and his wife, Betty Washington, sister of President George Washington. The same degree of relationship to the Washingtons is inherited not only through their father, Lawrence Battle, but a double-blood relationship through their mother, Anna Rebecca Proctor, through both her mother and father, Honorable Beader Proctor and his wife, Mildred Lewis, of Virginia, who were first cousins. They are grandnieces and nephews five generations removed of Presidents George Washington and James Madison; of Governor Meriwether Lewis, one of the most famous men of his day; of Princess Murat, wife of the nephew of Napoleon Bonaparte; grandchildren ten generations from James Taylor and his wife, Martha Thompson, of Virginia, who gave to the United States five presidents; and lineal descendants of Sarah Ludlow, of royal blood, who derived descent through one hundred kings. (See royal pedigree in "Americans of Gentle Birth.") Through Lawrence Battle's ancestors, both paternal and maternal, his offspring derive lineage from the most distinguished warriors and statesmen of the world, tracing their lines of descent back to the prehistoric kings of Britain, Wales, and Scotia, whose ancestors are traced upon the royal chart of the House of Britain back to David, King of Israel, and down to King Edward VII of England. (See chart and pedigree in "Americans of Gentle Birth and Their Ancestors," Vol. II.) Besides the world-renowned ancestors, there may be found in the records of the Lawrence Battle branch the names of many prominent families of national importance, who held high offices of trust in the Colonial and Revolutionary days, their lustre still undimmed by the passing of more than a century, whose descendants have not only held the names untarnished, but have added and are still adding new lustre as the years roll on.

It is not amiss here to stop a moment and recount the names of some of the families from which the Battles are descended. It sounds like reading the roll-call of the famous families of

James J. Battle

America. The list includes the Washingtons, Warners, Martains, Reades, Lewises, Lawrences, Williams, Fieldings, Byrds, Willises, Alexanders, Thompsons, Balls, Carters, Pierces, Baileys, Dymokes, Screvins, Proctors, Cobbs, Meriwethers, Montagues, Howells, Buckinghams, DeFerriers, Lees, Marmions, Taylors, Windbanks; Landgrave Thomas Smith, one of the early Governors of the Carolinas, and Governor George Reade, of Virginia, and others of equal prominence.

"Of noble birth, wealth at command, with blessing rich and rare,
Thou wert ever the friend of the poor of earth who need thy care,
And though, great man, thou hast passed away, thy noble charities will live for aye—
The memory of the poor will linger long around thy tomb in loving song."

E. P. Davis.

James Jackson Battle.

"The true grandeur of Nations is in those qualities which constitute the true greatness of the individual."—*Charles Summer.*

CAPTAIN JAMES J. BATTLE was born in Columbus, Georgia, on December 5, 1827, and died in Barnett, Warren county, Georgia, April 13, 1895. He was a son of the Honorable John Hartwell and Polly (Bailey) Battle; grandson of John and Rhoda Williams (Rex) Battle; and great-grandson of William and Mary (Copell) Battle. In the sketch of his brother, Lawrence Battle, which appears in this volume, a full account of the record of this distinguished North Carolina family is given. His father migrated from North Carolina to Georgia, and died at a comparatively early age, leaving him to the care of his uncle, the Honorable Pierce Bailey, Jr., of Barnett, a leader in the industrial life of the State during his generation, and a man of large wealth.

If space permitted, many interesting details could be given in connection with some of the ancestors of this most excellent man. One or two of these incidents are too good to be lost. One of his ancestors of the Revolutionary period was that Colonel Joseph Williams who owned such large landed estates in North

Carolina that he was familiarly known as the "Duke of Surry." A most resolute Patriot and possessed of great wealth, in 1776 he raised and equipped, at his own expense, a regiment with which he rendered effective service, notably in the defeat of the Tories at Shallow Ford. His brother, John Williams, was equally as firm an adherent to the Royal cause, being a judge under the British government. The Regulators of that locality, upon his refusal to desist from holding court, took him from the bench and hauled him to the creek, where they ducked him. When he came out, he said to them: "Gentlemen, you have pulled me down the hill, I will now thank you kindly to pull me up it,"—which they did, and he calmly resumed his sitting, showing no sort of discomfiture because of the rough treatment which he had received, but having evidently a good working theory of government, "which is the law, and the power to enforce it." While one may not be able to agree with the staunch old Tory, his loyalty to what he thought was right deserved at least a measure of respectful consideration.

The uncle faithfully discharged the duty which devolved upon him, and Captain Battle had the best of rearing and education. Captain Battle developed that order of financial ability which seems to have been an inheritance in the Battle family; and within a few years after he had attained manhood, was recognized as one of the strong men of his section. He was a man of commanding appearance; of sound judgment in all practical matters; of extensive attainments; firm in his convictions; prompt in decision, and a recognized leader.

His brother, Lawrence Battle, passed away at the age of forty-seven, after a most successful career, and left his orphans to the care of Captain Battle. This trusteeship he retained for the remainder of his life and discharged it with a fidelity never exceeded. So well was the estate managed that in a few years he doubled its value; and not only did he look carefully after the financial interests of the orphans entrusted to him, but he gave to them the care and affection of a father. His ability in managing the estate was such that he was constantly solicited, and the most tempting offers made to him to take the administration of other estates. This he uniformly refused to do, as

his work in caring for the Battle estate was a work of love, and not done for personal profit. His work in this connection was of such a character as to attract the attention of many prominent men of the State who knew him and his work, and gained unstinted commendation from these strong men. It was said of him, as it had been said of other members of his family, that "such a man was an example and an honor to his county and State."

Had Captain Battle desired to enter political life, he would easily have won distinguished honors. He had native oratorical talent; was a strong and eloquent debater, and possessed in a large measure the faculty of instantaneous perception. But he was one of those rare souls who feel that the duty which lay under his hand could not be neglected for any personal preferment or personal advantage. In the prime of his own life, he was called upon to take care of his dead brother's children and their property. Assisted by Mrs. Anne Elizabeth Wright, at that time assistant president of the Lucy Cobb Institute, and one of the foremost women educators of his day, he reared from infancy the children of his brother, Lawrence,—and how well the duty was discharged may be inferred from the fact that not only those children, but the children of those children up to the present day, rise up to call him blessed.

Kemp P. Battle, with Richard Henry Battle, and other noted members of the family of the present day, still abide in North Carolina. Among other distinguished men of this generation who were near relatives of Captain Battle through his various lines of family descent may be mentioned Captain Richmond Pearson Hobson, of Merrimac fame, now a Congressman from Alabama; Governor Robert Glenn, of North Carolina; Governor Robert Williams, of Mississippi; Honorable John Sharp Williams, Congressman and United States Senator from Mississippi; Joseph Weldon Bailey, United States Senator from Texas; United States Senator Money, of Mississippi; Governor Montague, of Virginia; Richmond Pearson, Minister to Persia; John L. Williams and John Skelton Williams, banker of Richmond and President of Seaboard Air Line Railroad; Honorable William Kitchin, Governor of North Carolina; and

Claude Kitchin, Congressman from that State; Mrs. Virginia Clay Clopton, of Alabama; Honorable Charlton Battle, distinguished attorney of Columbus; Dr. Archibald John Battle, of Macon, Georgia, who was the distinguished president of Mercer University and many noted colleges of Georgia and Alabama, and other equally notable personages, as the Cobbs and Howells, of Athens and Atlanta; Willinghams, of Macon; Boddies, of LaGrange; Reverend Henry Wilson Battle, renowned as a pulpit orator and brilliant divine of North Carolina; Governors Rabun, of Georgia; Shorter, Ligon, Collier, Jelks, of Alabama; Carr, of North Carolina; Folk, of Missouri; Judge Folk and State Treasurer Folk, of Tennessee, are all Battle connections.

The nieces and nephews of Captain Battle whom he reared were Claude Pierce Battle and Mary Lulu Battle, deceased; Minnie Adelaide Battle-Allen, Maude Lillian Battle-Smith, Beader Lawrence Battle, and James Hartwell Battle.

The bulk of Captain Battle's personal wealth was left to his nephew, Beader Lawrence Battle, of Warrenton, Georgia.

His living grandnieces and nephews are: Agnes Lillian Smith, Beader Lawrence Battle, Jr., Jacob Allen Battle, and Louise Battle.

After a life of distinguished fidelity to every duty and faithful service to his fellowmen, Captain Battle fell on sleep in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Sleep on.
All praise to thee, Georgia's great noble son,
Thou who art worthy of life's honors won,
Sleep on, beneath mounds of flowers fair,
Where God's sweet violets shed perfume rare.
Sleep on.

Minnie Battle Allen.

William Joseph Hardee.

WILLIAM J. HARDEE was born in Camden county, Georgia, in 1815, and graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1838. He also, at a later day, attended the cavalry school of Saumur, in France.

Assigned to the Second Dragoons, he was promoted in 1839 and 1844, respectively, to First Lieutenant and Captain. His service was in Florida, until 1840, when he was sent to Europe as a member of a military commission, to study the organization of European cavalry, with a view to utilizing the results in the United States service. On return, and assignment to duty at Fort Jesup, Louisiana, where five companies of his regiment were stationed, he was placed in charge of the tactical exercises, with the result that this nucleus was brought up to the standard of the best mounted troops anywhere.

Afterwards he served with the army of occupation in Texas, and then, in the Mexican War, with varied experiences and vicissitudes, including capture. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Contreras, and Molino del Rey, in the capture of the City of Mexico, and in various minor affairs. He was mentioned in dispatches, was complimented in official reports for gallantry and skillful handling of troops at Molino del Rey, and was twice brevetted,—to Major and Lieutenant-Colonel, respectively, for gallant and meritorious conduct.

The State of Georgia, also, bestowed on him a sword of honor, in recognition of his service in the Mexican War. Later on he was selected by the Secretary of War to compile a system of rifle and light infantry tactics, which was adopted in 1855 for the use of the army, and was henceforth known as "Hardee's Tactics."

In 1855 Hardee was assigned to the famous Second Cavalry, of which some of the officers were: Albert Sidney Johnston, Colonel; Robert E. Lee, Lieutenant-Colonel; William J. Hardee, Senior Major; George H. Thomas, Junior Major; Van

Dorn and Kirby Smith, Captains; and Evans, Field, Hood, and others, subalterns.

In 1856 Hardee, with the local rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, was appointed Commandant of Cadets at the Military Academy of West Point, which position he occupied until September, 1860. West Point was esteemed a very desirable billet; and besides opportunity to mold and impress the plastic material, there always passing through the mill, the Commandant was a prominent figure in a very charming social life. Few of the cadets who first or last passed through his hands during those four years but made their mark on one side or the other during the stirring and troublous time that followed.

Hardee, who meantime had been appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Cavalry, and was absent on leave in Georgia when that State passed the ordinance of secession, immediately resigned his commission, to take effect January 21, 1861.

In the Confederate Army Hardee declined high administrative office in favor of active field service, and was first assigned with the rank of Colonel to the command of Fort Morgan, at the mouth of Mobile Bay. In June, 1861, promoted to Brigadier-General, he was given a territorial command in northeastern Arkansas. Here was organized the original Arkansas Brigade, afterwards known as "Hardee's Old Brigade,"—and the nucleus of what was designated as "Hardee's Old Division,"—afterwards Cleburne's Division. Here, also, Hardee planned and proposed a most promising campaign into southeastern Missouri, with St. Louis as eventual objective. But to its fruition there were needed resources and co-operation, and both turned out lacking. It was a time of stress and strain, and the proposed campaign was, no doubt, overruled by other necessities.

In the fall of 1861, Hardee now become Major-General, with the greater part of his force was transferred across the river to Kentucky, and ordered to Bowling Green, where he became the trusted Lieutenant of Albert Sidney Johnston. There was much to do, though the work did not always make much show. Hardee, who thoroughly knew the business of war in camp and

on the field, here began that course of teacher, disciplinarian, and organizer of the troops in the West which was soon reflected in their admirable drill and discipline. He knew how to do things, and had great respect for a soldier who knew how "to do things." A contemporaneous incident will illustrate: A dangerous fire occurred at a post which the quartermaster and other officials were unable to get under control, when a captain of cavalry, who chanced to be present and who had energy and initiative, took vigorous hold and put out the fire. Hardee, advised of the circumstance, but not perhaps of names, shortly after required a reliable officer for special service and telegraphed to the post commander: "Send me the man that put out the fire." Needless to say, the title, "The man that put out the fire," clung to the officer as a kind of brevet rank. Thenceforth, and for some two years, Hardee was so identified with the Western Army, known first as the Army of the Mississippi, and then as the Army of Tennessee, that to state his service would be largely to describe the operations of that army in which he took so prominent a part.

He led the front line of battle at Shiloh; was in charge of one wing of Bragg's Army in the Kentucky campaign, and bore the brunt at Perryville; commanded the victorious left wing at Murfreesboro, bending the corresponding Federal wing back on the center, and capturing amongst other things eighteen pieces of artillery; held his own and even something more at Missionary Ridge; took, next spring, a leading part in the seventy days' grapple of Sherman's and Johnston's armies, from Dalton to Atlanta; and, a bit of color in the otherwise sombre picture, on the 22d of July achieved at Atlanta a success notable in this, that after an all-night detour, he attacked and carried positions and works, and captured arms, colors, prisoners, and fifteen pieces of artillery. It was only less notable that the co-operating force, from the city side, could not accomplish all that was hoped and expected.

Of the battle of Missionary Ridge, above referred to, Hardee, succeeding immediately to the command of the army, and immersed in more important matters, made no official report; and the popular impression is that Missionary Ridge was a disaster,

complete and unqualified. But as a matter of fact, and as may be partly gathered from General Bragg's official report, Hardee not only held his own and repulsed all assaults of Sherman's wing of Grant's Army, but counter-charged and captured arms, prisoners, and colors. It is true that the left wing of the Confederate Army, having been pierced and turned, Hardee's position on the right was no longer tenable, and, after nightfall, he withdrew and retired in good order; but the work thirty-six hours afterwards of one of his divisions (Cleburne's), at Ringgold Gap, sufficiently indicates the morale of his troops.

Mention has been omitted in chronological order of Hardee's promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-General in October, 1862. He was in the batch of original appointments to that grade—including, besides himself, Longstreet, Stonewall Jackson, Polk, Kirby Smith, Holmes, and Pemberton.

In September, 1864, Hardee was assigned to the command of the military department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida; a charge where, at that stage of the war, a commander could gain little and might lose much. The territory and interests to be safeguarded were large and the resources to safeguard them were, except on the water front, next to nothing. Every man and gun available had long since been sent either to the Virginia or to the Western Army. When, therefore, the Army of Tennessee moved aside and marched northward, Sherman was left free to work his will on a practically defenseless department.

Much has been said and written of the "March to the Sea." When Lee, in 1862, fought his way from Richmond into Maryland, or in 1863 into Pennsylvania; or when Bragg in 1862 marched into Kentucky, the commander in each case was opposed by a hostile force larger than his own, and was confronted with the perplexing problem of transport and supply—especially so far from any base, with the vital problem of battle supply of munition. But Sherman's Army, veteran, perfectly organized, and thoroughly equipped, had but to march unopposed—except by a wholly inadequate force of cavalry—through a fertile and abundant country, to a junction with a fleet prepared to renew its supplies if they needed renewal. Contemporary

vision may be blinded by the glamour of current events. Perhaps the clearer vision of history may have more difficulty in discerning the splendor or the lustre of this achievement.

Hardee took measures for placing important points in his department in such posture of defense as the means at hand allowed, and that was little enough. Sherman, avoiding Macon and all places which could make even a show of resistance, headed direct for salt water via Savannah, and arrived before the latter place on the 6th of December. There Hardee had succeeded in gathering a nondescript force, consisting of militia, reserves, soldiers detailed as machinists and the like, with a slight leaven of regulars. With this force—on the chance that Sherman might pass by in order to communicate with the fleet, or that reinforcements might yet arrive from Virginia—he confronted Sherman's veteran army and held the place twelve days—until Fort McAllister had fallen; until Sherman had demanded surrender under the penalties prescribed against forces that hold untenable positions; until the Federals had crossed the Savannah river above on pontoons, and effected a foothold near his line of retreat; and until he had improvised a pontoon bridge of rice flats, collected from plantations along the river, and thrown it across to an island and thence to the South Carolina side, a distance of some three-quarters of a mile. The bridge was completed on the 18th and Savannah was evacuated that night. The troops, field artillery, stores, and munitions were brought off without loss or accident; and this was, under the circumstances, a notably good piece of work.

As soon as Sherman's Army, after a month's rest at Savannah, began the march northward, arose the question of Charleston. Hardee offered, if required, to attempt holding it with his present force, or to insure holding it, if reinforced by ten thousand men. But nothing could be done; and he was ordered to apply to Charleston the same rule as in the case of Savannah,—that is, to save the garrison for field service. Accordingly, Charleston and the coast line were evacuated—the troops, material, and railway rolling stock were sent northward; and Hardee began his march for junction in North Carolina with General Joseph E. Johnston, who was there, collecting the rem-

nants and debris of sundry forces. There followed—besides sundry sharp little affairs and a good deal of skirmishing—the action at Averasboro, North Carolina, the 15th of March—the various operations near Bentonville, 19th-21st of March—and soon after, the final fall of the curtain.

Hardee was of tall and commanding stature, of striking presence and engaging personality, though he could be sharp and stern officially, and on the field was of a virile masterfulness which was very impressive.

At Shiloh he was wounded in the arm, his coat skirt was rent by a fragment of shell, and his horse was shot under him. Horses were also shot under him at Missionary Ridge and Resaca.

In his various services, where a duty called, Hardee did not stand on ceremony, but went at it with the elan of a young officer winning his first spurs. Several such instances are mentioned in "Johnston's Narrative"; one was at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865. Hardee chanced to be present with General Johnston, when news came that the Seventeenth Federal Army Corps had broken through the "skirmish line" on the extreme left and was pressing forward to a point in rear of the Confederate center, on the only route of retreat. The threatened point was not on or near Hardee's position, but he at once volunteered to go to the rescue. Moving at a sharp gallop, he picked up enroute the Eighth Texas Cavalry, rather by look and gesture than by word of mouth, and coming up with the Federal force, by a mere sweep of the arm, ordered a flank charge. There was neither halt nor spoken word and the affair was one rather of seconds than minutes. This opportune charge, concurrent with a front charge of the remnant of Cumming's Brigade under Colonel Henderson, also ordered by Hardee, and coincident with similar action by Hampton and Wheeler at other points of the attack, was effective, and the enemy was forced back.

In this action William J. Hardee, Jr., General Hardee's only son, a gallant youth of sixteen who had won his spurs a year before at Resaca, where he had a horse killed under him, now

charging in the foremost rank of the Eighth Texan Cavalry, fell, mortally wounded.

A similar case of volunteering was at Dalton at the opening of the Dalton and Atlanta campaign, early in May, 1864. Hardee was at army headquarters when dispatches and the booming of artillery announced trouble at Dug Gap. The place was miles away from any troops or position of his own; but he promptly offered to proceed there, and deal with the situation. The matter was simple enough, if reinforcement could be gotten there in time; and Cleburne's Division was ordered up at double quick. Hardee himself proceeded to the crest of the mountain in the gap where he was joined by Cleburne riding ahead of his division, and affairs were soon in satisfactory train. An amusing incident, meantime, illustrates the individuality of the Confederate soldier. Granberry's Texans—the van of Cleburne's Division—seized the lead horses of the dismounted cavalry at the foot of the mountain and galloped to the crest. The first to arrive, either better mounted or of lighter weight, was a young Texan, who, throwing himself from his horse, rushed up to Hardee and Cleburne exclaiming, "Where am I most needed?" The situation had been rather tense, but there was no resisting this and there was a roar of laughter. Hardee, himself, saw that the youngster was posted where he was "most needed," and the latter was soon doing good work.

Hardee seems to have commanded, in an eminent degree, the confidence and good opinion of many highly competent judges of military merit; Albert Sidney Johnston devolved on him manifold trusts and responsibilities; Bragg, on accession to the command of the Western Army in 1862, placed Hardee in charge of the entire army, and confined himself to departmental duties until the opening of the Kentucky campaign; and when, after Missionary Ridge, Hardee succeeded to the command of the army, it seems clear that he could have retained it but for his declination and representations, which resulted in the appointment of General Johnston. Finally, he was, the last year of the war, in command of a Military Department which ranked as one of the four chief commands of the Confederate Military organization.

Sherman in his Memoirs cites General Thomas as greatly admiring the masterly way in which Hardee handled the four divisions of his corps, near Cassville, May 19, 1864, and himself pronounced Hardee a "competent soldier."

General Joseph E. Johnston in his Narrative refers to the "skill and vigor that Hardee never failed to exhibit in battle," and adverts to the personal gallantry with which he led an infantry charge against works at Bentonville, 19th of March, 1865. And in a sketch of Hardee in Pollard's "Lee and His Lieutenants," is a paragraph, which because it is aptly descriptive and because this particular paragraph was penned by General Joseph E. Johnston, may be here quoted in full: "General Hardee possessed in a high degree the quality which Napoleon classes as one of the most important in a commander—the capacity to estimate at their just military value, events as they occur. His courage was of that order which inspires courage in others. An accomplished horseman, of commanding stature and striking martial mien, his bearing in action was impressive and inspiring. To this was added coolness that never failed; presence of mind never disturbed; and an intellect that rose, like his heart, in the tumult and dangers of battle."

NOTE.

Shortly after the close of the war, some forty years ago, at Selma, Alabama, as I was finishing a sketch of General Hardee, which, greatly excised, was afterwards published in Pollard's "Lee and His Lieutenants," I asked General Johnston, who chanced to be at my rooms, to sum up in a sentence Hardee's characteristics as a soldier. He at once sat down and wrote the above paragraph, which I used accordingly and now quote verbatim.

T. B. Roy.

George Paul Harrison, Sr.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE PAUL HARRISON had the peculiar distinction of having a son in the Confederate Army holding the same rank that he did and having attained to that high rank before he was twenty-four years of age.

General Harrison was born in Savannah, in 1814; died in that city in 1887, and rests in Laurel Grove Cemetery. He was a prominent citizen of the State prior to the War between the States, and engaged in rice planting on the Savannah River, owning what is known as "the Monteith Plantation." He represented Chatham county several times in the General Assembly; took an active interest in military affairs, and had risen to be a Major-General in the Georgia Militia prior to the war. During that struggle, under commission from the Governor, he commanded a brigade of Georgia State troops, which served in and around Savannah as a part of the division of State troops commanded by Major-General W. H. T. Walker. While on a visit to his plantation at Monteith, he was captured by the Federals and held a prisoner until near the close of the war. After the war, he served as a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Georgia, and was for a long time Clerk of the Superior Court of Chatham county, serving also for a number of years as a member of the Inferior Court of Chatham county.

General Harrison was a son of Colonel William Harrison, who commanded a company of Georgians in the War of 1812, and was a lineal descendant of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence and one of the distinguished members of the Virginia Harrison family which has been responsible for two Presidents of the United States—William Henry Harrison in 1840, and Benjamin Harrison in 1888.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

George Paul Harrison, Jr.

GEORGE P. HARRISON, Junior, was one of those splendid soldiers contributed by the State of Georgia to the Confederacy, whose quality may be judged by the fact, that entering the Army as Second Lieutenant, he was a Brigadier-General at twenty-three.

General Harrison was born near Savannah on March 19, 1841. He was educated in the old Georgia Military Institute, at Marietta. Before completing his course, he participated with the Georgia troops in the siege of Fort Pulaski, January 3, 1861; and in the same month became regularly enrolled as Second Lieutenant of the First Georgia Regulars. He then returned to the Institute; finished his course, and was graduated with first honors with the rank of Captain of Company A. He was serving as Commandant at the Military Institute when he received his diploma. In May, 1861, he joined his regiment; accompanied it to Virginia, and was made Adjutant of the regiment. He served in Virginia during the balance of that year, and during the winter of 1861-62, when he was elected and commissioned Colonel of the Fifth Georgia Regiment. This was a regiment enlisted for six months by the State. He served as its commander during its six months' enlistment on the Georgia Coast, and then raised a regiment of which he was commissioned Colonel, which was mustered in as the Thirty-second Georgia Infantry. From this time on he was in active service. His regiment was a part of the garrison of Charleston, participating in the fighting on James Island, which he zealously defended, and part of the time being in command of Fort Johnson, alternating in command on Morris Island with General Johnson Hagood, of South Carolina, and General Alfred Colquitt, of Georgia, as long as the Confederates held the Island. In the great assault on Fort Wagner, July 22, 1863, he arrived with his regiment to the reinforcement of the garrison at the very crisis of the fighting and thus precipitated the disastrous and bloody defeat of the enemy. He

was in command on John's Island during the several days of stubborn fighting there, during which he showed marked ability. After the fall of Fort Wagner, he was stationed at Mount Pleasant for some time—part of his command remaining in the garrison in the ruins of Fort Sumter, where the Confederate flags floated until February, 1865. During part of 1864, he was in command at Florence, South Carolina, where he built a stockade for Federal prisoners and had charge of about twenty-five thousand of these, and who were so humanely treated under his direction that, when Savannah fell, the family of General Harrison, then residing in that city, were specially mentioned for protection in the general orders of the Federal commander.

In February, 1864, the Federals planned a vigorous campaign in Florida under General Seymour with the intention of cutting the State off from the Confederacy. The Confederates had available but two brigades, Harrison's and Colquitt's. Harrison, up to this time, though ranking only as Colonel, had been for a year or more in command of a brigade. Colquitt was already a Brigadier, and so was the commander of the expedition sent to resist Seymour. Colquitt's little army met Seymour at Olustee and inflicted upon him a crushing defeat. Harrison was then promoted Brigadier-General and attached to A. P. Stewart's corps during the campaign in the Carolinas. Hardee was trying to draw off from Savannah, saving his forces and his supplies, and as a cover to his retreat, Harrison was commanding for several weeks a line on the Coosawatchie, during which he fought engagements at Honey Hill and Pocotaligo, skirmishing daily with greatly superior forces until Hardee made good his retreat. This was characterized as "one of the neatest achievements of the war." General Harrison was subsequently engaged at Rivers' Bridge and Broxton's Bridge, at Cheraw, and kept up a running fight on the march to Averasboro, covering Hardee's retreat. At the last important battle of the war, at Bentonville, his brigade was in action and acquitted itself well, as it had always done.

General Harrison was a daring soldier, who combined the

dashing gallantry of youth with a judgment beyond his years—he was a real leader. He was twice wounded in the battles on John's Island; and at Olustee he was again wounded, and his horse killed under him. He had just passed his twenty-fourth birthday when the war ended.

He located at Opelika, Alabama, and having studied law during the war was soon admitted to the bar. He was elected Commandant of the Cadets at the University of Alabama; and though he at first declined, he later accepted, and served also one year in the same position at the State Agricultural College. He then resumed the practice of law, in which he was successful and worked up a good business. In political life, he has taken part only from a sense of duty, as his tastes are not really political. He served as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, and was elected State Senator in 1876; re-elected in 1882; President of the State Senate 1882-84, and delegate to the Democratic National Convention in 1892. In 1894, he was elected to Congress to fill the unexpired term of Honorable W. C. Oates, who had been elected Governor of Alabama, and at the same time elected to a full term in the Fifty-fourth Congress. At the end of this term, he declined re-election and returned to his law practice.

General Harrison is now living in Opelika, Alabama—yet a vigorous man and engaged actively in the work of his profession. Since his retirement from Congress he has served as a member of the Alabama Constitutional Convention of 1901, which framed the present Constitution of the State, and has been President of the Alabama Bar Association. He is now, and has been for the past twelve years, Major-General commanding the Alabama Division of the United Confederate Veterans.

General Harrison has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Fannie Drake, daughter of John C. Drake, formerly of Thomaston, Georgia. Of this marriage, there is one daughter: Miss Mary Addie Harrison. His second wife was Sarah Nunnally, daughter of the Reverend G. A. Nunnally, now of Rome, Georgia. Of this marriage, there is a little son, now six years old: George Paul Harrison (III).

General Harrison comes from the distinguished Virginia family, which has been prominent in that State for more than two hundred years. In the Revolutionary period, it was represented by Benjamin Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In the War of 1812, Colonel William Harrison, of this family, who commanded a company of Georgians, was the grandfather of General George P. Harrison. Years later, in 1840, William Henry Harrison was President of the United States; and in 1888, Benjamin Harrison, grandson of William Henry Harrison, served as President of the United States. No family in our history has a more distinguished record; and General Harrison has borne up worthily and well the patriotic traditions of his family. At present he is general counsel for the Western Railway of Alabama, and division counsel for the Central of Georgia in Alabama. Outside of these positions, he has a large law practice of general business, and is one of the leaders of the bar in his State. In peace, as well as in war, he has been a most successful citizen.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Nelson Tift.

GEORGIA has never had within its borders a more patriotic and devoted citizen, nor one more valuable in the building up of the material interests of the State, than Nelson Tift. Though a native of Connecticut, a man twenty-five years old when he came to Georgia, no man born in the State could have given a more whole-hearted devotion to its every interest than did this genial descendant of the Puritans.

Mr. Tift was born in Groton, Connecticut, in 1810, and died in Albany, Georgia, on November 21, 1891. His long life covered a most eventful period of history, and in that period he was one of the actors who stood in the first rank and a veritable history maker. His parents were Amos and Hannah Tift. When the family first settled in New England, the name

was Tefft, and some branches of the family still adhere to the old form.

When Mr. Tift was a lad of sixteen, he migrated South and located in Charleston, where he spent the next nine years in the mercantile business. In 1835, he moved to South Georgia. One of the most far-seeing men of his time, he saw the possibilities of that neglected section and became the founder of the city of Albany, of which for the next fifty-six years he was the leading citizen and which city owes to his unerring judgment more than to any other man, and possibly more than any other half dozen men.

He had not long been settled in that locality before he married Miss Annie Maria Mercer, niece of the celebrated Baptist minister, Jesse Mercer, in whose honor Mercer University (Macon, Georgia) was named. The children of this marriage are two sons and five daughters. His sons are Nelson Tift and James M. Tift; the daughters: Annie Tift Rawson; Fannie Tift Nelson; Isabel Tift Mitchell; Clara Tift Woolfolk, and Irene Tift Mann.

The full history of this remarkable man can not be compassed in an ordinary biographic sketch in a work of this character. About all that can be done is to note the leading events. About 1844 Mr. Tift established *The Patriot,* a weekly newspaper which became one of the most influential journals of that section, and out of which has grown *The Albany Herald,* now a leading paper of South Georgia. During the fifties he served as Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Inferior Court, and as Colonel of the Militia for the district. His great business ability between 1835 and 1860 had put him in the front rank of the business leaders of the State. His brother, Asa F. Tift, had settled in Key West, and on the outbreak of the War between the States the two brothers, who had become whole-heartedly Southern in their sympathies, combined at Albany (as Asa F. Tift had to leave Key West) and they established a large beef and pork packing establishment, which was of immense value in furnishing supplies to the Confederacy. Later on they erected a large cracker, or "hardtack" factory; a grist mill, and a barrel factory; and these also served their

purpose in contributing supplies to the hard-pressed Confederate government. In 1863, the two brothers began at New Orleans the construction of the ram "Mississippi," under the approval and direction of the Secretary of the Confederate Navy, S. R. Mallory. Mr. Tift, a man of strong inventive mind, worked out the plan of this vessel along new lines, and it was pronounced by experts as the most formidable gunboat possessed by either government, while many believed that it alone could defend the city of New Orleans. Unfortunately it was not completed in time, for Admiral Farragut captured the city just before its completion, and the "Mississippi" was burned to prevent it falling into the hands of the Federal fleet. They transferred their operations to the City of Savannah, and there transformed a merchant vessel into a gunboat called the "Atlanta." This vessel also met with misfortune, as it ran aground on its first trip, and was destroyed to keep the enemy from capturing it. All the work done during the war by these two brothers for the Confederate cause was done without pay or compensation of any kind, and they gave to this unpaid work the very best of their great energies and abilities.

At the close of the war Mr. Tift began with his usual zeal and energy the work of rebuilding and proved in that work one of the strong men in the South. He was elected to the Fortieth Congress, but his seat was contested by R. H. Whitley, who was finally given his seat by the dominant majority, though it was clearly evident that Mr. Tift had been fairly elected. He then turned his attention to railroad building, and projected and carried to completion four distinct lines of railroad. His devotion to the city of Albany was a proverb. Absolutely confident as to its future, he never hesitated to give time and zeal and money to its interests. In 1877, he was sent as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention which framed the Constitution under which the State of Georgia now lives, and in that convention he was one of the leading figures, rendering most valuable service by his sound judgment, his wide experience, and his devoted patriotism. His wonderful energy did not abate with the advance of years, and up to old age he was as active and zealous as many men half his age. He possessed an untiring

energy and foresight that was characterized as phenomenal; a courage that feared nothing; a temper always under control; integrity of the most rigid sort; a kindly nature, and a smile which the great Georgian, Henry Grady, said was "irresistible." Taken all in all, Nelson Tift was one of the truly remarkable men of his day; and taken all in all, he did more towards starting South Georgia upon that remarkable development of which we are now seeing the fruits, than any other man. He was a pioneer, and it is pleasant to know that he was one of the few pioneers who had a measure of appreciation in his life and who reaped some reward from his labors. When the Legislature was creating new counties in 1905, one of these new counties was named in his honor, and Tifton, the county seat of Tift county, is now one of the brightest and most prosperous little cities in Georgia.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Leander Newton Trammell.

LEANDER NEWTON TRAMMELL was a conspicuous figure in the State's history immediately after the war. No man of that period made more marked impression upon the affairs and the history of his State than he. He came into position during the most troublous period of our State government, having all the qualities of a philosopher—cool, far-seeing and cautious—yet determined and always seeking to be just and to do right. Although he was honored by long continuance in public office, he gave far more to the State than he ever received. His complete sacrifice of his personal ambitions that he might save the State from prolonged military rule, and the people from slaughter and internecine strife, was but an illustration of the devoted patriotism and splendid character of the man.

Mr. Trammell was born in that part of Habersham which is now White county, June 5, 1830. He was reared on the farm and spent his boyhood alternately at manual labor and in at-

L. N. Sammell

tendance upon the schools of his neighborhood. When nineteen years of age, he entered a boarding school at Bates Creek, now Hiawassee College, Tennessee. After spending fifteen months there, he taught school for a little time and then studied law under Simpson Reid, of Blairsville, this State.

He married Miss Zenobia Barclay in 1856, and spent the following year in the law school at Lebanon, Tennessee. In 1858 he was admitted to the bar and entered at once upon the practice of law at Ringgold, as the junior member of the firm of McConnell and Trammell.

In 1861 he was elected to represent Catoosa county in the Legislature. In March, 1862, he entered the Confederate service as Quartermaster with the rank of Captain. He served throughout the war. In 1866 he resumed the practice of his profession in Calhoun, Gordon county.

Mr. Trammell was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867-68, in which position he did most valuable work for the State. In 1870 he was elected to the Senate from his district, and was afterwards made President of the Senate.

In 1871, when Governor Bullock resigned and left the State, the Democrats claimed that Mr. Trammell was by right Governor *pro tem,* but Benjamin Conley, the President of the Senate immediately preceding, claimed the right to perform the duties of Governor during the interregnum. These conditions made a most important incident in the history of the State. Let it be remembered that the State was under Republican rule. Rufus B. Bullock was Governor, Benjamin Conley President of the Senate, and David G. Cotting Secretary of State. The following correspondence explains this period of the State's history:

STATE OF GEORGIA, DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
ATLANTA, GA., October 30, 1871.
3 o'clock P. M.

TO THE HON. BENJAMIN CONLEY,
President of the Senate.

SIR:

I have this moment been placed in possession of the enclosed communication from the Hon. R. B. Bullock, being his resigna-

tion of the office of Governor of the State of Georgia; said communication being transmitted to me through the hands of Colonel R. H. Atkinson, Secretary of the Executive Department.

I hereby give you notice to repair to the Capitol at Atlanta within ten days of the date hereof, and take the oath as Governor before any Judge of the Supreme or Judge of the Superior Court; otherwise it will be my duty to consider you as having resigned, and I shall proceed to inform the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,

DAVID G. COTTING,

Secretary of State.

This is the "enclosed communication" referred to by Mr. Cotting:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

ATLANTA, GA., October 23, 1871.

To Whom it May Concern, Greeting:

Be it known that good and sufficient reasons me thereunto moving, I do hereby resign the office of Governor of this State, to take effect on Monday next, the 30th day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and on that day and date deliver over to the Hon. Benjamin Conley, President of the Senate, the Executive powers of the government until the election and qualification of a Governor in the mode prescribed by paragraph 4, Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of this State, and the Secretary of the Executive Department will enter the foregoing of record in the Executive Minutes and place the Capitol building, executive records, documents, seals and mansion in the control of the said Benjamin Conley upon his taking the oath of office prescribed by paragraph 5, Section 1, Article IV, of the Constitution.

RUFUS B. BULLOCK, *Governor.*

This was October 30. On the same day, Monday, Benjamin Conley took the oath of office as Governor before Judge O. A. Lochrane. On Wednesday following the new Legislature con-

vened. The provision of the Constitution of 1868, relative to a vacancy in the office of Governor, was as follows:

"In case of the death, resignation or disability of the Governor, the President of the Senate shall exercise the executive powers of the government until such disability be removed, or a successor is elected and qualified."

The first of November, two days after Conley became Governor, the new Legislature convened and was organized. Mr. Trammell was elected President of the Senate. At the same time Mr. Conley's tenure of office was supposed to expire. As President of the Senate, it was claimed that Mr. Trammell became by right Governor *pro tem* and would hold office until a Governor could be elected and qualified. Mr. Conley was in actual possession of the executive office and in position to hold it as long as he desired, as, by a doubtful construction of the Constitution, he had a claim to continue until his successor was elected by the people. It was known that he would veto any bill ordering an election by the people, and it was believed the bill could not receive the requisite two-thirds majority necessary to override the veto. The House, it was known, could pass the bill over the veto, with the requisite majority, but it was not believed this could be done in the Senate. The Democrats, including every doubtful vote, could not muster two-thirds majority in that body. These conditions made Conley Governor, and put into his hands the power to perpetuate himself in office. A Democratic caucus was held and it was determined to insist upon Trammell's right to the position. This view was urgently presented to him, and whilst he recognized his right he declined to accept it.

To Mr. Trammell two things were perfectly clear: First. If he yielded to the demands of his friends, the Democrats, he believed it would inevitably result in a dual government of the State, such as existed at the time in Louisiana. With such a state of affairs, he knew President Grant would certainly sustain Conley and put the State again under military rule. Second. He believed again that an election bill could be passed by the Legislature in spite of Conley's veto and an election had by which the people could elect a Governor. This course he

considered the wiser and he insisted upon its being carried out. The Democrats finally agreed. The bill was introduced by Judge John I. Hall providing for an election by the people and it passed the House with the necessary majority. The Senate amended the bill and the House concurred. The bill was promptly vetoed by Conley. It subsequently passed the House by two-thirds majority. Then came the death struggle in the Senate. It was the 22nd of November. The Legislature had been in session about three weeks. The Senate Chamber of the old Capitol was crowded until standing room could not be had. The excitement was intense. There were forty-one votes present in the Senate. Only twenty-five Democrats, including the President, making twenty-four available votes—twenty-eight were required to pass the bill. The call of the roll began. The tumult and confusion of the morning gave place to a strained silence. Presently a Republican voted "Aye." As the Democratic applause subsided, the monotonous rollcall began again. The only man in that great audience whose face and demeanor showed perfect confidence was that of President Trammell. Another Republican voted "Aye," and there came another wild burst of applause. The suspense was terrible as the passage of the bill seemed now becoming possible. Finally another Republican voted "Aye." When the rollcall ended there were twenty-seven votes for the bill—fourteen against it. "Upon the passage of this bill," said President Trammell quietly, "the ayes are twenty-seven." Here he was interrupted by Republican applause in the gallery. Everyone knew it required twenty-eight votes to pass the bill, and up to this time it had received twenty-seven. As soon as he could be heard, President Trammell continued quietly: "——and the nays are fourteen. As the bill lacks only one vote of a Constitutional majority, it becomes the duty of the chair to cast the deciding vote. I vote aye. The bill is passed."

The scene that followed simply beggars description. It was perhaps the most dramatic ever witnessed at the old State Capitol. The Democratic spectators, and even most of the Democratic Senators, had forgotten the President's vote, so uncertain was everything and so great the excitement. But that last vote made all the difference between defeat and victory. It meant

a Democratic Governor. It meant a peaceful transition of the State from Republicanism to Democracy. No room for Federal intercourse there. The State was redeemed.

Had President Trammell been more ambitious and less patriotic, the State might, in all probability, have been placed under a military government to suffer all the evils incident to such a state of affairs. Happily his counsel prevailed. James M. Smith, Speaker of the House, was elected Governor, and the State placed peaceably in the hands of the Democratic party. Mr. Trammell was re-elected to the State Senate in 1873, without opposition. In 1876, he was made a Tilden Elector.

In 1876, the Seventeenth Congressional District was stirred by intense political excitement at the beginning of a series of campaigns, in which the fervid eloquence of Doctor William H. Felton lighted up that picturesque region like a series of bonfires. Mr. Trammell was nominated for Congress by the Democratic Congressional Convention, and Doctor Felton, who became an independent candidate, attacked him with much acrimony and vigor. The kind of campaign inaugurated was not to the liking of Mr. Trammell, and he soon retired and gave place to Honorable W. H. Dabney, of Rome, who made a stout defense of the organized Democracy, but was defeated by Doctor Felton.

Mr. Trammell was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1877. He was President of the State Convention in 1881—assembled to nominate candidates for Governor and the State House offices. The session of this Convention extended over eight days in repeated and unsuccessful ballots for the candidates for the office of Governor. The proceedings were fiery, furious and stormy almost from the beginning. The result gave the State one of the most bitter political campaigns in our history, and which will be remembered as the Colquitt-Norwood campaign. There has never been known in the history of State political conventions a finer piece of parliamentary proceeding than Mr. Trammell's government of that turbulent body.

Mr. Trammell was a warm Colquitt supporter and he had to steer between the expectations of his friends for that decided leaning to his own side that an experienced chairman can so

helpfully give, and the proclivity of the opposition to suspect his fairness and censure his rulings. It was the highest possible tribute to Mr. Trammell that both sides were satisfied and deemed his rulings fair. In the turbulence of heated debate there was danger of inextricable confusion in the order of business and an ungovernable turmoil. Mr. Trammell was fully equal to all these conditions, and he met them with masterly skill and fairness.

The convention failed to make a nomination for Governor, and both the gentlemen whose names had been considered announced for the office. The election, after a vigorous and heated campaign, resulted in Colquitt's favor.

On October 15, 1881, Governor Colquitt appointed Mr. Trammell a member of the State Railroad Commission. Governor Alexander H. Stephens reappointed Mr. Trammell, November 7, 1882. He was reappointed by Governor Gordon, December 9, 1886.

In March, 1890, Major Campbell Wallace, the Chairman of the Commission, retired and Commissioner Trammell was made Chairman. Governor Northen reappointed him on the Commission November 11, 1892, and on October 2, 1899, Governor Candler again gave him place on the Commission. It will thus be seen that Commissioner Trammell was four times appointed Railroad Commissioner. He had served only one year of his last term, when death ended the services of this distinguished citizen who had labored so long and ably for his native State. He died June 29, 1900.

Commissioner Trammell was a familiar figure at the Capitol. He was probably one of the best known men in the State during the term of his service, as his position brought him in touch with prominent men from all parts of the State.

Mr. Trammell was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Strong and stalwart in figure and in mind, he was yet a simple and unassuming man. Devoted to his country, he loved the people of his State and he served them faithfully and well. His memory will long live in the hearts of those who knew him best.

W. J. Northen.

Thomas Reade Rootes Cobb.

IN 1613 Ambrose Cobb came from England to York county, Virginia, and his descendants for six generations occupied positions of honor and influence in that Colony. About thirty years later the troublous times of Oliver Cromwell drove Captain Augustine Warner and George Reade to seek an asylum in the new world.

Augustine Warner, the younger, wooed and won Mildred Reade, and from them in the third generation George Washington was descended. Their granddaughter in the next generation, Mildred Lewis, married John Cobb, the descendant of Ambrose.

A granddaughter of George Reade, another Mildred Reade, married Philip Rootes, whose family was known and honored in Fredericksburg for more than a hundred years.

The converging lines of Cobb, Warner, Reade, and Rootes, merged in the marriage of John Addison Cobb to Sarah Robinson Rootes, and one of the issue of this marriage is the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Reade Rootes Cobb was born in Jefferson county, Georgia, April 10, 1823. While yet a child his father moved to Athens, Georgia. Being a man of very considerable wealth, owner of productive plantations and many slaves, his family lived in luxury and were denied no good thing.

Having attained the required age, Tom Cobb entered the University of Georgia and graduated with the first honor in the class of 1841. His record as a student was phenomenal. Brilliant, both quick and profound, he was *facile princeps* and though full of life and activity he never the four years of his college course earned a demerit or incurred a reprimand from a professor.

About the time of his graduation his father became heavily involved in security debts. It was a time of great financial depression. Cotton had sold for three cents per pound, negroes at one-fourth their value, and valuable lands found no pur-

chasers. All Colonel Cobb's property came under the hammer and his great estate was swept away to meet the demands of his creditors.

Entering life then, reared in affluence but graduated in poverty, Thomas R. R. Cobb began the study of law in the office of William L. Mitchell. He passed his examination and was admitted to the bar in February, 1842, when not yet twenty years of age.

He formed a quasi partnership with his brother, Howell Cobb, but before the year was out the latter was elected to Congress and the prospects of the young attorney thrown upon his own resources in a small town were by no means encouraging.

In the meantime, he had met and loved Marion, eldest daughter of Chief Justice Lumpkin, then living in Lexington. His letters to her during the period prior to their marriage tell of all his hopes and fears and reveal his determination to succeed if human energy with divine help could bring success.

Mr. Cobb's ability and character must have been early recognized, for before he attained his majority he was called upon to make temperance addresses and Fourth of July orations, to take a class in the Sunday School, and to act as Solicitor-General. He was made vice-president of the Temperance Society, was offered an appointment on the staff of General Taylor of the State Militia, was made Assistant Secretary of the Senate, and was asked by George W. Crawford and Andrew J. Miller of Augusta to offer for the Attorney-Generalship. In regard to the military appointment he wrote: "I have no desire for any fame save in my profession," and as to the last he pleaded his youth and inexperience. Frank Bartow, ever afterwards a devoted friend, wrote begging him to come to Savannah and form a partnership with him, and Bishop Elliott, upon meeting him greeted him warmly and said: "I am afraid your friends in Athens will spoil you. It is a dangerous position you occupy."

These incidents show the precocity of the young man; but it was the precocity of intellect and character, not of temperament. While the elders of the people were his friends and associates, the young sought him for a companion, and at the

social functions of the town he was always a welcome guest and as gay and light-hearted as any.

Mr. Cobb was married on January 9, 1844, and to the wise counsels and unselfish love of that devoted wife he owed much in after life. It was she who before their marriage counselled him to stay in Athens, who brought him into the Presbyterian Church, who urged him on in religious work, who exacted a promise that he would eschew politics, who prompted him to speak for temperance, who encouraged him when despondent, rejoiced with him in success and made life worth living if it could only be with her for his companion.

As a profound lawyer it would be difficult to rate Mr. Cobb too high. To a comprehensive grasp of intellect he added unbounded energy, both strengthened by the dire necessity to succeed. For he had made the intimate acquaintance of poverty. He borrowed the money to buy his wedding suit. He was not willing to be a dependent upon the generous aid offered him by his father-in-law.

He was no case lawyer and decisions influenced him but little. He studied the genius of law. He sought to know what was right and then to find the law for it.

Mr. Cobb was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court in 1849. In this admirable school, at a time when the decisions of the court were based upon the great principles of law and equity, he sat at the feet of the ablest lawyers at the bar.

Among his greatest works as a lawyer was his codifying the laws of Georgia. Previous to that time digests had been made and he himself had written a digest of the laws of Georgia. But these were little more than a collection of laws methodically arranged. The common law of England had been in force since the Revolution, new laws had been enacted by the Legislature and decisions handed down by the Supreme Court. The lawyer who desired to succeed in his profession must be familiar with all these or delve amongst them to meet the requirements of each case. That was a laborious work. A committee was appointed by the General Assembly to codify these laws, and the civil and criminal laws were assigned to Mr. Cobb.

He undertook to harmonize these various laws and bring them

into a symmetrical whole. He changed their verbiage, simplified the expressions, condensed the phraseology and constructed definitions. He practically made laws. For this work Mr. Cobb was peculiarly well equipped. His knowledge of the Roman law, and the Code Napoleon, his profound study of our own statutes, his familiarity with the Supreme Court decisions, supplemented by a judicial conscience, enabled him to do what no other man had done and in the brief space of twelve months, and that too at a time when his professional work was heaviest and his private business most exacting. How well he succeeded is shown by the unanimous adoption of his work by the General Assembly, by which act the Code of Georgia was made the law of the State. Other States had compiled their laws and some had a criminal code, but no other State has ever codified its civil law and rules of equity. The Code of Georgia is unique and is today the admiration of the best lawyers at the bar.

Judge Richard H. Clark, in his "History of the First Georgia Code," says: "It is well known that the Constitution of Georgia, adopted in 1798, was not changed by a convention until 1861, and that in the last named year another Constitution was adopted. It is not so well known that it was adopted at the suggestion of Mr. Cobb, and that the original draft was made by himself. He brought it with him written in full when he came from Savannah, where the adjourned convention assembled. I saw it before any action was taken upon it. By reference to the proceedings of the convention it will be found that it was on Mr. Cobb's motion the Committee on the Constitution were instructed to revise the Constitution of the State. That was one of the standing committees of which he was chairman, and as said chairman he reported his own Constitution with the sanction of the committee. Substantially as reported it was adopted by the Convention. So for seven years the people of Georgia lived under Tom Cobb's Constitution, and for nearly thirty years they lived under a code of laws that in its most difficult and important parts was executed by him."

Mr. Cobb was a great reader, and despite a steadily growing practice a prolific writer. He was a frequent contributor to

the religious papers. His "Letters from an honest slaveholder to an honest abolitionist," published in the New York *Journal of Commerce,* were widely read and were copied entire in the Bombay (India) *Courier.* His work, "Cobb on Slavery," is the only book published which gave a comprehensive historical and legal view of slavery. It was pronounced the most masterly discussion of the subject ever seen.

In the midst of a laborious practice he was foremost in every movement for the good of the community in which he lived. He was the chief factor in building the Presbyterian Church and was active in every church work. He was the promoter and organizer of Oconee Cemetery. He was the founder of Lucy Cobb Institute and its mainstay in the days of its infancy. He was an influential Trustee of the University of Georgia. In his addresses on education and in the papers, he urged the provision by the State for free education for the masses both in the University and the common schools.

To all these enterprises he gave his personal attention, neglecting nothing to bring them to their full fruition, and added to this, he always found time to address a public meeting, to lead a prayer meeting or to settle a private difficulty.

As an advocate, Mr. Cobb had few equals. His presence was commanding, his voice persuasive, his manner engaging, his language rhetorical. When he spoke he knew he was right and it was his whole endeavor to convince his hearers that he was right. Whenever he spoke he had something to say and his audiences knowing that always listened to him with attention. Whatever cause he advocated, whether the rights of a client, or the interests of the community, or the claims of his Divine Master, into it he threw his whole soul, because he believed in it, and because it was right he pressed it with all the energy of his nature. He was full of enthusiasm. It pervaded his life, his profession, his religion, his patriotism. It made him a profound lawyer, a devoted Christian, an eloquent speaker, a brilliant soldier. It was in this that lay his power as an advocate.

Mr. Cobb made the first political speech of his life before the Georgia Legislature in November, 1860. It was on the great issue of the day. His voice was for immediate secession.

Said he: "On the night of the sixth of November, I called my wife and little ones to gather around my family altar and together we prayed to God to stay the wrath of our oppressors and preserve the Union of our fathers. The rising sun of the seventh of November found me on my knees begging the same kind Father to make that wrath to praise Him and the remainder of wrath to restrain. I believe that the hearts of men are in His hands and when the telegraph announced to me that the voice of the North proclaimed at the ballot box that I should be a slave, I heard in the same sound the voice of my God speaking through His providence, saying to His child, 'Be free! be free!' "

The effect was indescribable. It was what we may suppose followed the great peroration of Patrick Henry when he exclaimed: "Give me liberty or give me death." Men went wild with enthusiasm and the speaker was the idol of the day.

It was his deep conviction of truth and resentment of wrong added to a righteous indignation at the encroachment upon the rights of the South that impelled Mr. Cobb to urge the secession of Georgia. He believed the only course for the South to maintain her independence was through separation from the North, and he entered that, his first political campaign, with the fiery zeal of Peter the Hermit, arguing, demanding, threatening, entreating by pen and speech, until his audiences were won to enthusiasm for secession.

Mr. Cobb was a deeply religious man. When in Montgomery, burdened with the work of organizing a new Confederacy, he wrote to his wife: "Judge Nisbet and I went to a communicants' prayer meeting last night at our church and I confessed that I felt better and more at home than I have been since I reached the city. Today we joined in celebrating the Lord's Supper in the church and my heart was refreshened by communion with my God. How good He is to a poor erring sinner as I am." And again, "I declined two invitations to tea drinkings last night. I went to the prayer meeting and from my heart I thank God that I went. It was a small company, but we were all melted to tears and our Lord and Saviour was with us. It was good for us to be there." Where else in history do we read of a public

man overwhelmed with public duties laying aside his work to commune with his God in a little prayer meeting?

But the glory of Mr. Cobb's character was seen in his home. His devotion to his wife and children amounted almost to idolatry. He was never too busy, never too profoundly absorbed in study to stop and hear a child's complaints or soothe the little troubled spirit. Away from home he counted the hours until he should return and it was by his fireside that he spent his happiest hours. His letters written daily to Mrs. Cobb during his absence in the army are full of an overwhelming desire for peace, but peace with honor, that he might again see the faces and bask in the presence of those he loved best. The death of his eldest daughter whom he greatly loved, at the age of thirteen, was a profound sorrow to this devoted father; but its chastening influence was seen and felt in a character made yet more perfect for service.

Mr. Cobb was a delegate to the convention which passed the ordinance of secession. In his earnest advocacy of this measure he would agree to no compromise nor assent to any plan which contemplated that Georgia should remain in the Union. In the organization of the Confederate States as a Member from Georgia he took a prominent part. He was assigned to the Committee on the Permanent Constitution, and that State paper, although adapted from the old Constitution, was largely the work of his brain. It was the one work he had come to do and having finished that he was ready to retire. Offers of civil office were made to him, but he declined them all, feeling that duty and honor called him to the field. He organized and commanded Cobb's Legion, a body comprising the three arms of the service, infantry, cavalry and artillery. Until the President separated them, in order to drill his Legion, Colonel Cobb had to familiarize himself with the manual of each branch of service. Having had no previous military experience whatever, this meant hard and earnest work; but he accomplished it, and at the first review earned the praise of General Magruder for the admirable way in which he handled his men.

As a soldier he was *sans peur et sans reproche*. In the camp he was a firm but kind father to his men, careful of their health

and welfare. One of his officers wrote of him: "He is untiring, kind and firm. He is at the service of the humblest, yet the highest must obey." In battle he was cool and tenacious, the idol of his men, impatient of delay, yet sustained by an invincible courage. General Lee, that greatest soldier of the age, wrote of him: "Of his merits, his lofty intellect, his accomplishments, his professional fame and above all, his Christian character, I would not speak to you who knew him so well. But as a patriot and soldier, his death has left a gap in the army which his military aptitude and skill render it hard to fill. In the battle of Fredericksburg he won an immortal name for himself and his brigade. Hour after hour he held his position in front of our batteries while division after division of the enemy was hurled against him. He announced the determination of himself and his men never to leave their post until the enemy was beaten and with unshaken courage and fortitude he kept this promise."

Colonel Cobb was promoted to Brigadier-General in November, 1862. At the battle of Fredericksburg his brigade was stationed in the sunken road behind the stone wall, the target for six successive attacks of the Federal Army.

Away across the battlefield stood old "Federal Hill," the house which has been his mother's home and in which she had been married. In the yard on a little knoll was placed a Federal battery, firing shot and shell into the Confederate line behind the wall. General Cobb had dismounted in an interval of the attack, and was walking up and down the road encouraging his men, when a shell, fired it was said from the battery on Federal Hill, exploded and struck him, severing the femoral artery. He lived but a short time and with his last breath there went out into everlasting life one of the noblest gentlemen of the Old South, and at the news of his death, men said one to another: "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?"

A. L. Hull.

F. H. Cone.

Francis Hiram Cone.

FRANCIS HIRAM CONE was born September 5, 1797, in East Haddam, Connecticut. He died in Greensboro, Georgia, May 18, 1859. He graduated at Yale College in 1818, and in common with many brilliant and scholarly young New Englanders devoted his life to the development of the then New South. He located at Greensboro, and at once began to practice law. It soon came to pass that Greensboro was alluded to as the home of Cone, the ablest lawyer of the State.

Already a thorough Southerner, he was still more intensely so after his marriage to Miss Jane Cook, of Greensboro, who was one of Georgia's fairest daughters. Three children dawned upon his home: Victoria, first the wife of Captain Oliver P. Daniel and now the widow of Honorable Joel A. Billups; Theodore, the eminent lawyer and lecturer, late of Washington City; and Frank, who was killed on May 3, 1862, on the Peninsula, dam No. 1, being a member of the Eighth Georgia Regiment.

In the charming home of Mrs. Billups, at Madison, may be seen portraits of her illustrious father and lovely mother. The latter died so young that the fact adds pathos to the beauty of her fate, not less beautiful than that of Ginevra.

The only living representative of the Honorable Francis H. Cone are his daughter, Mrs. Billups, and his granddaughter, Vera Victoria Cone, the only child of his son Theodore, who is now the stepdaughter of United States Senator William Stewart, of Nevada. Vera is a sweet and promising little maiden not yet in her teens, the idol of two mothers, Mrs. Stewart and Mrs. Billups, her aunt.

Judge Cone easily ranked among the foremost, if he was not indeed the very foremost, of all the great judges and lawyers of Georgia in the "forties" and "fifties," when the State was illumined on the bench and at the bar by the Lumpkins, the Cobbs, the Hills, the Warners, the Stephens, the Toombs, the Nisbets, the Doughertys, the Berriens, the Crawfords, and

others whose names are stars in Georgia's civic diadem. His judicial decisions were masterpieces of logical analysis and profound legal lore. As a Legislator, he imbedded statutes in our laws that grow in force and usefulness as the years increase.

In the cemetery at Greensboro stands a monument to the great Georgian. The epitaph was written by Hon. Joshua Hill, his most admiring and loyal friend. It is a succinct story of his distinguished life:

"To the memory of the Hon. Francis H. Cone. Born September 5, 1797. Died May 18, 1859. Erected by his children."

"A lawyer, able, acute, diligent, learned, he attained confessedly to the first rank of his profession, with no superior, if any equals.

"A judge, at that time upon the highest judicial bench of the State, he inaugurated numerous practical reforms, approved and followed to this day, and though no reporter preserved his decisions, tradition in the bar will long retain the memory of his administration.

"He sought not political honors and sat but once in the legislative halls of his adopted State, yet this brief term as a Legislator was improved by the preparation and adoption of such various and important reforms in the law, they alone would entitle him to the grateful remembrance of the people he served.

"In domestic and social life he was most happy and most loved. An affectionate husband, an indulgent father, a merciful master, a loyal friend, and a genial companion, by his brilliant wit, by his flowing conversation, by his universal charity, and his kind disposition, he enchained the attention, claimed the admiration, and won the affections of all who knew him."

H. W. Baldwin.

William Lowndes Calhoun.

WILLIAM LOWDNES CALHOUN, lawyer, judge, statesman, and Confederate soldier, was born November 21, 1837, at Decatur, Georgia. His father, Honorable James M. Calhoun, was a direct descendant of the illustrious Calhoun family, coming from South Carolina to Decatur, Georgia, about 1830, and removing to Atlanta in 1852. The mother of the subject of our sketch was Miss Emma Eliza, oldest daughter of A. W. Dabney, of DeKalb county, Georgia. Judge Calhoun was given the best benefits obtainable in the schools of this part of Georgia until 1853, when he entered the law office of his father at the age of sixteen. He was admitted to the bar in 1857, and became a partner of his father's for the next twelve years; then he practiced law alone until 1881, when he was elected Judge of the Court of Ordinary of Fulton county. This office he held for sixteen years successively, being re-elected every four years, sometimes without opposition.

In 1862 he joined the Confederate Army, enlisting in the Forty-second Georgia Regiment. Here he soon became Lieutenant of Company K, afterwards being promoted to the Captaincy, where he served until the end of the war with conspicuous gallantry. He was at Knoxville, and for six months in the memorable siege of Vicksburg. He remained forty-seven days successively day and night in the trenches. He shared in Johnston's famous retreat through Georgia until during the severe conflict at Resaca, where he was badly wounded.

Returning to Atlanta immediately after the war, he resumed the practice of his profession in partnership with his father. Judge Calhoun was a very popular man, so much so that his friends elected him to the Georgia Legislature in 1872. Here he served, being several times re-elected, until the close of 1876. Records show that he served faithfully on several important committees, especially Judiciary, Finance and Corporation Committees. In 1879, Judge Calhoun was elected Mayor of the city of Atlanta, following in the footsteps of his good father

thus perpetuating distinction upon the family name, whose members have not only obtained the highest position in social and political life, but have conspicuously distinguished themselves in the various wars in which his country has been involved.

But the masterful and crowning work of his life was when he with a few good old Confederate Veterans conceived the idea of establishing a home for these good old men in which they could be cared for gratis, and furnished every comfort in their life. The Georgia Confederate Soldiers' Home will ever stand as a monument to so great and good a man as Judge William Lowndes Calhoun, who for ten years was president of its board of management.

Judge Calhoun married Miss Mary J. Oliver of South Carolina, in 1857; to them were born six children, all of whom are living: James M., of Ennis, Texas; Lowndes, William D., Fannie C. (now Mrs. Connally), Nettie A. (now Mrs. Smith), and Miss Mary, of Atlanta, Georgia.

He died November 6, 1908, and his wife October 21, 1905.

Judge Calhoun was a well rounded character, adding the finest suavity to his force of nature and well balanced intelligence. He held the esteem and confidence of the public, and attracted respect by his unvarying dignity.

R. J. Massey.

Francis Withers Capers.

FRANCIS WITHERS CAPERS, educator, soldier and philanthropist, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, August 10, 1819. He was the eldest son of Bishop William and Susan McGill Capers. After a thorough academic course, he entered Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, subsequently graduating at the age of 19 years in the Charleston, South Carolina College, taking highest honors in the class. After graduation he became tutor in his Alma Mater. Upon the organization of the South Carolina Military College, he

became Professor of Literature with the rank of First Lieutenant, and held his professorship until 1844, when he was elected Professor of Transylvania University, Kentucky. In 1846, he resigned to accept the superintendency of the Kentucky Military Institute, a State College of high grade. While engaged in the discharge of his duties here he married, in 1848, Miss Hanna Haulk, daughter of Bishop Bascomb, of Kentucky, a true type of Kentucky's noble and lovely womanhood.

Whilst engaged at this institution, the Legislature of South Carolina determined to place the South Carolina Military Academy upon the same footing with that of the United States West Point Military Academy. To this end an annual appropriation of fifty thousand dollars was made and Francis W. Capers reorganized the Academy. This soon came to be recognized as second only to West Point Academy. In the year 1859, Governor Brown, of Georgia, anticipating the possibility of a conflict between the Northern and Southern States, gave much consideration to the preparation necessary to meet the issues that might arise. To this end, he urged the reorganization of the Georgia Military Academy, located at Marietta, and appointed Major Capers superintendent of his school. It was with reluctance that Major Capers resigned his position to come to Georgia, but hoping a change of climate would benefit the health of his wife, he transferred his administrative abilities from Charleston to Marietta. He remained as superintendent of the Georgia Military Institute until the ending of the war.

Few men have ever impressed their personality upon so large a number of young men, for so long a period, who became so highly esteemed for their manly virtues as General F. W. Capers.

When the Northern Army first began to invade the soil of Virginia, Governor Brown, of Georgia, fearing a similar trouble on the Coast of Georgia, organized the State Militia into three large brigades. To the command of these three brigades Governor Brown appointed as Brigadier-Generals, F. W. Capers for the First, Henry R. Jackson for the Second, and Thomas Harrison for the Third. After active service as Brigadier-

General for nearly a year in the State Militia, General Capers devoted his energies to the education of the Georgia Cadets under his immediate command. As a corps of Military Engineers, General Capers took his Cadets into the field and prepared what he believed the proper line of defense in North Georgia, in the vicinity of Cassville, General Joseph E. Johnson, when he reached the line of defense, was surprised to find it so well defined, writing to General Capers complimenting his corps of Cadets on their superior work. Upon reaching Marietta, General Sherman ordered the destruction of General Capers' Institute, he having already moved the Cadets to Milledgeville. Here the Cadets were formed into a battalion of infantry, and no more gallant command served the cause of the Confederacy than did these young Georgians. From Milledgeville to Savannah they were on constant duty. At Oconee on the Central Railroad, the Cadets held in check Sherman's army, until flanked by greater numbers.

In the summer of 1865, after the war, General Capers opened a private school in the City of Augusta. In 1867 he was called to the chair of mathematics in the South Carolina College.

For over a half century he devoted his energies and experience to the training of many hundred young men, who subsequently have nobly illustrated the States of Georgia and South Carolina.

In 1865 he married Miss Susan, daughter of John Rutledge, of South Carolina, and granddaughter of John Rutledge, the first Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. To this union were born three sons and two daughters, of whom only one, William Bascomb, is now living.

General Capers died in Charleston, in January, 1891. The funeral was attended not only by leading citizens of Charleston, but by men from all parts of Georgia and South Carolina, who met to pay tribute to the memory of a man who had shown such devotion to the service of his country in preparing so many young men for the duties of an honorable citizenship.

R. J. Massey.

John Erskine.

JUDGE JOHN ERSKINE was born in Strabane, County Tyrone, Ireland, on September 13, 1813, and died in Atlanta, Ga., on January 27, 1895. His people came to America in 1820, before he was seven years old. They first located in St. Johns, New Brunswick, where his father shortly died. Surviving members of the family then came to the United States, settling in New York City. John returned to Ireland in 1827, and remained there with relatives, attending school for three or four years. His earlier predilection was for the sea, and he spent several years on the ocean. He became a good sailor, and gained a wide knowledge of other countries. The knowledge thus gained proved to him in later life as a Judge of much value. In 1838, his lungs threatening serious trouble, he took up residence in Florida. In that State, and in South Georgia, he taught school for several years; then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Florida in 1846. He was then a man of thirty-three. Notwithstanding this late start in the practice of law, he promptly worked into a successful practice.

In 1851 he was married to Miss Rebecca Smith, a daughter of General Gabriel Smith, of Alabama. Doctor Massey, who was personally intimate with him for a great number of years, says that Judge Erskine stole his wife.

After successful practice for nine years in Florida, he removed to Georgia in 1855, and settled in Newnan, but later moved to Atlanta, where the remainder of his life was spent.

When troubles thickened around the country in 1860, Judge Erskine was deeply grieved. He was a devoted Union man, and could not see the necessity of secession by the Southern States. Though differing with the great mass of his fellow citizens, he conducted himself throughout the war as he had always done, and as he always did afterwards, with moderation, discretion and kindness, and it is worthy of note that, notwithstanding the bitterness of that period, his neighbors and friends

never parted company with him because of his pronounced political convictions. The War Governor of Georgia, Joseph E. Brown, was a personal friend, who gave him a light, honorary appointment, which spared him from the pain of taking active part in the struggle, which would have been to him the climax of grief. After Atlanta was captured by the Federal Army, he went to New York and remained there until he was appointed United States Judge of the District of Georgia by President Johnson. His well known convictions insured prompt confirmation by the Senate, and the appointment was hailed with the greatest delight, because the people knew they would have a kindly friend in court, and it was a time indeed when they needed friends. He refused to recognize the law of the Confederate States under which debts due Northern merchants had been confiscated, and so decided in court. He had fought this law during the war and held against it as a Judge. On the other hand, when the greedy harpies who had come South, hoping to profit by the misfortunes of the people, and clamoring in the courts for the confiscation of the property of the rebels, Judge Erskine stood as a strong tower in defense of these friends who had been loyal to him in the past—and the efforts of this hungry horde to build up their own fortunes upon the misfortunes of their fellows, were defeated by the upright and just Judge. He loved justice, and administered it in mercy. The equities of a case always appealed to him, and in each case he made a diligent search in the effort to find out what the actual merits of the controversy were, regardless of technical pleas. He was an honest opponent, and a loyal friend. His appointment as Judge was due to a personal friendship with General Alfred Austell, who was also an intimate friend of President Johnson; and when President Johnson solicited information from General Austell as to the man who would make a good Federal Judge in Georgia, General Austell was happy in being able to present a man who could easily be confirmed by the Senate, and yet be acceptable to the people.

While on the bench, he was the first Judge to decide that the legal tender greenback law was constitutional. The Supreme Court reversed him—but Judge Erskine had the pro-

found satisfaction of seeing the Supreme Court, a short time later, reverse itself and agree with his original decision. The reconstruction laws and the revenue laws of that period bore very hardly upon the people; and yet, though he upheld the laws, he managed to do his duty in such a way as to avoid inflicting unnecessary harshness upon our people. He had a hard task in the period when party rancor was strong, and yet he discharged the task with such ability and tact that he commanded the respect of all and the friendship of a majority of the people.

From the time of his appointment as Federal Judge, until his retirement in 1883, he constantly defended the prostrate South against usurpation of power, and no man on the bench in those crucial years rendered to the people of his adopted State more effective service than did Judge Erskine. A man of marked characteristics, he had all the sense of humor of the Irishman, combined with the shrewdness of a Scotchman.

He left only one child, Mrs. Willard T. Ward.

This brief sketch can be concluded in no better words than the little verse of Frank L. Stanton, written in memory of Judge Erskine shortly after his death:

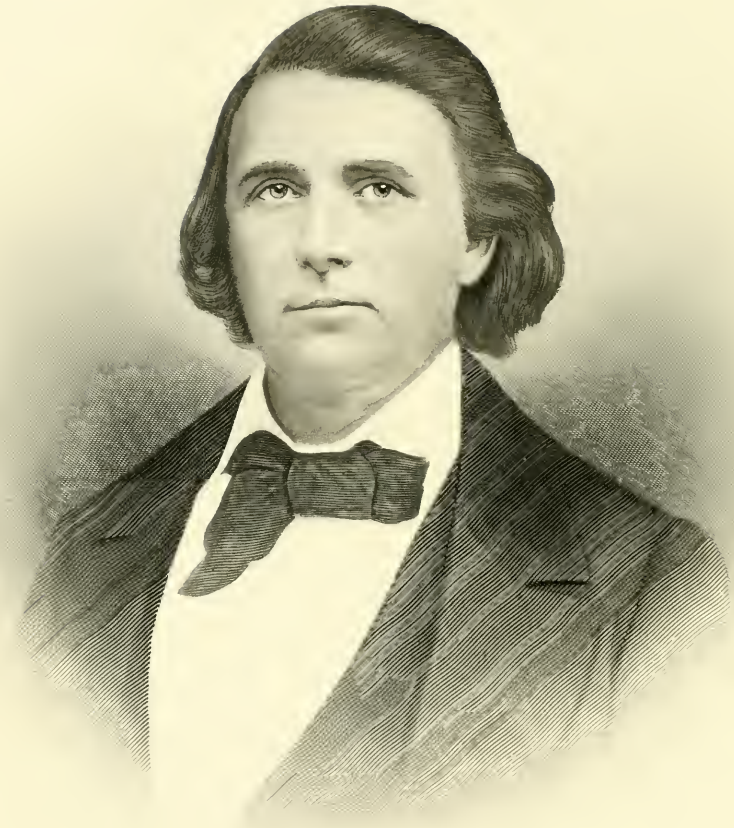
> "My friend is dead. It seems
> But yesterday I clasped his hand and knew
> The measure of his love that crowned my dreams
> Of manhood, brave and true."

R. J. Massey.

William Montgomery Gardner.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM M. GARDNER, a gallant Georgian and a capable soldier, was so disabled in the first great battle of the war that he was never able during the remainder of that struggle to render that measure of active service that would have been so gratifying to his patriotic spirit. A native Georgian, he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and graduated in

1846, just at the moment the War with Mexico was beginning, and served in that war as brevet Second Lieutenant of the First Infantry. He took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, and in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, receiving in the last named affair a severe wound. For his gallantry in these actions, he was breveted First Lieutenant. In the interval between the Mexican War and the War beween the States, he was on garrison duty at various army posts and on various scouting expeditions on the frontier, rising to the rank of Captain, which position he held when Georgia seceded January 19, 1861. Immediately upon the secession of Georgia, he resigned his position and tendered his services to the new government. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth Georgia Regiment, one of the first which went to the front, and of which the lamented Francis S. Bartow was Colonel. In his report of the first battle of Manassas, General Beauregard in speaking of the crisis of the struggle, said: "Heavy losses had now been sustained on our side, both in numbers and the personal worth of the slain. The Eighth Georgia Regiment had suffered heavily, being exposed, as it took and maintained its position, to a fire from the enemy, already posted within a hundred yards of their front and right, sheltered by fences and other cover. It was at this time that Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner was severely wounded, as also several other valuable officers." Later in the day the gallant Bartow, Colonel of that Regiment, already commissioned a Brigadier-General, and that day leading the brigade, fell in the desperate charge made by the Confederates to clear the plateau of the Federals. Gardner's commission as Colonel was dated from the day of the battle, July 21. His wound was thought to be mortal, and he lingered long between life and death. Some of the histories written a long time after that period spoke of him as being killed on that day. He finally recovered a measure of strength, but was never afterwards able to take an active part in the arduous campaigns of the ensuing years. On November 14, 1861, he was commissioned Brigadier-General and placed in command of the Middle Florida District, holding that position two years. He took part in the battle of Olustee in Eastern Florida, in which another Geor-



W. S. Hawkins

gian, Alfred H. Colquitt, commanded the Confederates, which was one of the hardest battles of the war for the numbers engaged. The Federals had slightly the advantage in numbers and were decisively defeated, with a loss of twice that sustained by the Confederates. On July 26, 1864, General Gardner was assigned command of the military prisons in States east of the Mississippi, excluding Georgia and Alabama. On November 28, 1864, he was in command at Salisbury, North Carolina, and from January, 1865, to April 2, he commanded the post at Richmond, Virginia.

Returning to Georgia after the conclusion of the war, he lived for a time near Augusta, and afterwards near Rome. From Rome he moved to Memphis, Tennessee, where he had a son residing, and the remainder of his life was spent in that city.

By the authorities General Gardner was recognized as a trustworthy and capable officer who would have made a fine record had his strength permitted. The wound unfortunately received by him at the first battle of Manassas left him, even after his partial recovery, incapacitated for the duties of active military service.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Willis Alston Hawkins.

THE LATE JUDGE WILLIS A. HAWKINS, of Americus, was born in Morgan county on January 15, 1825, and died in Americus on November 28, 1886. His parents were Willis A. and Elizabeth (Boone) Hawkins. His father, the first Willis A. Hawkins, was a North Carolinian by birth, who served in the War of 1812, and later migrated from North Carolina to Morgan county. Both Hawkins and Boone are ancient and honorable English names which in America have added to a great reputation won in the old country. Every schoolboy will recall Elizabeth's great Admiral,

Sir John Hawkins, who took such a great part in resisting the attempted Spanish invasion of England, and who was but one of a long line of illustrious men of his family. The Boone family also occupy honorable positions in England. In our own country, the Hawkins and Boone families of North Carolina have made a great record. America has never owned a purer patriot than Benjamin Hawkins, soldier, statesman, and nation builder—a man who gave up all the pleasures of home and wealth to bury himself for twenty years in the wilderness as an Indian Agent, because his country needed him. Before this he had already filled every position from a Revolutionary Army officer up to United States Senator, was then in the prime of life, and had all political honors within his grasp. Both North Carolina and Georgia hold in affectionate remembrance the memory of Benjamin Hawkins. On the other side, Daniel Boone, founder of Kentucky, and the greatest of American pioneers, has shed immortal lustre upon his family name. Coming from such stock, it is not surprising that Judge Hawkins made a record both in peace and war as a strong soldier and a conservative, good citizen. Going back a generation, we find that Judge Hawkins' grandmother on the paternal side was a Crawford—that family which has given to Georgia more illustrious sons than any other one family that has ever lived within its borders, and his great-grandmother one of the North Carolina Alstons, a family prominent in Scotland and America for centuries.

Judge Hawkins obtained his education in the Walton and Morgan county schools, studied law in the office of Judge Augustus Reese, of Madison, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and began practice in Starkville, Lee county, Georgia. Starkville, which has long since disappeared from the map, was at that time in the midst of a flourishing planting community, and offered good opportunity in the way of business to an aspiring young lawyer. Like many other young lawyers just starting in, Judge Hawkins was then in very narrow circumstances, and taught school for a few months in order to tide himself over. He then entered actively upon the pursuit of his chosen profession and rapidly worked into a large practice. His first case was won in Justice Court, fifteen miles distant, to which he

had to walk. His fee was five dollars, for which he took a note, and as the note was never paid, he took pleasure in later years in showing it as a memento.

On June 7, 1847, he married Miss Terinda Smith, daughter of Judge Griffin Smith. She died in 1853, leaving him one son, Eugene A. Hawkins, a prominent lawyer now residing in Americus.

In 1852 Judge Hawkins' reputation and business had grown to such an extent that he felt justified in moving to Americus. This move proved a temporary one, and within a year he was back in Starkville, but finally, after a sharp attack of fever, he returned to Americus in June, 1853, which became his home for the remainder of his life.

In 1854 he married the second time, Miss Mary Finn, daughter of John and Ann Lampkin (Duren) Finn, of Augusta. She died in 1867, leaving six children, of whom five are now living: Willis A. and Augustus L. Hawkins, who are business men; Annie Lewis, who married Theron N. Hawkins; Mattie E., who married A. C. Bivins; Ella Lampkin, who married A. D. McKenzie.

In 1854, one year after moving to Americus, he formed a partnership with a distinguished lawyer and later a celebrated Judge, Henry K. McKay. Judge McKay, one of the strong lawyers and Judges of his day, always esteemed Judge Hawkins highly as a lawyer, and leaned much upon him, especially in those cases which happened to touch upon new or untried fields. This partnership endured up to the beginning of the Civil War.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, Judge Hawkins organized the Muckalee Guards and entered the Confederate Army as the captain of that company, which was attached to the Twelfth Georgia Regiment. A fine soldier, he was promoted to Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, and finally to Colonel of his regiment, which for a part of the war was attached to the Army of Northern Virginia. Prior to the close of the war a breakdown in his health compelled him to resign and return home.

He resumed the practice of his profession, and except for one

break, when he served on the Supreme Court, continued steadily at the bar for the remainder of his life.

In 1880 he met with an accident by falling from a buggy, which caused him much suffering, permanently damaged his health, and ultimately shortened his life. While suffering from the disability caused by this accident, there being a vacancy on the Supreme Bench, he was appointed by Governor Colquitt Associate Justice to serve out the unexpired term. A speedy improvement in his health caused him to leave the bench and return to his practice, which was much more congenial to him.

At the Spring Term of 1888 a committee of the bar submitted to the Supreme Court a memorial of Judge Hawkins, which was spread upon the Minutes, and appears in the 79th volume of Georgia Reports. From this memorial, written by men intimately acquainted with him and approved by members of the Supreme Court, with whom he had served, certain facts as to Judge Hawkins' legal career have been gathered, and without giving exact verbiage, it is entirely proper to cite these facts here, as showing the esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries. The statement is made that his success at the bar was remarkable, that he was very genial and magnetic, that his clients remained with him through life and grew strongly attached to him. His success was attributed, not to his learning, eloquence, oratory, or logic, in none of which was he wanting, but to his natural gifts and powers. It is stated that his perception and judgment of judges, juries, witnesses, courts, parties and bystanders, was rapid and almost unerring. At a glance he took in the strong or weak points of the case, and during its progress was never surprised or misled. He was literally a great bundle of sharp and strong points. The statement is made that he was one of the best *nisi prius* lawyers of his day. He was a contemporary of many of the greatest lawyers of Georgia, such as Toombs, Lumpkin, Seaborn Jones, and Ben Hill. It was the consensus of opinion among his associates that such were his qualifications that though any one of these men might have surpassed him in some particular, yet he would win cases where they would fail. He was a big-hearted man, and always ready to do a kindness. Rich and poor alike

came to him with their troubles, and to both he was ready to contribute according to their need. His often-abused confidence never chilled his sympathies. His strongest point was intense loyalty to friends and clients. He loved all men, but those who had wronged him, and for them had no malice, only a short-lived dislike, gone as soon as the wrong was atoned. A warm personal admirer said of him that his client could always rest easily and safely, but other people must take care of themselves.

His devotion to his family was unlimited, and was beautifully shown in his care of his partly orphaned children when they were left motherless, and most of them almost in the stage of infancy. For the brief term which he served on the Supreme Bench, the decisions which he handed down sustained the high character which he had won as a lawyer. They were marked by considerable judicial ability, great common sense, and absence of all prejudice or bias for any party or friend, or any pet ideas or theories he had acquired as a practicing lawyer. It was notable in these decisions that notwithstanding the fact that he had fought certain important men and important interests all his life, yet when these men and these interests came before him for judicial decision he measured out to them exact justice just as fairly as to those who had been his most devoted friends. His colleagues on the Bench made the statement that a better record "was never, and could never be made by a Judge."

Through life Judge Hawkins took a keen interest in public affairs, but was never an office seeker. In 1850 he represented Lee county as a Delegate to the State Convention. In 1855, he was a candidate of the American party for Congress, and though he made a brilliant canvass, his party being then in the minority, he was defeated by Crawford. In June, 1861, he was one of the Delegates from Sumter county to the State Convention. After the Civil War, he was a loyal adherent of the Democratic party for the remainder of his life.

In fraternal circles he was attached to several Masonic bodies, and his religious affiliations were with the Methodist Church.

He was a strong man in every relation of life, an able lawyer,

a clean, honorable, public-spirited citizen, a splendid soldier. He filled every station with credit to himself and to the country, and left behind an untarnished name as a rich legacy for his children.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Porter Ingram.

PORTER INGRAM, lawyer and Confederate Congressman, descended from good old New England stock. Near the village of Marlborough, Vermont, he was born on the 2d day of April, 1810. His parents were Jonathan and Polly (Underwood) Ingram, and were of a strict and severe type of the New Englander. Born and raised on a poor farm at the edge of the Vermont mountains, after completing a course in the Marlborough common school, Porter graduated at Yale in 1831. He taught school in the State of New York until 1836. He then came South, settling in Hamilton, Harris county, Georgia. Of his native country Mr. Ingram always said: "That it was the best part of the world to remove from." When the boys reached twenty-one they were most generally given a few dollars and left the paternal roof.

Being full of pluck, energy and good hard sense, but with no money, he at once commenced the practice of law, his landlord, good old Colonel William C. Osborne, assuring him he would feed him until the shekels began to come in. He soon acquired a liberal practice, but being ambitious he sought a wider field, and removed to Columbus. Here he associated himself with that elegant, polished and gifted young lawyer, Martin J. Crawford, who in after years was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Georgia.

From the time of his admission to the bar, as long as he lived, he attended every session of the Harris County Superior Court —being 113 times altogether.

He was for fifteen or twenty years Judge of the City Court of Columbus and was retired from office at his own request.

Judge Ingram was a man of pure wit and great humor and always truthful, open and honest. He was never at a loss to express himself on men and measures in most positive terms. He was an extreme moralist, but not a churchman, and whenever exigencies required he indulged in language sometimes unfit for parlor usage or foreign to the Sunday School ear.

Judge Ingram preferred giving the whole of his attention to his profession and never aspired to office; however, without solicitation on his part, he was chosen to represent his county in the Democratic Convention of 1858, where the weighty matters of the land were troubling the people of Georgia. Judge Ingram was chosen and proved himself fully competent for the occasion. Again, in 1863, after the organization of the Southern Confederacy, and the best and truest men were sought to serve her, Mr. Ingram's friends all over the State united in sending him as Congressman from the Sixth District of Georgia. After the war he returned to Columbus and resumed his practice.

In 1843 Judge Ingram married Miss Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Ulysses Lewis, a direct descendant of Fielding Lewis, who married Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, sister of General George Washington. He died on Monday, December 3, 1893. Of a large family born to him, only three are left. They are T. L. Ingram, Atlanta, Georgia; Mrs. W. W. Barnes, Opelika, Alabama; and Miss Bessie Ingram, Columbus, Georgia.

On account of his age he did not enlist in the Confederate Army, but was a member of the "Home Guards" at the time of Wilson's raid. Although he never connected himself with any church, until the latter days of his life, when feebleness and ill health kept him at home, he was a regular attendant of the Methodist Church.

R. J. Massey.

John King Jackson.

NO soldier of the Confederacy saw longer and harder service than Brigadier-General John K. Jackson, a native Georgian, born at Augusta on February 8, 1828. He was well educated in the South Carolina College, at Columbia, from which institution he was graduated in 1846. He read law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and that was his occupation for the remainder of his life, broken only by his term of military service.

In 1849 he was married to Miss Virginia L. Hardwick, of Columbia county, by whom he had three sons: Thomas M., William E., and Hardwick Jackson.

Possessed of a natural bias for military service, he joined the famous Oglethorpe Infantry upon its organization, and was elected First Lieutenant, Andrew J. Miller being Captain. Upon the death of Captain Miller he was elected Captain. He served in this position for a time, and was then chosen Lieutenant-Colonel of the battalion of companies of Augusta. When Georgia seceded from the Union, and the State made call for troops for the Confederate service, he promptly responded and was elected Colonel of the Fifth Georgia Regiment at Macon upon its organization in May, 1861. His regiment was sent to Pensacola, Florida, and Colonel Jackson was made Commander of the post, remaining there until January, 1862. While stationed at Pensacola, on October 8, 1861, he was in command of one of the three detachments which fought the battle of Santa Rosa Island. Promoted to Brigadier-General in January, 1862, he was in command of a brigade in Pensacola until February of that year, when he was ordered to Grand Junction, Tenn., and placed in command there, charged with the organization of troops as they arrived and were being forwarded by brigades to Corinth, Mississippi. This was the beginning of the organization of the Army of Tennessee. In the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, he commanded a brigade of infantry composed in part of the Second Alabama Regi-

ment (Colonel Wheeler's and Colonel Shorter's), one Texas regiment (Colonel Moore's), and Girardey's Georgia battery from Augusta. In Bragg's Kentucky campaign, in the fall of 1862, he commanded a brigade composed of the Fifth Georgia and Fifth and Eighth Mississippi, and Coxe's Sharpshooters. From Knoxville his brigade was ordered to Bridgeport, Ala., where he successfully guarded the railroad communications from Chattanooga to Murfreesboro. On Christmas day, 1862, General Bragg ordered him to bring to the front all of his brigade that he could spare from guarding bridges; and promptly obeying the order, his brigade was posted first on the right as a part of the reserve, and afterwards was ordered to report to General Polk at Duck river, near the Cowan house. Withers' brigade had just been savagely repulsed. Breckenridge's command was being brought up from the rear, consisting of three brigades, when General Polk ordered General Jackson into action. General Jackson suggested, or asked, if it would not be better to wait until Breckenridge was in line, as the enemy was very strong. General Polk replied: "Jackson, there's the enemy; go in." He went in, and his brigade was cut to pieces. After the battle he was ordered back to Bridgeport, from there to Chattanooga, and was placed in charge of the communications from Atlanta to Tullahoma. At Chickamauga his brigade, then composed of the Fifth and Forty-fourth Georgia and the Fifth and Eighth Mississippi Regiments, was attached to Cheatham's division, and bore a gallant part in that desperate struggle, the Fifth Georgia losing in killed and wounded sixty-one per cent of the men engaged—the second heaviest loss in any regiment which participated. His brigade was again in the thick of the battle of Missionary Ridge, and in conjunction with General Moore's brigade, was the first to check the enemy after the Confederate lines had been broken. When the army retreated to Dalton, he was transferred to Walker's division, and took part in the Georgia campaign up to July 1, 1864. He was then ordered with the Fifth and Forty-fourth Georgia Regiments to report to General Sam Jones, at Charleston, S. C., then to relieve General Patten Anderson, in command of the District of Florida, at Lake City, and later reported to General Mercer

at Savannah, General Hardee being in command, and General Jackson during the siege of Savannah being placed in command of the center of the line. After the evacuation of Savannah, General Jackson was ordered to Branchville, S. C., to establish depot of ordnance and other stores, intended to supply General McLaw's division along the Salkehatchie river, and to assist General Hood's Army as it came through. From Branchville he was transferred to Cheraw, from there to Goldsborough, and from that place ordered to Augusta; but before reaching Augusta General Lee had surrendered.

After the surrender, as soon as he was permitted by the Federal authorities, he resumed the practice of law. He was employed by several State banks to obtain from the Georgia Legislature relief of their stockholders from personal liability for bank bills which had been issued, and while at Milledgeville on this mission, he was taken sick with pneumonia, and died on February 26, 1866, being just past his thirty-eighth birthday.

General Jackson was one of those men who, entering the army from civil life, developed military capacity which justifies their classification as born soldiers. From the first day of the war until it ended he was in active service, bore himself gallantly upon many of the most desperate battlefields of the war, and discharged every duty, not only with fidelity but with distinction. He was a young man in his early prime when his life was cut short; but he left behind him a record that would have been honorable to a gray-haired veteran.

A. B. Caldwell.

Thomas P. Janes.

THOMAS P. JANES, farmer, physician, and the first man to be appointed Commissioner of Agriculture of the State of Georgia, as soon as that department was established, was born in Crawfordville, Taliaferro county, Georgia, in 1825. Both paternally and maternally the subject of our sketch was descended from excellent ancestry. His father, Honorable

Absalom Janes, at one time said to be the most successful and extensive cotton planter in Middle Georgia, was for at least a quarter of a century a prominent Georgia legislator, having represented his county in the Lower House many terms consecutively, two or three terms without any opposition. His popularity was so great that in the celebrated campaign of 1844 he was chosen to run against Honorable A. H. Stephens for Congress, who during his long, unprecedented, popular career was never beaten for office. Although his party was largely in the minority, Colonel Janes came nearer beating the great commoner than any man on record.

From the age of six until about fourteen young Janes was given the benefit of the best schools of the day. In 1839 his father removed to Penfield, the then site of "Mercer Institute," which afterwards developed into Mercer University. Here he was educated until he passed through the sophomore class, when his father sent him to Columbia University, Georgetown, D. C. From this University both the degrees of A.B. and M.D. were conferred upon him. The latter was conferred upon him during his minority, at least one year before, according to law, he was allowed to practice the profession of medicine. During his course at these two universities he accomplished what is not on record of any other student. Such was his mental vigor and force of application he was able to graduate at least two years ahead of the members of his class. On his maternal side, Doctor Janes' ancestry was fully as strong. His mother, Martha Cornelia, was the second daughter of Isaac Calloway, of Wilkes county. For the last century, or even longer, it is a noted fact that some members of the Calloway family has taken front rank in State, church or legal affairs in Georgia. This couple was blessed with eleven children, Thomas P. being the eldest son. In practical financial affairs, even in early life, his judgment was considered to be inferior to none.

Although one of the most thoroughly equipped men for the practice of his profession in this State, he had such a penchant for farming that he soon devoted much of his time to the improvement of agricultural interests. He was among the first men of the day to urge scientific farming, taking an active part

in all farmers' meetings and agricultural associations, to such an extent that he soon turned his back upon his profession, engaging solely in agricultural pursuits.

Long before the advent of the Civil War, very much to the surprise of his neighbors and friends, he fully demonstrated the commercial value of the cotton seed as a fertilizer, and also was foremost in advocating the rotation of crops.

After the war, slavery being abolished and the negroes being unduly influenced by "carpetbaggers" and the "Freedmen's Bureau," farming in the South suffered very much. In fact at one time it was very much feared that the Southern farmer would have to quit his avocation for something better. About this time, by an act of the United States Congress, Georgia was recognized as a free and independent State, and James Milton Smith, a truehearted Southern man, was elected Governor. Among his first recommendations was one for establishing the Department of Agriculture for the State. As soon as the bill passed the Legislature organizing the Department of Agriculture of the State of Georgia Governor Smith, with his usual good judgment, appointed Doctor Janes as Commissioner of this department. Doctor Janes was appointed in 1874 and remained in office for six years.

Although Doctor Janes found the farming interest throughout the State in a deplorable condition he proved equal to the task before him. The Department of Agriculture was fully established by Doctor Janes, and it proved to be of very great practical benefit. Its introduction of new ideas stimulated the downcast farmers, and the valuable reports and publications which he made regularly soon changed the current of things and inspired the farmers to renewed and vigorous effort. The inspection of fertilizers, protecting them from frauds, were of large utility to the farmers. Doctor Janes was a zealous worker and accomplished much good. During his occupancy of office he published the "Hand Book of Georgia." This book was so full of valuable thoughts and suggestions that a growing demand for information concerning the industrial resources of Georgia caused it to be largely read, not only by Georgians, but by people throughout the whole country.

When Doctor Janes assumed control of the Agricultural Department of Georgia the Georgia farmer was content with raising one bale of cotton to two acres, twenty to thirty bushels of corn to the acre, and other things in proportion. Today, with proper management, that same farmer can realize from one to two bales of cotton per acre, forty to fifty bushels of corn per acre, and other things in proportion. This is due to the efforts of Doctor Janes and those noble men who have succeeded him in office.

In early life Doctor Janes married Miss Eliza, daughter of Vines Fish, a prominent jurist. This union was blessed with many children, four of whom are living—three sons, Edward, Arthur, and Walter, and a daughter.

R. J. Massey.

Alexander Robert Lawton.

ALEXANDER R. LAWTON, Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army for the first two years of the war, and Quartermaster-General of the Confederate States for the last two years,—and who after the war was a leading public man for many years; who rose to eminent position in the diplomatic service,—was a native of South Carolina, born in St. Peter's Parish, November 4, 1818, son of Alexander James and Martha Mosse Lawton, and grandson of Joseph Lawton, who served in the Continental Armies during the Revolution.

In his youth General Lawton was appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he was graduated in 1839, and commissioned Second Lieutenant of the First Artillery. Resigning from the army in 1841, he studied law and was graduated from Harvard University. He established himself in Savannah and practiced his profession until 1849, when he became president of the Augusta and Savannah Railroad, which office he held until 1854.

A man of a high order of ability, his services were requisitioned by the people of Georgia, and in 1855 he first appeared

in public life as a Member of the General Assembly of the State. From that time forward he was a prominent character in Georgia affairs.

As early as 1859 Avery, in his "History of Georgia," says that he was the strongest man in the General Assembly. Upon the break up of the Democracy in 1860 several conventions were held both in Georgia as well as by the different wings of the National Democracy, and of one of these conventions General Lawton was made president. During the struggle of that year preceding secession, General Lawton sided with the secessionists. His natural tastes, his early education as a soldier, and his pronounced secession views led him to take part from the beginning in the military struggle. He was the first Colonel of the First Volunteer Georgia Regiment, and acting under the orders of the Governor, seized Fort Pulaski before the State had seceded from the Union. This was the first overt act of the war on the part of Georgia. Upon the secession of Georgia and the organization of the Confederacy, General Lawton was commissioner Brigadier-General and placed in command of the Georgia coasts from Savannah to the Florida line. He discharged with ability the duties there assigned to him; organized a fine brigade; and in 1862 was transferred to Virginia, where he led his brigade in the battles around Richmond and in the campaign known as the "Second Manassas Campaign." This was followed by the advance into Maryland, and in the bloody and desperate battle at Sharpsburg he led a division with great gallantry upon what was probably the hardest fought field of the war. He was so severely wounded in that battle that for a considerable period he was disabled.

President Davis was well aware of General Lawton's ability as an organizer, which he had proven while he was a railroad president. He sought him out and insisted that he should take the position of Quartermaster-General of the Confederacy. General Lawton begged to be relieved from this onerous duty, as he much preferred active duty in the field, but the President insisted. He took hold of the department, which needed sadly a great organizer and executive, and the immediate relief experienced by the armies in the better transfer of their supplies

and of the soldiers themselves earned for him the gratitude of the entire army. It is said that his transfer of Longstreet's Corps from the front at Richmond to make a wing of Bragg's Army in the battle of Chickamauga, and which led the victorious assault at Chickamauga, was one of the most famous achievements of official talent of any department during the war. Though he often sought permission to return to the field, this was always denied him, as his service was so much more needed in the important position which he so ably filled.

At the end of the war General Lawton returned to Savannah and resumed his law practice. His known ability as a lawyer brought him a good volume of business; but the people in the evil days of Reconstruction felt that they could not afford to allow so capable and strong a patriot to follow quietly after his own private affairs, and so he was again drawn into the public service. From 1870 to 1875 he represented his county in the General Assembly; in 1877 he was vice-president of the Georgia Constitutional Convention which framed the organic law of the State. In 1876, when Georgia gave to Tilden and Hendricks a phenomenal majority for President and Vice-President of the United States, he was chairman of the State Electoral College. In 1880, and again in 1884, he was the leader of the Georgia delegation in the Democratic National Conventions. He had the keen pleasure of seeing a Democratic President inaugurated on March 4, 1885. President Cleveland, in recognition of his services to the Democratic party and of his eminent ability, nominated him as Minister to Russia; but as his political disabilities had not been removed he asked that the nomination be withdrawn. In December of that year his disabilities were removed by unanimous vote of Congress, and in April, 1887, he was appointed Minister to Austria. He served with credit to himself and with honor to his country; and returning from Europe at the conclusion of his term of office, resumed his usual occupations in his old home in Savannah.

Though not in strict chronological order, no sketch of General Lawton would be just that failed to mention the Senatorial campaign of 1880. General Gordon was just entering upon his second term in the United States Senate. Suddenly, and with-

out warning, he resigned,—the ostensible reason being the necessity for improving his financial condition, which was much impaired by his public life. Governor Colquitt immediately tendered the appointment as Senator to ex-Governor Brown. The State was instantly in an uproar. A vast number of the people believed that this was the result of a corrupt deal between Brown and Gordon, with Colquitt as an accessory. The Senatorial question became the central issue in the contest of that year. The State Convention fought desperately for a week, and Colquitt went before the people as a candidate for re-election for the office of Governor practically without nomination, but with a majority of the convention endorsing him. Brown was of course a candidate for the full term in the Senate. Brown, Gordon, and Colquitt represented the strongest triumvirate, in a political sense, that the State has ever known. Gordon may be said to have represented the dash; Brown, the shrewdness; and Colquitt, the diplomacy. The opposition could present no such array of political force. Norwood opposed Colquitt for the office of Governor; and General Lawton was very unwillingly drawn into the contest as a Senatorial candidate against Brown. He entered it oppressed with a sense of deep grief. After he was disabled by the desperate wound received at Sharpsburg, Gordon had succeeded to the command of his brigade. There was a long and intimate friendship between the two men. He was profoundly moved by what he believed to be Gordon's failure in something which, from General Lawton's standpoint, was fundamental. There was no resentment—only grief. He fully realized that he could not be elected; but with that sense of duty that characterized him through life, he allowed his name to be used as a candidate and received a most honorable vote. A writer of that day, in speakingg of the great meeting held in the opera house in Atlanta, in contrasting Brown and Lawton (who were both present), and the contrast was not at all to Brown's credit, summed up in a few lines: "The people loved Lawton's purity and his shining character. They trusted Brown's sagacity and his wonderful management." The writer summed up accurately—the people will love a good

man and a true man,—and then cast their vote for the shrewd manipulator.

Space does not permit entering into full details as to General Lawton's legal career. He was for more than fifty years a member of the Georgia bar. He was never a case lawyer; in the court room he used but few books, but he was so thoroughly grounded in fundamentals and argued so closely, cogently, and lucidly from basic principles, that he won the ear of every Judge before whom he practiced, both in the Superior and the Supreme Court, and any statement made by him was accepted by the court with absolute confidence, so high was his character and so thorough his knowledge. In the memorial presented to the Supreme Court, 99 Georgia, page 824, his professional career is set forth at length by his colleagues of the Savannah bar, and responded to by Justice Atkinson, of the Supreme Court. That memorial shows that General Lawton stood in the front rank as a member of the profession; that he never dealt in the tricks of the law; that he would not, even for the benefit of a client, attempt to mislead; and that no man in the history of the Georgia bar had ever maintained more thoroughly the high traditions of the profession. The concluding sentence of Judge Atkinson's reply to this memorial from Savannah deserves reproduction. Said the Judge: "Too gentle to provoke enmity, too generous to excite envy, he was a well beloved man. Loyal to his friends, they grieve for him; loyal to the State, she mourns his loss. In him she possessed a son worthy of all the high honors which were bestowed upon him. She honored him, and he in turn honored her. And no man has ever, in field or forum, at the bar or on the hustings, better illustrated the glory and grandeur of the Commonwealth."

On November 5, 1845, General Lawton was married to Sarah Hillhouse Alexander, daughter of Adam Leopold and Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) Alexander, of Washington, Georgia. Mrs. Lawton was the second of ten Alexander children, of whom the sixth was the late General Edward Porter Alexander, of whom a sketch appears in this volume; and the seventh was James Hillhouse Alexander, for many years a merchant in Augusta and some time Mayor of that city. Mrs. Lawton's father, Adam

Leopold Alexander, was the man to whom Alexander H. Stephens addressed the very beautiful dedication of his "Reviewers Reviewed," being the answer to the critics of his "War between the States."

The six daughters of the Alexander family were all remarkable women,—Mrs. Lawton perhaps being the strongest, as she was a woman of unusual intellect and extensive cultivation, with a power and self-control rarely equalled. She survived her much loved husband but one year, dying in New York City on November 1, 1897.

Brief mention of her sisters is not amiss. The eldest sister, Louisa, married Major-General J. F. Gilmer, Chief of Engineers of the Confederate States Army. Harriet married Wallace Cumming, cashier of the old Bank of the State of Georgia, and afterwards a private banker in Savannah. Mary Clifford married George Gilmer Hull, prominent in railroad operations and construction in Georgia before, during, and after the war. Marion married the Reverend William Ellison Boggs, distinguished Presbyterian minister and some time Chancellor of the University of Georgia; and Alice married Colonel Alexander C. Haskell, of South Carolina, a distinguished Confederate soldier, who, as Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee, was in charge of the celebrated South Carolina campaign in 1876, when Hampton was elected Governor, and was afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina. It will be noted that these brilliant women all married prominent men; and it was possibly true in the case of the others, as it was in the case of Mrs. Lawton, that their husbands owed much of their success to their wives.

General and Mrs. Lawton lived to enjoy the great pleasure of celebrating their golden wedding, November 5, 1895, surrounded by their living children and their grandchildren. The children of the marriage were: Corinne Elliott, born September 21, 1846, died January 24, 1877; the second was Louisa Frederika, born June 9, 1849, married in 1878 to Leonard C. Mackall, of Baltimore, and of this marriage there are three children, all living. Nora married, in 1886, Henry C. Cunningham, of Savannah. Of this marriage there is one daughter

living. Alexander Rudolph Lawton, the only son, now vice-president of the Central of Georgia Railway and one of the prominent men of the State, was married on April 27, 1882, to Ella Beckwith, daughter of Right Reverend John W. Beckwith, Episcopal Bishop of Georgia. Of this marriage there are two children, both living.

General Lawton died at Clifton Springs, New York, July 2, 1896, in the seventy-eighth year of his age; and during fifty years of his long life was one of the most useful, the most honored, and the most beloved citizens of Georgia.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Clifford Anderson.

CLIFFORD ANDERSON was born in Nottoway county, Virginia, on the 23d of March, 1833. He was left an orphan at the age of twelve years, and his brilliant career was accomplished without the aid of parents or money. His father, H. Anderson, was a prominent and wealthy citizen of his State until within a few years of his death, when his estate was used to pay security debts for which he had become generously responsible. His grandfather was William Henry Anderson. This branch of the Anderson family was founded in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia by three brothers, who were Scotch dissenters, all of whom came from the old country together and settled in the same section.

At the age of sixteen years Clifford Anderson moved to Macon, Georgia, where he entered the law office of his eldest brother, William Henry Anderson, and his brother-in-law, Robert Lanier, where practically unaided he made a general study of philosophy, history, logic, political economy, rhetoric, etc. He afterwards studied law under Mr. Lanier for two years, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. After the death of his brother, he entered into partnership with Mr. Lanier, which partnership continued unbroken for more than forty years.

In January, 1857, Mr. Anderson married Miss Anna Le Conte, of Macon, a niece of Professor Joseph Le Conte, the distinguished scientist and educator; and also a niece of Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet, who was one of the first, and also one of the most distinguished, of the Supreme Court Judges of Georgia. Thirteen children blessed the union. Six of these are living, as follows: General Clifford Le Conte Anderson, a prominent lawyer and leading citizen of Atlanta; James Le Conte Anderson, also a lawyer; Robert Lanier Anderson, an attorney at Macon; Custis Nottingham Anderson, also a lawyer; Annie, now Mrs. J. J. McKay, of Macon; and Laura Boykin, now Mrs. Buford Duke, of Nashville. Those deceased were: Halbert, William Le Conte, and Ophelia, who died in infancy; Mary Lee, at three years of age; Ethel, at sixteen; Louis Joseph, at thirty-four; and Sarah Nisbet, at forty.

Even in earliest manhood, Mr. Anderson took an active and conspicuous part in all important patriotic and political affairs of his town and State, and he never failed to make his impress on each and every undertaking. In 1856 he was elected Judge of the City Court of Macon, and resigned after serving two years. In December, 1857, he was elected a member of the City Council of Macon, and was elected for a second term. In October, 1859, he was elected a Member of the Lower House of the General Assembly, and served until 1860. While serving in the General Assembly he took a leading part in all debates—notably against the bill to abolish the Supreme Court, and in favor of those bills granting State aid to the Macon and Brunswick Railroad.

Judge Anderson was opposed to secession, but he yielded his convictions when South Carolina seceded from the Union, as he saw no way of averting the conflict. He returned to Macon during the legislative session of 1860, and addressed a large meeting of citizens, advocating that Georgia fall in line with her sister States. He volunteered as a private, and remained in the ranks as such for several months, until he was elected Lieutenant. In this capacity he served for a year. He was then tendered and accepted the office of Brigade Inspector on General Wright's staff. In 1863 he was elected to a seat in the House

of Representatives of the Confederate Congress. In the meantime, both General R. E. Lee and General R. H. Anderson recommended his promotion for gallant service during the Gettysburg campaign, and a commission was tendered him as Captain of the Adjutant-General's department; but having already accepted the seat in Congress, he declined.

In Congress Judge Anderson took a conspicuous part in all debates upon all the important questions of those troublous times, using his great eloquence in most earnest efforts to achieve the independence of the Confederate States. At the close of the war he returned to his home, and risking possible arrest and persecution, shared with his family the anxieties and privations of the times.

On the restoration of civil government he and Mr. Lanier resumed the practice of law as partners, and for the forty years of their association the firm was one of the most popular, successful and prominent in Georgia.

Mr. Lanier was married in his early manhood to Miss Mary Anderson, the eldest sister of Clifford Anderson, and they were the parents of the famous Georgia poet, Sidney Lanier, whose sketch appears in this volume. This strain of eloquence and poetry had been noted in the Anderson family for generations, and the latent genius found its full expression in the utterances of Clifford Anderson and his nephew, Sidney Lanier. Even in the last years of Mr. Anderson's life, when physically unable to attend to business or leave his home, when his mind seemed clouded by disease,—there were times when those around him were startled and awed by the brilliancy of his conversation and the exquisite beauty of his poetic utterances.

When ill health necessitated the retirement of Mr. Lanier, Judge Anderson formed a partnership with his second son, James Le Conte Anderson, and the two remained together in successful and devoted association until the death of the father in 1899.

Judge Anderson had for many years persistently refused to enter politics, though several times offered the unanimous nomination of his party as a Member of Congress. In 1880, without solicitation on his part, the State Democratic Convention ten-

dered him the nomination for Attorney-General, which he accepted, and served in that capacity for ten years. His services as Attorney-General were generally conceded to be unusually strong and fine, and it has been truly said that during his term of office he "made history for Georgia." In the courts of the State and the United States he argued many great cases, and invariably evoked expressions of praise and approval from members of each court. He impressed each and all, not only with his powerful eloquence and absolute sincerity, but with his familiarity with and his understanding of the great fundamental principles of law. It has been said of him by a number of Georgia's leading lawyers, that no other lawyer at the bar of Georgia had more to do with shaping the opinions of the court than Judge Anderson. He was appointed by Governor Northen as one of the commissioners to annotate the laws of the State in December, 1893, and his work appears in the present Code of 1895. The accomplishment of this work required three years of persistent, earnest effort, and it would be difficult for the general public to realize and understand the vast amount of labor involved, and the marvelous power of unerring analysis and discrimination shown.

Judge Anderson was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Macon, an elder for fully forty years, and took an active part in Sunday School work as a young man; and in later years figured prominently in all the Synods and General Assemblies, exercising the same power and influence in the affairs of his church as in those of his State. One of his chief characteristics was unerring judgment in all matters, and he never shirked his duty when called upon to exercise this judgment.

While not a politician in the popular sense, he always advocated the elevation of the men and principles his judgment and conscience approved. A jurist of great learning, an advocate of matchless power, beautiful in his Christian and domestic life, broad-minded and fair in every dealing with his fellowman,—he lives in the memory of those who knew him as a man whom to know was a high honor and a liberal education.

W. J. Northen.

George T. Anderson.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE T. ANDERSON was a native Georgian. Originally a planter, he entered the Mexican War from civil life and made during that conflict a good record as a soldier, being rated as a Captain. His record in the Mexican War led to his appointment to a position in the regular army, in which he served for some years, but resigned several years before the Civil War and returned to Georgia, taking up the duties of civil life until 1861. When the Eleventh Georgia Regiment was organized in 1861 he was elected its Colonel and went with the regiment to Virginia. His previous military experience served him in good stead. During the seven days' battle around Richmond he was in command of a brigade consisting of the First Regulars, the Eighth, Ninth, and Eleventh Georgia, being attached to Magruder's division, and served in that struggle with great distinction. Speaking of the battle of Malvern Hill, General D. H. Hill said: "I never saw anything more grandly heroic than the advance after sunset of the nine brigades under Magruder's orders."

For some reason promotion was deferred, but still holding the rank of Colonel he commanded this brigade through the fierce battle of Second Manassas and the tremendous struggle at Sharpsburg. At Sharpsburg he conducted himself with such gallantry and showed such skill in the management of his command that on the first of November, 1862, he was promoted Brigadier-General, the duties of which position he had been performing for the greater part of the year. From that time on his brigade was everywhere in the thick of the struggle. Soldiers love a fighting officer and are very apt to give him a nickname, and so General Anderson came to be known as "Old Tige," and his brigade, composed of Georgians, was one of the notable brigades of the Confederate Army. They were in the action of Fredericksburg; but at the time the battle of Chancellorsville was fought they were with Longstreet in Southeastern

Virginia. In the desperate struggle for the possession of Round Top at Gettysburg on the afternoon of July 2, 1863, Hood's division, to which Anderson's brigade was then attached, lost more than two thousand officers and men, killed and wounded, and among the severely wounded were Generals Hood and Anderson. By the September following General Anderson was sufficiently recovered to go with Longstreet to the assistance of Bragg in North Georgia, and after the investment of Chattanooga, he with his brigade marched with Longstreet into East Tennessee and took part in the siege of Knoxville and the assault upon the Federal works. Here Anderson's brigade was again in the midst of desperate fighting and maintained its high reputation. In the second day of the battle of the Wilderness Anderson's and three other brigades under Mahone attacked the Federal left wing in flank and rear and rolled it up in confusion toward the plank road, and then back upon the Brock road. At Spottsylvania, at Cold Harbor, and throughout the weary struggle around Richmond, Anderson's brigade was everywhere conspicuous. In the final campaign he was attached to Field's division of Longstreet's corps.

After the war General Anderson returned to Georgia and became local freight agent of the Georgia Railroad at Atlanta. Later on, he was appointed Chief of Police for the city of Atlanta, and applying to the police force military discipline, brought it to a high standard of efficiency. When he retired from this position he removed to Anniston, Alabama, where he held position of Chief of Police and was later made Tax Collector of the county, which position he was filling at the time of his death in 1906.

General Anderson was twice married, and it is known that children by the second wife survive him. He was a strong soldier, possessed not only of a high order of courage, but of very considerable military skill, and the brigade under his command was handled faultlessly in every campaign. In civil life he had many friends, due to his personal qualities, and served the public faithfully and well in all the duties which were laid upon him.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Robert Pleasant Trippe.

JUDGE ROBERT PLEASANT TRIPPE was born in Jasper county, Georgia, December 21, 1819, and died in Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1900. He was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Bass) Trippe. When he was quite young his father moved from Jasper and settled in Monroe county, near Culloden, and Judge Trippe's life up to the age of fifteen was spent upon his father's plantation. He was then sent to Randolph-Macon College in Virginia, making the trip in a stage coach, which illustrates forcibly the great changes of the last seventy years. After completing his course at Randolph-Macon he became a student in the University of Georgia (then known as Franklin College). While in Athens he lived with the family of the Reverend Doctor Church, then president of the college, whose wife was a near kinswoman of Mr. Trippe. He was graduated from Franklin College with first honors in 1839. While a student he became a member of the Kappa Alpha college fraternity, and was appointed one of a committee of three for the building of the first Kappa Alpha hall,—which fact is commemorated by a marble tablet in the present Kappa Alpha hall. After graduation Judge Trippe read law in the office of Honorable Turner H. Trippe, and completed his legal training in the office of the Honorable Charles Dougherty, of Athens, then one of the leaders of the Georgia bar. He was admitted to the bar in the Superior Court of Rabun county in 1840 (being then just twenty-one), the Honorable Thomas W. Harris being the presiding Judge. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Forsyth, Georgia, and speedily won a place at the bar, in which at that time such men were prominent as Harmon, Chappell, Poe, the Nesbits, Speer, Battle, King, Bailey, and McDonald. Possessed of a marvelous memory, which he had carefully cultivated, he was a thorough master of the theory of law, and being a voracious reader was a man of immense information. He did not like the criminal side of the law, and during his long practice at the bar only participated in one or two

cases as prosecutor. A man of absolute fearlessness, both in public and private life, he never hesitated to stand for a conviction, and during his long life his personal integrity was never questioned. His rule while in the public service was a most notable one: Under no circumstances would he accept any favors, such as railroad passes or franks from public service corporations, and he extended this rule even to individuals who might even in the most remote contingency appear as claimants for favors.

His first public service was as a Member of the Georgia General Assembly in 1849. He was re-elected in 1851, making a service of four years in the General Assembly. In 1855 he was nominated by his party for membership in the Thirty-fourth Congress of the United States. After one of the most bitter political contests in the annals of Middle Georgia he was elected, and in this campaign he made a reputation which became statewide. To his credit be it said, during that bitter campaign he never departed from the high standard of personal conduct. In 1857 he was re-elected to the Thirty-fifth Congress. In 1859 all thoughtful men foresaw the troublous times ahead, and at the earnest solicitation of his constituents he consented to again enter the Legislature as a Member of the State Senate. It was during this session that the excitement preceding the war rose to its culminating point. In politics Judge Trippe had originally been a Whig. When that party disappeared he was compelled by force of circumstances to align himself with the Democratic party, and from that time to the end of life he gave it strong and faithful service. When the ill-starred Confederacy was organized the people of his district immediately elected him a Member of the Confederate Congress, and during the four stormy years of its existence he was a member of that historic body. After the first session he enlisted as a private soldier in the company commanded by Judge E. G. Cabaniss,—having declined a commission because he believed that he could not accept one, holding a civil office as he did under the government. During the sessions of Congress he obtained furloughs, proceeded to Richmond, and participated in the deliberations of the body.

The conclusion of the war found Judge Trippe in the common condition of the Southern people. Fortunately he was not too old to rebuild, and he immediately resumed the practice of his profession at Forsyth. In 1872 he was appointed by his friend and one time political opponent, Governor James M. Smith, to membership on the Supreme Bench of the State, his commission being for twenty years and the longest term ever granted to a member of the Supreme Court of Georgia. For reasons satisfactory to himself, in 1875 Judge Trippe resigned as a Justice of the Supreme Court and resumed the practice of law with Judge H. K. McKay as a partner, the firm having offices in Atlanta. Judge Trippe was a finished scholar, a graduate of two colleges. A great reader and constant student, he was a master of English, of the broadest culture, and able to give most eloquent expression to his thought and his knowledge. One of his intimate friends was the late Judge Logan E. Bleckley,—their joyous and scholarly intercourse continuing for many years and up to the day of his death. They were more like boyish chums than elderly men, and were as happy as boys together, even when their venerable heads had been frosted over by the snows of many winters.

When Monroe College in Forsyth was organized and through the troublous years of the sixties, it had no more loyal friend than Judge Trippe, who gave his time and substance in its success. He was always a friend to the ambitious young man, and many a poor young fellow struggling for an education was substantially aided by him, who never let his right hand know the good deeds of his left. For many years he was a loyal member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1842 Judge Trippe was married to Miss Anne O'Neal, daughter of Judge Thomas O'Neal, of Forsyth, Georgia. Of the six children born of this union, four children and the beloved wife preceded him to the grave. Two yet survive: Mrs. Alice Trippe Gilbert and Mrs. Anne Trippe Rambo.

Judge Trippe was a fine specimen of physical manhood; during his long life enjoyed almost perfect health, and always mental vigor. His active career covered the most troubled

period of our country's history, and in that period he did his duty by his native State faithfully and well, and won from the people whom he served a just measure of appreciation.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

William Henry Talbot Walker.

INTO that Homeric struggle which we call the "War between the States," Georgia sent one hundred thousand of her bravest and best sons. Naturally among such an array of fighting men there were many strong soldiers, and conspicuous amongst these strong soldiers appears the name of Major-General William H. T. Walker, who had made a strong record as a military man long years before that fratricidal struggle in which he was doomed to fall.

General Walker was a native Georgian, born in 1816; received his early schooling in the schools of Augusta, and entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1832, from which he was graduated in 1837 and commissioned Second Lieutenant of the Sixth Infantry. Though in the prime of life at the outbreak of the war, General Walker had already seen more than twenty years of military service. In 1837-38 he was campaigning against the Indians in Florida, and in the fierce battle of Okeechobee where the Seminoles were completely defeated, Walker was three times wounded, and by his gallant conduct won the brevet of First Lieutenant. In 1840-42 he was again serving against the Indians in Florida. In 1845 he was promoted Captain. When the Mexican War opened in 1846 he was a veteran and a distinguished soldier. He took part in all the leading engagements of that war, and for heroic conduct at Contreras was promoted Major, and for similar conduct at Molino del Rey was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel. The last promotion, however, was given to a man desperately wounded and whom nobody expected to recover; but after a long confinement in hospital his natural constitution pulled him

through and he was spared to win greater fame on a more extended field. In 1849 the State of Georgia presented Colonel Walker with a sword as a tribute to his gallantry in Mexico. From 1854 to 1856 he was Instructor of Infantry Tactics at West Point. In 1860 Colonel Walker, foreseeing that war was inevitable, and believing his first duty to be to his State, resigned his commission in the United States Army; and when Georgia seceded tendered his sword to the new government. His first service was as Major-General of the First Division of Georgia Volunteers under a State commission dated April 25, 1861. One month later he accepted commission of Brigadier-General in the Army of the Confederate States. He served at Pensacola during part of 1861; but his physical strength failed under the arduous duties which he undertook to discharge, and he had to retire from active service in October, 1861. On February 5, 1863, he felt strong enough to re-enter the army, which he did as Brigadier-General, and was placed in command at Savannah. On May 23d he was promoted Major-General and sent to command a division in the army of General Joseph E. Johnston, then operating in Mississippi. After the fall of Vicksburg he was ordered to Georgia, and returned in time to share in the great battle of Chickamauga. In that desperate struggle—one of the bloodiest of a bloody war—General Walker commanded the reserve corps, composed of the divisions of Generals Gist and Liddell. He attacked the Federal left on Sunday morning with a part of his division,—Walthall's brigade, which properly belonged to him, having been attached to another part of the line. He did not agree with the judgment of his corps commander, General D. H. Hill, and reported that when he was ordered forward on Sunday morning, Gist's division moved with Govan of Liddell's division on right, Breckenridge and Cheatham in the rear and on General Gist's left. In his report he continued: "I owe it to myself and to the gallant command under me to state that when I reported to General (D. H.) Hill, had he permitted me to fight my reserve corps according to my own judgment, and had not disintegrated it, as he did, by sending it in by detachments, I would have formed my five batteries on the left flank of the enemy, toward the

Chattanooga road, and opened fire upon the enemy's flank, and would have either pushed them forward, supported by infantry, or have marched past them with my combined force; and I feel satisfied that the enemy's left would have been carried much easier than it was, and many a gallant man been saved, and the retreat intercepted."

From that time on for the remainder of his life General Walker's career was covered by the campaigns of the Army of Tennessee until the battles around Atlanta. On the day before going into the battle of Atlanta, which occurred on July 22, 1864, General Walker had assured General Hood of his earnest co-operation and support in every effort to check the further advance of the Federal army. He was entirely in accord with Hood's idea of forcing the battle on the next day, and was leading a victorious charge upon the Federal left, his division carrying everything before it, when he was instantly killed.

No more gallant man ever led a division or laid down his life for his country than William H. T. Walker; and but for the feeble health which kept him out of the army more than a year and thereby deprived him of higher rank, he would probably have made a very strong record as a corps commander, for he was recognized by the best officers as a soldier of most marked ability.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Henry Constantine Wayne.

HENRY C. WAYNE was born in Savannah, Georgia, September 18, 1815, and died there March 15, 1883. He was partially educated in the schools of Northampton and Cambridge, Massachusetts. Secured an appointment at West Point Military Academy, and was graduated therefrom in 1838; commissioned Second Lieutenant Fourth Artillery on July 1, 1838; transferred to the First Artillery July 1, 1838; served on northern frontier during the Canada border dis-

turbances, 1838-1841; served as Instructor Artillery and Cavalry at West Point, 1841-1843; and Quartermaster, 1843-1846; promoted First Lieutenant May 16, 1842; served in the Mexican War as Assistant Quartermaster-General; promoted Captain of Staff May 11, 1846, and brevetted Major August 20, 1847, for gallant conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico; in Quartermaster-General's office, Washington, D. C., 1848-1855; for the next three years engaged in the purchase of camels in Asia and Africa, and testing them in Texas with a view to finding if they were adapted to army transportation. Resigned in 1860 and tendered his services to the State of Georgia; was appointed Adjutant and Inspector-General of the State of Georgia, and served in that capacity throughout the war. He organized the militia and State officers into two effective brigades, of which he was put in command with the rank of Major-General. These brigades were tendered General Joseph E. Johnston and stationed along the Chattahoochee river. In order that he might resume his duties as Adjutant-General, he was succeeded by General Gustavus W. Smith in 1864, and took up his duties at the State Capitol. He was the author of the "Sword Exercises Arranged for Military Instruction" in 1850.

He received a first class medal from the Societé Imperiale Zoologique d' Acclimatation de Paris for the successful introduction and acclimation of the camel in the United States in 1858.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Osborne Augustus Lochrane.

JUDGE O. A. LOCHRANE, one of the most brilliant men of the post-bellum period in Georgia and during the Reconstruction period, was one of the most conspicuous figures in the State. He was an Irishman born, coming from County Armagh, where he was born August 27, 1829. His father was Doctor Edward Lochrane, an able physician, who gave to the

lad a good education in the higher schools of his native land. Ambitious to get forward in the world, and Ireland being at that time in the lowest period of its fortunes, he migrated to America at the age of eighteen; drifted to Athens, Georgia; and for want of something better took a place as clerk in a drug store. The brilliant young Irishman readily made friends, and soon was known to the best people of the community. Many of the college students became strongly attached to him, and as an evidence of their esteem elected him an honorary member of the Phi Kappa Society. He devoted his spare hours to the improvement of his education and the cultivation of his mind. On one occasion, chosen to act as an anniversary temperance orator, he acquitted himself so brilliantly that his friends advised him to study law, which he did in the intervals of his occupation, and was admitted to the bar in Watkinsville, Georgia, at the Spring Term of 1850, being then just twenty-one years old. Chief Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin was one of those who had advised him to take up the law and predicted success for him,—and that he was a true prophet is proven by the fact that many years later Chief Justice Lochrane filled the seat of Chief Justice of Georgia formerly occupied by his mentor. Judge Lumpkin continued Judge Lochrane's friend and took the greatest pleasure in seeing his steady advancement in the profession. About the time he was admitted to the bar he was called upon to deliver an oration on St. Patrick's Day in Savannah, and this oration gained him such prestige as to justify his locating in Macon in the practice of the law. He won immediately a clientage and steadily grew in favor until in a few years he was recognized as one of the foremost of the younger lawyers of the State. During the War between the States Judge Lochrane served on the Bench of the Superior Court.

He possessed a rare combination: One of the most eloquent of men, and one of the most humorous, when the occasion called for it he could be as grave as Socrates, and developed on the bench a power of analysis and of getting to the very marrow of a disputed question which even his close friends, who up to that time had known him as a great advocate, had not suspected him

to have. His career upon the Bench shows that Judge Lochrane was not only a great orator, but a great lawyer.

At the close of the Civil War he parted company politically with many of his old friends. An earnest friend to the South, he held the idea that it would be wiser to co-operate with the people of the North in their efforts to reorganize the civil government,—and whatever may be thought of his judgment now, his co-operation with the powers at Washington resulted in ameliorating the condition of his home people and in softening many of the hardships of Reconstruction.

When the State Capitol was located in Atlanta he moved from Macon to Atlanta; was shortly after made Judge of the Atlanta Circuit, but resigned that position to accept appointment on the Supreme Bench tendered him by Governor Bullock. He was only one year a member of the Supreme Court, his services commencing in 1871 and terminating in 1872; but during this brief term of service he gained a reputation as an able Judge, and handed down some of the clearest decisions of that period. Chief Justice Logan E. Bleckley, certainly an able authority, said that he never knew a mind in which fancy and logic were more happily yoked together than in the mind of this gifted jurist.

From the day of his retirement from the Supreme Bench up to his death, June 17, 1887—a period of fifteen years—he was in the active practice of his profession in Atlanta. A man of genial temperament and fine social qualities, he had a host of friends, and many men wept when the news spread throughout the State that he had passed away.

Judge Lochrane was twice married. His first wife was Miss Victoria Lamar, daughter of Henry G. Lamar, one of the prominent men of Georgia. None of the children of this marriage reached maturity. His second wife was Miss Josephine Freeman, daughter of Joseph James Freeman. Of the seven children born of this marriage four survived him.

Space will not permit the giving of a specimen of Judge Lochrane's style; but his speech, delivered at the University of Georgia in 1879, was complimented in the highest terms by such men as Alexander H. Stephens and General Robert Toombs.

General Toombs said of it that it was the best speech ever delivered on an occasion of that sort. It was an earnest plea to the young men to whom he was talking, to stand by their native State. It was rich in eloquence—in pathos—in logic; but the humor so characteristic of him at ordinary times was entirely absent—he was too much in earnest to indulge in humor.

The day after his death, *The Atlanta Constitution* in an editorial upon Judge Lochrane gave him unstinted praise. One sentence may be quoted: "Judge Lochrane gave a national reputation to the Georgia bar. As Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, his decisions were marked by profound erudition and commanding mastery of the subjects involved, and in style were singularly lucid and instructive."

BERNARD SUTTLER.

John Waldhauer Remshart.

JOHN WALDHAUER REMSHART was born in Savannah, Georgia, February 22, 1801. His maternal and paternal grandparents, Jacob Casper Waldhauer, and John Remshart, came in their youth to Georgia with Oglethorpe, on his second voyage to the Colony in 1736. They were German Lutherans and settled at Ebenezer with the Salzburgers. The determination of the ministers, who were also the teachers at Ebenezer, to preach only in the German language, influenced many to leave the Colony soon after the Revolution; among those who moved to Savannah were the parents and grandparents of Mr. Remshart. Many heroes of the Revolution were the fireside friends of his parents, and his mind was richly stored with memories of Colonial and Revolutionary days.

He was educated by private teachers, and deep and earnest was the religious instruction given to children by parents at that time. The religious persecutions of his ancestors before they came to America made a profound impression on his mind and he often expressed gratitude that he lived in a land of religious liberty.

John W Rumbhart

EW YORK
LIBRARY

On November 22, 1822, Mr. Remshart was married to Jane, daughter of James Bryan, a soldier of the Revolution, who fought at the battle of Savannah. They had ten children; two died in infancy. Ann Elizabeth, married John May; Amanda J., married Saul S. Box, and after his death became the wife of Elliott C. Johnson; Pamelia Nowlan, married Edward Otis Withington; Mary Ewen, married William F. Parker; Margaret died at the age of twenty years, and Daniel at eighteen. William Capers was a soldier in the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen; he died March 3, 1879; Isabella is the wife of Doctor J. H. Redding, of Waycross, Georgia.

In 1822 it was decided by the religious denominations of Savannah to divide the Sunday School of all denominations that John Wesley had established, long before Robert Raikes had gathered the children of London for instruction on the Sabbath. Mr. Remshart and his wife and five other Methodists established the school of that denomination, and they lived to attend its fiftieth anniversary, May 12, 1872.

In 1827 he became a Methodist minister. While young and active in his ministerial work, it was proposed to send a missionary to the negroes of Georgia. Being the only man in the Conference who understood the dialect of the seacoast negroes, he volunteered to go, and spent seven years on this mission. During those years two cholera epidemics prevailed, and some idea may be formed of the dreadful visitant from the following letter from Reverend Stephen Elliott, afterwards Episcopal Bishop of Georgia:

"BEAUFORT, September 10, 1834.

"DEAR SIR:

"Mr. Swanston informed me of the appearance of the cholera among the people at Mr. Blake's and New Hope, and I know that you must be in need of all consolation which God and man can give you. I write to let you know that our prayers are with you. They are continually offered up, day and night, for the people there, and those who administer to their comfort.

"It gives me such satisfaction to think that you are near to help and console them. May Christ be with you and give you grace to be a faithful minister in their time of need, * * *

Now is the time for effectual preaching. Call them unto Christ. The terror of the pestilence strikes conviction. Hold up Jesus as the ark of refuge, and it is my earnest prayer that they may flee to it from the impending wrath. Oh, call them earnestly, and may they be prepared to meet their God. * * *

"Remember me to the people. Tell them I have written to the overseer to take all care of their bodies, but that I care more about their souls. Urge them to prayer, to repentance, to earnest striving with God through Christ, and may they be healed. May they find comfort in religion, for with such a pestilence there can be comfort in nothing else. * * *

"May God of His infinite mercy guard and shield you and yours from all harm; and should He see fit to continue this scourge among you, may He enable you, and the people and us, to feel that all that He does is for the best. * * *

"I write all this as a brother and friend, not that I think you need it, for I know your faith and your works, that they are acceptable before God, but the heart of man loves sympathy in affliction and trial.

"Your Brother in Christ,
STEPHEN ELLIOTT."

Although his voice was strong and melodious, it was so seriously impaired by continued speaking in the open air, he gave up the mission, but continued many years after in the ministry, until loss of voice finally compelled him to cease preaching.

In 1854 the most dreadful epidemic that ever visited Savannah appeared. Hundreds died of yellow fever. Mr. Remshart, his wife, and one daughter, Parmelia Nowlan, who refused to leave her parents, remained in the city, and the other members of the family were sent to Effingham county for safety from the pestilence. During that summer the three were like angels of mercy to the sick and suffering. Three strangers died in their home, which was a refuge for many who were bereaved.

He often said the last year of his life, that only one who had lived, thought and read through the seventy-seven eventful years

of that century could realize the mighty march of civilization. He told his children of his trips to New York on sailing vessels, when it took three or four weeks to make the voyage, for steam had only been used on river navigation in that era, and he lived to see the finest steamships make the voyage in as many days. In his early life, candles were made from the wax of myrtle trees mixed with tallow. Many illuminants were discovered during his life, and he saw the electric light a success. He laughed with the citizens of Savannah at the supposed huge jest of the man who first went to Boston to buy a cargo of ice, and he lived to see it manufactured at home.

Before the days of railroads, he traveled long journeys on stage coaches. Before he died, the States were bound together with sinews of steel, and he rode in a palace car. He felt the mighty thrill that pervaded the world when Morse invented telegraphy; lived to see the Atlantic cable a success, and to speak through a telephone. To know one who felt the impulse of that transition period of the world's history was a gracious privilege.

He was a Whig in politics, but after the division of that party became a staunch Democrat, and was devoted to the Southern Confederacy. He never voted after the War between the States, although he took the oath of allegiance to the United States.

After the battle of Port Royal, South Carolina, when the safety of Savannah was threatened, he moved his family to Effingham county. The next year, 1864, when Sherman invaded the State, his country home was exposed to the invading army, and the capitulation of Savannah threatened, they were refugees to Brooks county, and afterwards moved to Ware county. On July 3, 1879, at Tebeauville (now Waycross), he passed through the portals of death unto eternal life. His body is laid to rest in Laurel Grove, Savannah—the silent city where over forty thousand await the Resurrection morn.

Isabella R. Redding.

Willis F. Westmoreland.

WILLIS F. WESTMORELAND, one of the most eminent surgeons of his generation, was descended from an ancient English family, the American history of which goes back some three hundred years, when three brothers, Robert, William, and Thomas Westmoreland, came to Jamestown, Virginia, in the seventeenth century. Robert settled in Virginia, while William and Thomas came south to the Carolinas. Doctor Westmoreland was descended from William, one of whose sons came to Georgia and settled on what was then the frontier.

Willis Westmoreland was born in Fayette county in 1828, and obtained a very limited education in the meager schools of a sparsely settled section. He began the study of medicine under local physicians and took his first course in the Georgia Medical College in 1848. He then attended the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia and was graduated in 1850. Deciding to settle in his home section, he had no office and no money. So he went to work, cut and hauled the timber from his brother's farm to the sawmill, had the lumber sawed, and from that lumber built an office with his own hands. The little slab office yet stands as a monument to a man who earned an international reputation.

The young doctor was very ambitious and exceedingly anxious to finish his professional education by a course in the Paris hospitals—but he had no money, and no prospect of money. It so happened that an old friend, a wealthy farmer, was in condition where a very delicate special operation had to be performed. He gave the young doctor a thousand dollars to go with him to Paris and remain with him until he was convalescent, and bring him home. On his arrival in Paris, he invested his thousand dollars in a course in surgery. So when his old friend was ready to return to Georgia, he found a competent man who could be trusted to bring him safely back, and he himself remained in Paris three years.

He returned home, the best equipped young doctor of his day, and established himself in the then growing town of Atlanta, giving his special attention to surgery. In connection with his brother, John G. Westmoreland, he established the Atlanta Medical College, which has since grown into a very large institution.

Possessed of great energy, he was not easily deterred by any obstacle. Wishing to visit Texas and not having the money to spend on a trip by stage coach (then the only public conveyance) he decided to take the trip on horseback—which he did, spending two months on the journey out and back.

His professional career extended over a period of forty years. Though he rose to the greatest eminence in his profession, being the leading Southern surgeon of his day, he held during his long career only two public appointments. One was as principal physician of the Georgia penitentiary. Notwithstanding the demands of an immense practice, he gave ten years of faithful service, and then was compelled to resign by physical inability to perform the duties. During the war, by special personal appointment of President Jefferson Davis, he was named Surgeon-General with the rank of Major-General; and in this capacity rendered much valuable service to the Confederacy, taking high rank as one of the leading surgeons connected with either government.

In 1856, Doctor Westmoreland was married to Miss Maria Jordan, of LaGrange. She was the daughter of Doctor Jordan, a wealthy planter and prominent politician, and was herself a talented woman, being the author of several meritorious works. She originated and led in many enterprises for the benefit of the Confederate soldiers and the comfort of their wives and families. Of Doctor Westmoreland's marriage two children were born: Carrie, who for the first ten years of her life was familiarly called "South Carolina," from the fact that she was born on the night that State seceded. Their second child, Willis F., Junior, was nicknamed "Hood" because he was born on the night of the day on which General Hood fought the disastrous battle of Atlanta. Doctor Willis F. Westmoreland, Junior, has followed in the footsteps of his father and is today one of

the leading surgeons of Georgia and a member of many medical associations.

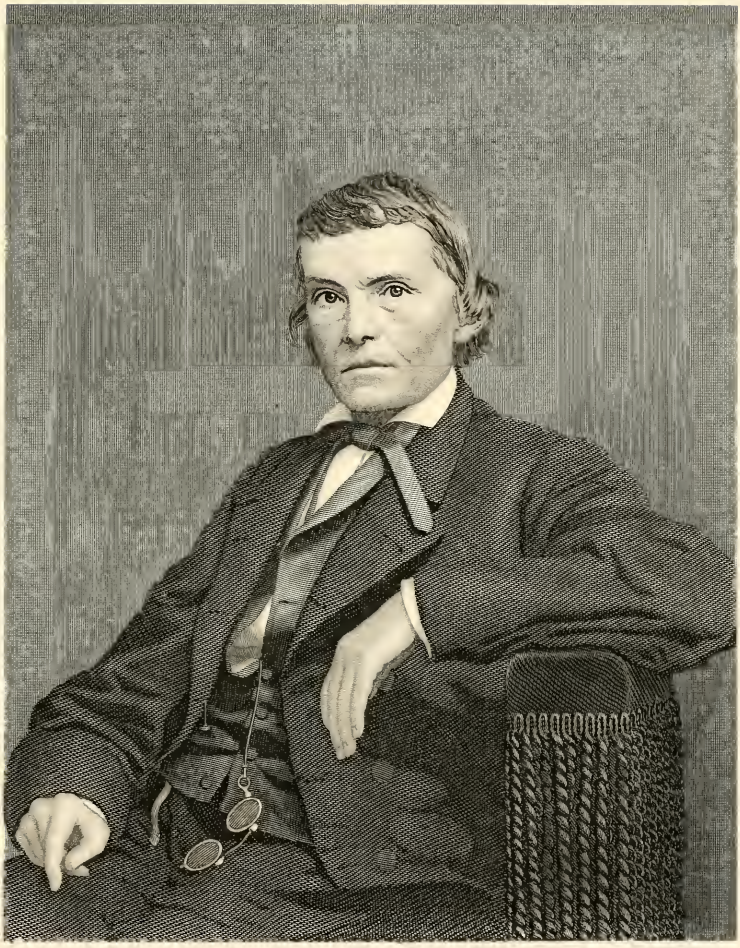
Dr. Westmoreland died June 27, 1890.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Alexander Hamilton Stephens.

AMONG the Jacobites who left England prior to the American Revolution was one Alexander Stephens. When the French and Indian War broke out, he enlisted under Washington and was present at Braddock's defeat. He afterwards settled near the junction of the Juniata and Susquehanna rivers. Here he fell in love with the daughter of a Mr. Baskins and married her. When the War of Independence began, he joined General Washington's forces and fought through the seven years Revolution, coming out as Captain. After the war he moved to Georgia and settled first in Elbert county, and afterwards moved to Wilkes county. This man had three sons: Nehemiah, James, and Andrew. James moved back to Pennsylvania; Nehemiah went to Tennessee, while Andrew settled on a farm at Kettle Creek. He married Miss Margaret Grier and became the father of Alexander Hamilton Stephens.

The Griers came from the North of Ireland and also settled in Pennsylvania. One member of the family became Justice Grier of the Supreme Court of the United States. Aaron Grier moved from Pennsylvania and settled in Wilkes county, Georgia. It was his daughter Margaret who married Andrew Stephens. From this marriage were born three children: Mary, Aaron, and Alexander. Alexander was born February 11, 1812. His mother died shortly after his birth. His father was married a second time to Miss Matilda Lindsay, a daughter of Colonel John Lindsay, who was a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary War. From this marriage sprang four sons and one daughter: John, Andrew Baskin, Benjamin, Linton,



Alexander H. Stephens

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

and Catherine. Of these children Linton was the only one who afterwards reached any special distinction in public life.

From his sixth to his fifteenth year Alexander Stephens spent far more time at toil of some sort than he spent in either study or play. All of his time was spent on his father's farm. He was a skilful corn-dropper from a very early age, and after eight years he dropped nearly all the corn that was planted on the farm. At about eleven years he commenced plowing, and for several years was a regular field hand on the farm. He had few opportunities to go to school. Occasionally during the fall he went to school to his father, who taught a small school for the convenience of the neighborhood. He learned to spell and read from Webster's blue-back spelling book and the Bible. The story of Joseph was the first story he ever read, and it so thrilled his young life that he yearned to know more, and read on until he completed the whole of the Old Testament.

In May, 1826, both his father and his stepmother died and the family was broken up. Alexander then went to live with his uncle, Aaron Grier, in Warren county. It was there that he met a Mr. Mills, who became very much interested in the orphan boy. Young Stephens was ambitious to get enough education to become a merchant's clerk. He did not believe his frail body could endure the hard and exacting toil of the farm. The death of his father, for whom he had great reverence and profound affection, had put a period to his boyish dream of securing at least enough education for this work. Perhaps it was his frail physical organism, his delicate health, his poverty, his melancholy or bereavement—one or all of these had appealed to Mr. Mills and made him think the young man should be educated for the ministry. Mr. Mills was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and, after a conference with his friends, it was decided that young Stephens should be educated by the Georgia Educational Society for the Presbyterian Church. With this end in view Alexander was sent to a High School at Washington, Georgia, to prepare for the University.

In accepting the aid of the society, it was distinctly understood and agreed that if at graduation Mr. Stephens should

feel that he was not called to the ministry he was to be free to return the money expended for his education. When he had been at college two years it became clear to him that it was not his duty to enter the ministry, and he arranged with his uncle to repay the money already borrowed, and also to secure with his small patrimony enough money to complete his University course. He graduated from the University of Georgia in August, 1832, standing first in his class, and with not a demerit against him in the four years of his college life.

The day after he graduated he went to Madison and taught school for four months, assisting a Mr. Lewis. From Madison he went to Liberty county to teach the children of Doctor Le Conte on a salary of five hundred dollars. William Le Conte had been his classmate and roommate. Doctor Le Conte was also the father of John and Joseph Le Conte, both of whom became distinguished professors in the University of California. The association with Doctor Le Conte was naturally of great value to Mr. Stephens. At the close of the engagement he was offered fifteen hundred dollars to remain, but his health had failed, and he became satisfied he could not remain in the schoolroom and live.

At the beginning of the year 1834 he settled at Crawfordville and began to study law. He made his first public address on the Fourth of July, and was admitted to the bar July 22. His address on the Fourth of July was upon State Sovereignty and contained a statement of his political creed, to which he adhered the rest of his life.

He was admitted to the bar under Judge William H. Crawford. Joseph H. Lumpkin, afterwards Chief Justice of Georgia, was his chief examiner, and there was present also Chandler, Cone, Dawson, Andrews, Toombs, and others.

From his "maiden speeach at the bar," to the end of his career as a lawyer he was recognized as the "Little Giant." He weighed only ninety pounds when he began and never weighed much more. His whole life was a battle with disease. But in spite of his frail body he steadily climbed upward in his profession until he became one of the "Mighty Trio"—Stephens, Toombs, and Hill.

His professional ideal was high. Once when on a visit to his uncle in Pennsylvania, his uncle expressed surprise that he was a lawyer. "Alexander," said he, "you have to tell lies?" "No, sir," replied young Stephens, "the business of a lawyer is neither to tell lies nor to defend lies, but to protect and maintain right, truth and justice; to defend the weak against the strong; to expose fraud, perjuries, lies and wrongs of all sorts. The business of a lawyer is the highest and noblest on earth connected with the duties of life." This ideal he maintained and practiced through his entire code of professional ethics.

In 1836 Mr. Stephens was elected to the State Legislature. In those days the ablest men were not averse to entering the General Assembly. From the hour of his first speech in the House of Representatives he was regarded as a man of mark. He was re-elected to the House of Representatives, and later, in 1842, was elected to the State Senate.

In 1843 he was nominated by the Whig party as their candidate for Congress. James H. Starke, of Butts county, was the Democratic nominee.

Mr. Stephens' personal influence and power were never shown to greater advantage than in this campaign. His youthful appearance, his slender figure and boyish voice contrasted strangely with the cogency of his arguments, the copiousness of his knowledge and the power and persuasiveness of his eloquence. It was in this campaign that he utterly routed Walter T. Colquitt, the ablest stump speaker in Georgia, in a joint debate at Newnan. As a result of this contest Mr. Stephens was elected at the age of thirty-one to represent the State in the Federal Congress.

His career in Congress is a matter of public record. He never became a partisan on any political question. After careful investigation on all questions as they arose in public or professional life he formed his judgments. These judgments became his convictions and by these he lived and shaped his course of conduct. Once in a political contest when answering taunts that he "was afraid," he said:

"I am afraid of nothing on the earth or above the earth or under the earth but to do wrong. The path of duty I shall

endeavor to travel, fearing no evil and dreading no consequences. I would rather be defeated in a good cause than to triumph in a bad one. I would not give a fig for a man who would shrink from the discharge of duty for fear of defeat."

After sixteen years in Congress Mr. Stephens retired to his home at Liberty Hall, as he hoped, to spend the rest of his days in quiet. His name was constantly spoken of in connection with the office of President, but he steadfastly declined the appeals of his friends who urged him to become a candidate for the great office. He was heartily tired of politics and what he wanted was absolute rest. But this boon was to be denied him. A storm had been brewing for years, and with the election of Mr. Lincoln by a sectional vote, it broke upon the country in all its fury.

The question of the hour was whether the States of the South should remain in the Union and fight for their rights under a Constitution, or secede and set up a separate republic. Mr. Stephens was bitterly opposed to secession. Mr. Toombs, his great contemporary, led the movement in favor of secession and won. Then followed, as Mr. Stephens had predicted, the bloodiest war of all time. The Confederate government was established by eleven Southern States with Jefferson Davis as President, and Alexander Stephens as Vice-President. Then followed all the bloody horror, from the firing on Fort Sumter to the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. After the surrender Mr. Stephens was arrested and sent to prison at Fort Warren in Boston harbor, remaining there from May 25, 1865, to October 12, following.

In January of the following year Mr. Stephens and H. V. Johnson were elected by the Legislature to the United States Senate, but were not allowed to take their seats. Mr. Stephens moved quietly through the awful Reconstruction period of his State, urging the people to be patient. His own soul, however, was filled with gloomy forebodings. He wrote to a friend:

"We are now just entering that dark region of our future, that impenetrable cloud in our destiny embracing what I have so often spoken of to you as the *pessimus* point in our affairs, to which we have been tending for many years. Our political

doom is sealed; the great and dreadful night has come upon us. My soul is in anguish at the death of American Constitutional liberty."

He sought refuge from these gloomy thoughts in the preparation of his history of "War Between the States." On that he worked assiduously as his broken health would allow.

In 1868 he was elected Professor of Political Science and History in the University of Georgia, but on account of ill health was compelled to decline. In 1870 he completed the second volume of his history and then wrote a school history of the United States.

The death of his brother, Linton, in 1872, affected him deeply. He could not understand why he was permitted to linger on the stage. He wrote to a friend saying:

"Why am I here hobbling about and Linton gone? I do not court death, yet it seems to me I would not shun it."

But subsequent events showed he did have something yet to live for. While in Atlanta during November and December he was persuaded to enter the race for United States Senator against Ben Hill and General John B. Gordon. For a time he was ahead in the race, but finally General Gordon, by a change in a few votes, was elected by a small majority.

In 1873 on the death of General A. R. Wright, who had been elected to Congress from the Eighth District, Mr. Stephens' old district, he was prevailed upon to enter the race for Congress, and was elected without opposition from any quarter, the Republicans and Democrats alike voting for him. On his return to Congress his influence in that body became even greater than it had ever been. He made more notable speeches both in Congress and on public occasions than at any other period in his life. A correspondent of a great Northern paper said of him at the time—"Whatever he wants is done, and every measure that he advocates in Congress passes."

Mr. Stephens could have remained in Congress until his death had he so desired, but the people of Georgia, with a desire to testify again their great affection for him, elected him Governor in October, 1882. He was inaugurated on the following Novem-

ber and filled the office until Sunday morning, March 4, 1883, when he was retired by death from his earthly labors.

The character of Mr. Stephens makes a notable contribution to the Commonwealth of Georgia. Born in poverty and cradled in misfortune he was disciplined from his very childhood in the hard school of privation and self-denial. His was the common lot of men who have made their places in this world. He was familiar with sorrow and acquainted with grief. Providence seems to have designed from the beginning that the men who are to advance the kingdom of God, whether in the domains of science, statesmanship or religion, shall learn even from childhood the hard and patient lessons of toil.

Alexander Stephens exemplified in his career the inflexible certainty of this Divine law. He inherited a frail and delicate body from his mother, who sacrificed her life in giving him birth. Only those who have come out of childhood without a mother's training and a mother's love can understand their irreparable loss. The very stars must bend in pity and the angels turn away with tears whenever life's young pilgrim starts upon the perilous journey without a mother's guiding hand. It is the common testimony of mankind that men who have climbed all the rugged steeps and narrow defiles that lead up and on to the shining way have inherited from their mothers the virtues that have made them heroic and caused them to endure. It was so with Washington, Abraham Lincoln, Robert E. Lee, and Alexander Stephens.

From a child he was a lover of the truth. The simple annals of his boyhood years tell little less than this; that all through those hard struggles with poverty and privation on the farm he was unwaveringly faithful even in the performance of the commonest tasks. If ever there was an orphan boy who can be called the child of Providence, Alexander Stephens was that boy. It was Providence that placed in his hands the story of Joseph that so enraptured and thrilled his boyish heart. It was distinctly Providence that opened the way for his attendance at the high school at Washington and brought him into touch with the Georgia Educational Society. It was unmistakably

Providence that led him on and opened for him the doors of the University of his native State.

His splendid career at the University is an inspiring story of what is possible for the poorest Georgia boy. "The love of learning and all the sweet serenity of books," fired his young heart and made him easily the first of his class and the winner of the highest honors on his graduation day. He was regarded as the "Little Giant" even in those early days of his eventful career.

Out of college life and into the world, here begins the pivotal point in every young man's history. Away from the dreams and ideals that are born under classic shades of unclouded halcyon days in the speeding years of youth, and on the vexing problems and hard questions of real life, then begins the crisis that eventuates in the making of real character. The beautiful fancies that have ministered to his imagination and fed his day dreams will not satisfy the every day wants of his body, and he finds that he cannot convert the stones that lie along his pathway into bread. With a sickening sorrow he learns that the spirits of all the Muses can not weave a garment for his nakedness, nor can they bring from all their sacred seats one single crumb to satisfy his starving body.

Determined to enter upon the law as his chosen profession, he at the same time determined to win an honorable distinction at the bar. He was without money and without friends, but the same Providence that attended his earlier years and struggles did not forsake him now. With the coming of his first case at the bar, Mr. Stephens records a touching and most beautiful prayer:

"And now in the beginning I do make a fervent prayer that He who made me and all things, and who has heretofore abundantly blessed and favored me, and to whom I wish to be grateful for all His mercies, may continue them toward His unworthy servant; that He may, though unseen, direct me in the right path in all things and in all my intercourse with mankind; that He may make me unassuming, and not bold and self-confident; that He may inspire me with a sound mind and quick apprehension, and that He may so overrule all my acts and all

my thoughts and my whole course in life that a useful success may attend all my efforts; that I may not be a useless blank in creation and an injury to men, but that He may be glorified in my existence, and most of all that at least I may ever be filled with a sense of dependence upon His arm for assistance in all things."

That prayer contains the sentiment that is the keynote of the character of the man who was destined to fill so large a place in the history of Georgia and of the United States. It contains the creed by which he lived and an expression of the faith in which he died.

Another distinguishing trait of Mr. Stephens' character was his love of the common people. He understood the needs of the common people and they always heard him gladly. His life work may be called a ministry to the common people of his State. More than one hundred sons of these plain people were sent to the University at his expense. The only aristocracy that he recognized was the aristocracy of noble souls, the aristocracy of honor, principle, good breeding and education, that award distinction not to birth or fortune, but to honest merit. This is the only aristocracy.

Measured by any test, Mr. Stephens was a great man. He made for himself a distinctive place not only in the history of his own State, but in the history of this government as well. It can be said of him as it can be said of few men, he honored and blessed with a pure, clean life every position to which the people called him.

It was fitting that the last office he was destined to fill was that of Chief Executive of his native State. It was meet that he should pass out of life from the mansion which the people whom he loved had built to the house of many mansions not made by human hands. He went at the breaking of the day on a peaceful Sabbath morning and the men whispered as the mourners went about the street, "The soul of the great commoner is at rest at last."

G. R. Glenn.

Edward Willis.

ONE of the youngest men to attain the rank of Brigadier-General during our great war, was Edward Willis, who at the beginning of the war was a cadet at West Point, having been appointed to that institution by General Robert Toombs, then United States Senator from Georgia. One of the notable features of that great struggle was the young men who in high and important places made brilliant records. Willis belonged to that class so splendidly illustrated by himself and Pelham in the Confederate Army, and by Custer in the Federal Army. Upon the secession of Georgia, young Willis resigned, returned home, and in July, 1861, was commissioned Adjutant of the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, which was sent into West Virginia just after Garnett had been defeated and killed. His regiment was camped for several months on the Greenbrier River at a place called "Traveler's Repose," from which it marched against the Union Army on Cheat Mountain, and returning thence was in the old camp on Greenbrier River, where the battle of October 23 occurred which ended in the repulse of the Federals. While in winter quarters that year at Alleghany Summit they were attacked by a large Federal force, which they routed. Shortly after this, Adjutant Willis was appointed as a member of General Lee's staff and served during a year in that capacity. On December 13, 1862, at the battle of Fredericksburg, Colonel Scott of the Twelfth Georgia was killed; and every officer in the regiment signed a petition to President Davis asking him to commission their old Adjutant, Willis, as Colonel of the regiment. No stronger testimonial than this could be given of the brilliant qualities of this young man, who was but little more than a boy. President Davis honored their request and commissioned Willis as Colonel. Under his command the regiment, already famous, gained an added renown. At the battle of Chancellorsville, Colonel Willis commanded the skirmish line of Rodes' division. The historian of the Eleventh Army Corps (Union) says that so skilfully were

these skirmishers handled by Willis and so deadly was their fire that it was an easy victory for the Confederates. His regiment continued with the Army of Northern Virginia and participated in all the campaigns, passing through Gettysburg and the subsequent movements up to the Wilderness, and at Spottsylvania, always being in the thick of the battle. In May, 1864, while temporarily in command of a brigade at the battle of North Anna River, he was mortally wounded by a grape shot. As he lay dying, word was sent to his regiment that all who desired could see him. The grief of the men was very bitter as they took a last view of the young Colonel, whom they had learned to love so well. Lieutenant J. A. Walker, a member of the regiment, writing of Colonel Willis, feelingly said: "He died as he had lived, discharging the highest duty of a patriot with devotion that never faltered and courage that shrank from no danger. His heart never knew one beat not in unison with the honor, interest and glory of his country." Lieutenant Walker also said that while he was detained a prisoner at Fort Delaware, he saw a copy of an English paper in which a correspondent, speaking of the death of Colonel Willis, said that he was one of the most promising young officers of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was acting as Brigadier-General at the time of his death, and his commission to that rank was received at headquarters the day after he died. One of the youngest men in the service to attain to that rank, General Willis left a record of brilliant and capable service second to that of no man of equal rank.

A. B. Caldwell.

James Harkins Anderson.

JAMES HARKINS ANDERSON, founder of *The Atlanta Constitution,* merchant, publisher and philanthropist, was born at Anderson Court House, South Carolina, on April 11, 1815. His grandfather, James Anderson, was a Welshman, who came from Wales to Virginia in the early part of the eighteenth century. After living there a number of years, he removed to Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, and took an active part in the Revolutionary struggle, serving as Captain of the North Carolina Militia. His son, John, married Mary Harkins, daughter of James and Margaret Harkins, and they settled in Anderson county, South Carolina.

James H. Anderson received a liberal education and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He married Mary Adams, daughter of David and Mary Adams, of Charleston, and removed to Augusta, Georgia. A capable business man, he soon became one of the most prosperous cotton merchants of that section. There were born to him three daughters and two sons. Some years before the War between the States, Mr. Anderson foresaw the necessity of giving his daughters a liberal education. This led to his removal to Macon, where he could get the benefit of the Wesleyan Female College, then the leading female school in the State. From this College, all three of his daughters graduated with distinction and became in afterlife prominent women in the localities where they lived. After the war Mr. Anderson removed to Atlanta and engaged in the agricultural implement and hardware business.

In politics a strenuous and staunch Democrat, he realized the necessity for a paper which would stand as a fearless exponent of the best sentiment of the State, and with other gentlemen he established *The Atlanta Constitution,* now one of the best known papers of the country. *The Atlanta Constitution* was established on the 16th day of June, 1868, by Cary W. Styles and Company—James H. Anderson being the company. Of this firm, W. A. Hemphill, a son-in-law of Mr. Ander-

son, was the business manager and continued to fill this place until his death in 1900. The success of the paper was largely ascribed to the managing ability of Mr. Hemphill. Colonel C. W. Styles was the first editor. He only held the place four months, but during these four months he conducted a most bitter warfare upon the form of Republicanism then dominant in Georgia, and denounced in the boldest terms the odious measures of reconstruction. When Colonel Styles went out, Colonel I. W. Avery came in, and he in connection with Messrs. Anderson and Hemphill conducted the paper with great ability. In 1870, Colonel E. Y. Clarke bought out Mr. Anderson's half interest. Thus to Mr. J. H. Anderson belongs the honor of having established *The Atlanta Constitution,* which for forty years has continued to grow until it now has a national reputation.

Of his family, the only survivor is the Reverend David L. Anderson, who for the last thirty years has been a Missionary to China. In 1896, while Mr. Anderson was visiting his son Lewis, in Mississippi, he was taken sick and died. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church from his early youth, and during his long life, stretched over eighty years, no good cause had ever lacked the help which he could contribute, either in time, labor or money. Capable, generous, just and patriotic, he left behind him a record of good service second to no man of his time.

R. J. Massey.

Nathan Lane Atkinson.

JUDGE NATHAN LANE ATKINSON, the eldest son of Lazarus and Mary Ellen Lane Atkinson, was born in Greene county, Georgia, June 21, 1814, and died in West Point, Georgia, July 7, 1894.

His paternal grandfather, Nathan Atkinson, was born in South Carolina, married Betsey Whitehead; fought through the Revolutionary War, and afterwards moved to Greene county,

N L Atkinson

Georgia. His children were Betsey, Patience, Rhoda, Thomas, Jane, and Lazarus.

Lazarus Atkinson was born in 1791, and married Mary Ellen Lane, July 13, 1813. She was the daughter of William D. Lane, who was born and married in Virginia, but later moved to Putnam county, Georgia, where he was a planter and a Member from his county of one or the other Houses of the Legislature for a number of years. The children of Lazarus and Mary Ellen Lane Atkinson were Nathan Lane Atkinson, Serene, William D., Martha, Benjamin, Mary Ann, John C., Thomas J., and Elizabeth.

Nathan Lane Atkinson was married to Frances Brothers Slaughter, daughter of John and Elizabeth Sayres Slaughter, December 2, 1834. Eleven children were born to them, nine of whom, Mary, Julia, America, Lucretia, Frances, William S. B., Mattie T., Nathan Lane, and Benjamin, lived to be grown.

Soon after his marriage, he moved to Troup county, Georgia, and settled near Franklin (now West Point), Georgia, where he and his slaves cleared a farm in the original forest.

In 1851 he engaged in business in West Point, and for more than thirty years was a prominent merchant and business man of that town. He was the friend and patron of popular education and assisted in the establishment of the public school system of West Point. He was a pioneer in cotton milling and iron manufacturing in that part of the State. He was a member and a deacon of the Missionary Baptist Church from early manhood, a Mason, and a Good Templar.

While Mr. Atkinson was pre-eminently a business man he was frequently called to the public service in one capacity or another. He was Justice of the Peace for a number of years, was several times a Member of the Legislature, and was author of and introduced in that body "The Woman's Property Rights Law." He was Judge of the Inferior Court of Troup county for years, agent of the Confederate government at West Point during the War between the States, and with R. A. T. Ridley and John S. Hill represented Troup county in the Constitutional Convention which met in Milledge-

ville in 1865, to make a new Constitution for Georgia. This convention repealed the ordinance of secession, abolished slavery in Georgia, repudiated the debts incurred in the prosecution of the war, and adopted a new Constitution. The recorded votes of that historic body show that Mr. Atkinson was always in his place without a single exception.

One who knew him intimately has said of him: "He was a good man; a pure and stainless man; an honest and just man; a man who loved the truth and put honor high; a man of uniform kindness and staunch friendship; a man who could not be swayed or tossed from his anchorage in principle and in truth by any wave of personal feeling or any tempest of human opposition; a man of good judgment and one who, under all circumstances, displayed his conservative wisdom. As husband, father, citizen, deacon, magistrate, legislator, and business man, he was ever in his place and did his duty as God gave him light. Judge Atkinson has left his impress of faithful service, sound discretion, and uncompromising honesty upon the community in which he dwelt so long."

He was buried at Pine Woods Cemetery, West Point.

A. B. Caldwell.

Hiram Parks Bell.

THE life of Hiram Parks Bell furnishes a distinguished illustration of the possibilities open to young men of native ability, coupled with integrity, industry and determination to succeed. Mr. Bell demonstrated that life is not closed and success forbidden to those who are born without wealth and commanding social position. The future of every young life, Mr. Bell believed, is dependent more upon the individual than upon others. Family and friends and money, oftentimes, make the way less difficult and laborious, but the absence of these things not only does not make the successful life less deserving, but far more worthy, because of being built by personal effort under great hindrances and difficulties.

It is to be hoped that the time will never fully come in this purely democratic country of ours when a man shall be measured by the money he has and not by his culture and his character.

Joseph Scott Bell, the father of Hiram Parks Bell, was a farmer of the early times, with very limited means and, if possible, more limited learning. He was the very genius of hard work. He bought a small farm on credit in 1838, at the beginning of the financial panic caused by Jackson's removal of the United States bank deposits, and in the general disasters that followed the family was kept in direst straits. From eleven years of age, for nine consecutive years Hiram Parks knew nothing but toil and struggle for the bare maintenance of physical existence for himself and his father's family. From Monday morning until Saturday night of each week, and every week in each of these nine years, he kept industriously at it,—splitting rails, clearing ground, building, rolling logs and doing all kinds of necessary farm work, spring, summer, fall, and winter. The only sunlight that came into his life for its first twenty years was six months tuition at a school of the very lowest grade. Having this little insight into the better view, he obtained the consent of his father to have for himself the year preceding his majority, with the agreement that his father should be relieved of all further responsibilities for his support and maintenance.

Inspired by an ambition that necessity and poverty had thus far suppressed, he entered the village academy at Cumming, in the county of his present residence, going in debt for his board, tuition, books and clothing. Mr. Joseph K. Valentine, the teacher, was an accomplished Greek, Latin and English scholar and, for two years, he did much to start anew the life that had been burdened with toil without profit and hopes that seemed, until now, without possible promise of realization.

At the end of the two years tuition, Mr. Bell became himself a teacher. He took charge of the academy at Ellijay and taught for two years, thus establishing more firmly what he had learned, and broadening his information somewhat along literary lines.

While teaching he studied law, and was admitted to the bar

November 28, 1849, at about twenty-two years of age. He entered upon the practice of his profession January 1, 1851, at Cumming, Forsyth county, this State. He had never been on the inside of a courthouse nor a college building until after he was twenty years of age.

The first public position to which Mr. Bell was called was as a delegate to the Secession Convention of 1861. By this convention he was elected Commissioner to Tennessee, with instructions to present the Ordinance of Secession as enacted by Georgia, with reasons for its adoption by Tennessee, and to ask cooperation in the positions taken by the Georgia Convention.

He was elected to the State Senate October, 1861. In 1862 he organized a company of which he was made Captain, and which became Company I of the Forty-third Georgia Regiment in the Confederate service.

Because of this connection with the Confederate Army he resigned his seat in the State Senate in October, 1862, that he might remain with his regiment, then stationed at Georgetown, Kentucky. His distinguished service gave him rapid promotion in the army. After serving as Captain he became Lieutenant-Colonel upon the organization of the Forty-third Regiment of Georgia Volunteers in March, 1862. He was wounded and disabled on December 29, 1862, at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg. He was promoted to the Colonelcy of his regiment upon the death of Colonel Harris, who was killed at Baker's Creek. This position and all subsequent connection with the army Colonel Bell was compelled to resign because of the serious nature of his wounds.

By this time Colonel Bell had demonstrated his devotion to the public good and his eminent fitness for public service, and upon his retirement from active service in the army he was elected to the Second Confederate Congress in November, 1863. He served on the Committees on Privileges and Elections and Post Offices and Post Roads.

In Congress, as in all previous public positions, Colonel Bell served with distinction and to the eminent satisfaction of the people.

After secession the people of his district believed they could

not do better than continue the public service that had been so entirely acceptable, and Colonel Bell was chosen the first Senator from the Thirty-ninth Senatorial District of this State.

In November, 1872, he was enthusiastically elected to the Forty-third Congress of the United States and after an interval of one term was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress. He served on the Committees on Coinage, Weights and Measures, Banking and Currency, and Education and Labor. During this service he was appointed Congressional member and chairman of a committee of experts to determine the relative merits of printing by steam and hand power. As a Member of the United States Congress he participated in the discussion of the great questions of public interest pending before Congress and the country. He made speeches in favor of the construction of the Western and Atlantic Canal, in favor of the remonetization of silver, in favor of the distribution among the States for educational purposes of the proceeds arising from the sale of public lands, in favor of pensions to Mexican soldiers, against the resumption of specie payment, and against the military invasion of the Legislature of Louisiana, and an argument before the Senate Committee on Revolutionary claims that ultimately resulted in the payment to Georgia of the principal of the Trezevant claim.

He was a member of the Electoral College in 1868 that cast the vote of the State for Seymour and Blair, and was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention that met at St. Louis and nominated Tilden and Hendricks in 1876.

The last political position held by Colonel Bell was as State Senator, again representing the Thirty-ninth District. He was made chairman of a joint Committee on Constitutional Amendments and took active interest in all measures of special concern to the State government.

Colonel Bell was quite as much a devout Christian gentleman as distinguished patriot and statesman. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and he took an active interest in his local church as well as prominent part in the deliberations of the denominational conferences.

He was a trustee of Wesleyan Female College, the leading Methodist college for women in the South, from 1874 forward,

and a trustee of Emory, the State Methodist college for men, for the same period of time. For years he was one of the trustees for the Orphanage under the control and support of his denomination, located at Decatur, this State.

When asked to account for the wonderful career built upon such scant prospects and unfavorable beginnings, Colonel Bell promptly replied: "It came to me like an inspiration at the age of fourteen while plowing, barefoot, in a new ground on a rocky hillside."

There have been many similar inspirations born in the souls of struggling boys and young men that were not attended by the energy and determination that made effective every step in the hard way this distinguished citizen traveled. These have fallen by the wayside and the world has never known and will never know what they might have accomplished for themselves, their country, and the kingdom of God, if they had only been brave under difficulties and persistent after defeat.

Hiram Parks Bell was born in Jackson county, this State, January 19, 1827. He was happily married to Miss Virginia Lester January 22, 1850. To this marriage were born six children, three of whom are living.

Mrs. Virginia Lester Bell died April 30, 1888, and Colonel Bell was united in marriage to Miss Anna Adelaide Jordan, of Eatonton, June 11, 1890.

Colonel Bell died at the home of his son, Judge George Bell, in Atlanta, on the 16th day of August, 1907.

W. J. Northen.

William Allen Fuller.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ALLEN FULLER was born in Henry county, Georgia, April 15, 1836. He was the fourth son of William Alexander Fuller, a native of Morgan county, Georgia. His grandfather, John Fuller, was born in Camden District, South Carolina, in the year 1849. When quite a young man John Fuller enlisted in General Wash-

ington's command. He was under the immediate command of General Gates at the battle of Camden when he was defeated and General DeKalb was slain. On his mother's side Captain Fuller was a descendant of the Allen family of Virginia and related to Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary War fame.

Captain Fuller left his father's farm at the age of nineteen and immediately entered the service of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, where he remained for about twenty years.

During the two years of the Bullock administration, just after the Civil War, he served in different capacities for the Macon and Western Railroad, the highest position occupied by him being that of general ticket and passenger agent.

He retired from the railroad in 1876, and entered the mercantile business in Atlanta, in which he continued until the year 1881. With the exception of a few months' service with the Georgia Pacific Railroad in the early eighties, Captain Fuller never re-entered active business life after his retirement in 1881.

During the last few years of his life he read assiduously and was thoroughly posted on scientific, literary and political subjects. In 1863 Governor Joseph E. Brown commissioned him Captain in recognition of his services in defeating the object of the Andrews raid. This was an attempt made on April 12, 1862, by a band of Federal soldiers under the leadership of James J. Andrews, of Kentucky, to burn the bridges of the Western and Atlantic Railroad between Atlanta and Chattanooga, thereby dismembering the Confederacy, and cutting off communication between Chattanooga and the South, leaving Chattanooga a prey to the enemy and the Confederate line of defense without communication with its chief base of supplies.

The Federal soldiers captured Captain Fuller's train at Big Shanty, now Kennesaw Station, and ran forward with the engine now known as the General, and several cars, for the purpose of burning the bridges behind them and running through to Chattanooga, where they hoped to meet General Mitchell, the Federal General, who was rapidly marching southward.

Springing from the breakfast table Captain Fuller pursued the Federals for several miles on foot (an apparently hope-

less undertaking), and for several miles more on a hand car; later on he brought into use the service of three different engines.

The pursuit covered a distance of one hundred miles, and lasted several hours, and was accompanied by hairbreadth escapes and many daring undertakings on the part of both pursued and pursuers.

Captain Fuller, however, overtook the enemy near Ringgold, Georgia, and they at once fled into the woods, scattering into small bands. The entire number was captured within a week; eight of them were executed in Atlanta, eight escaped from prison in Atlanta, and six were paroled at City Point, Virginia.

Monuments and tablets have been erected along the line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, marking the spot at which the "General" was captured and the place where the engine was overtaken and abandoned.

After the war the famous old engine, the General, was retired with honor and stands under the depot shed at Chattanooga to this day. Captain Fuller lived in honored retirement at his home in Atlanta until his death on December 28, 1905.

A brave, resolute, earnest man, whose greatest ambition was to perform every duty faithfully, he was followed to his last resting place by a great concourse of people who had honored him when living, and mourned him when he departed.

R. J. Massey.

Robert Johnson Henderson.

AMONG the Georgia heroes of the Civil War was General Robert J. Henderson. The Henderson family is of Scotch extraction. The earlier homes of the family in America were in Maryland and North Carolina. In the early part of the last century Isaac P. Henderson came from Maryland and settled in Newton county, and was first Mayor of Covington. He was a farmer by occupation, and engaged in the milling business in a large way for that day. He married Mrs. Johnson (*neé* Sheppard), and of this marriage Robert J. Henderson was born in Newton county on November 20, 1822.

Reared on his father's farm he attended the high school at Lawrenceville, Georgia, and thence went to the University of Georgia, where he attended the full term and graduated in due course.

He took up the work of his father as a farmer and miller, and was in prosperous circumstances prior to the Civil War. A prominent citizen of his section, he was a Major in the State Militia before the Civil War came on. When that struggle opened he became Colonel of the Forty-second Georgia Regiment, serving with such conspicuous gallantry and fidelity that in the latter part of the war, when attached to Johnston's Army at Bentonville, N. C., he was promoted to Brigadier-General. His farms were devastated by Sherman's Army and his mills destroyed. Returning from the army he rebuilt his flouring mills in Newton county, and resumed his former occupations. After many years of industrious effort he retired from business in 1892 and moved to Atlanta, where he died in February, 1894.

In 1848 General Henderson married Miss Laura E. Wood, a daughter of Carey and Mary (Phillips) Wood, of Newton county. His wife's father was a prominent merchant. Of this marriage nine children were born, of whom six are now living, as follows: Mrs. L. J. Hill, of Atlanta; Mrs. W. I. Hill, of Washington, Ga.; Charles Y., William, Henry, and John Franklin.

General Henderson was a lifelong Democrat, and affiliated with the Masonic fraternity. His religious preferences inclined to the Presbyterian church. Like his Scotch ancestors, he was a faithful and industrious citizen in times of peace, and a gallant soldier in time of war. He represented the highest type of American citizen, and in his seventy-two years of life built up a character and left an example which may well be emulated by the men of the present generation.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Sidney Lanier.

IT seems incredible, when one stops to consider Sidney Lanier's reputation in this year of 1911, that his work could have been done in less than forty years of life. Poet, linguist, mathematician, lawyer, and musician; a master of literature, as well as the greatest poet of the South; burdened through life with a feeble body and constant ill health, which finally cut him off in the flower of his days—his was indeed a master mind. There is perhaps no one who would dispute his supremacy as the premier poet of the South, and he ranks in our country now with Longfellow, Whittier, and Lowell. *The London Times*—the most conservative paper in the world, and which through all its history has been noted for its editorial ability and the quality of its criticisms—adjudges Lanier to have been "the greatest master of melody of any of the American poets."

Sidney Lanier was born in Macon, Georgia, on February 3, 1842; son of Robert S. and Mary (Anderson) Lanier. His father was a lawyer, of Huguenot descent. His mother's people were of Scotch origin. He was graduated from the sophomore class of Oglethorpe College in 1860; was a tutor in Oglethorpe for the next year, and in April, 1861, enlisted in the Second Georgia Battalion. He served through the campaign of 1862 in Virginia; and in 1863 his battalion was mounted and saw service in North Carolina and Virginia. In 1864 he took command of a blockade runner, and while in that service was captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland. He was released in February, 1865. He was a clerk in Montgomery, Alabama, 1865-7; and was married in December, 1867, to Mary Day, daughter of Charles Day, of Macon, Georgia.

The year 1868 found him teaching a country academy at Prattville, Alabama; but in May of that year, disabled by a hemorrhage of the lungs, he returned to Macon. He took up the practice of law with his father and stayed in Macon until December, 1872, when he went to San Antonio, Texas, hoping to be bene-

fited by the climate. He found no benefit, and in the spring of 1873 he settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where he was a flutist for the Peabody Symphony Concerts. He was a devoted lover of music and proficient on the banjo, the guitar, the piano, the violin, and the flute. The flute was his favorite instrument and his inseparable companion. He carried it with him, under his gray jacket, when he started to Virginia; it kept him company through the hardships of the campaign; and in the bivouac at night its melodious strains on many occasions lightened the sufferings of many a soldier. It is said that while playing in the Peabody Symphony Concerts he gained the reputation of being the greatest flutist in the world. From time to time he was a contributor of poems and articles to magazines, and a constant traveler in search of health, which was always denied him.

In May, 1874, he visited Florida, under a contract with a railroad company interested in the development of that State, to write them a book on Florida. The little book which was the product of this visit, entitled "Florida: Its Scenery, Climate, and History," was brought out in 1875, and is one of the most delightful volumes ever written about any American State. At the suggestion of Bayard Taylor, he wrote the cantata for the opening of the Centennial Exposition in 1876, Dudley Buck writing the music.

In the summer of 1876 he moved his family to Chester, Pennsylvania. December, 1876, found him in Tampa with his wife; 1877 he spent in Georgia and Florida, resuming his place in the Peabody Orchestra in the fall and winter, where he continued to play for three winters. A brief course of lectures given by him upon "Elizabethan Verse," followed by a Shakespearean course, led to his appointment in 1879 as lecturer on English Literature in Johns Hopkins University. At the same time he conducted three lecture courses in young ladies' classes. He was forced finally from illness to discontinue his lecture course, and in April, 1881, he made his last visit to New York to arrange for the publication of his books. While there he was taken so seriously ill that they were compelled to take him to a camp in Western North Carolina, where he died on September 7, 1881, aged thirty-nine years and seven months.

Reference has been made to the vast range of Lanier's knowledge. He was a poet and musician of the highest order of ability. As a linguist he had mastered French, German, and Spanish. He could easily have been a professor of mathematics, so profound was his knowledge of that science—a most unusual thing in a man of poetic ability. Added to all this, he was an accomplished lawyer. Four years of his brief life were spent in the service of his country. And yet, in his brief thirty-nine years he accomplished so much that his reputation has grown steadily year by year, until today it is worldwide. In 1888 a beautiful memorial bust of the poet was unveiled in Baltimore.

His published works include: "Tiger Lilies"; "Florida: Its Scenery, Climate, and History"; Poems; "Some Highways and Byways of American Travel"; "The Boys' Froissart"; "The Boys' King Arthur"; "The Science of English Verse"; "The Boys' Mabinogion"; "The Boys' Percy"; "The English Novel, and the Principle of Its Development"; Poems (edited by his wife, 1884), besides many notable contributions to magazines. There is a wide variation in the character of Lanier's work, running, at it does, from poetry to prose—but there is no variation in its quality. Always and everywhere the quality is of the highest. Some of its subjects appear very commonplace, as for example, the poem entitled "Corn"; but the poem is not commonplace. "The Song of the Chattahoochee" and "The Marshes of Glynn" are poetic gems now recognized as classics the world over and have made famous two widely distinct features of Georgia's scenery. His last work, "Sunrise," a beautiful song composed when he was too feeble to carry his hand to his mouth, has been well characterized by Lucian Knight as "his life's sublime Recessional."

SONG OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE.

(One of Lanier's Masterpieces.)

Out of the hills of Habersham,
Down the valleys of Hall,
I hurry amain to reach the plain,
Run the rapid and leap the fall,
Split at the rock and together again,
Accept my bed, or narrow or wide,

And flee from folly on every side,
With a lover's pain to attain the plain
  Far from the hills of Habersham,
  Far from the valleys of Hall.

  All down the hills of Habersham,
  All through the valleys of Hall,
The rushes cried "Abide, abide!"
The willful waterweeds held me thrall,
The laving, laurel turned my tide,
The ferns and the fondling grass said "Stay!"
The dewberry dipped for to work delay,
And the little reeds sighed "Abide, abide,
  Here in the hills of Habersham,
  Here in the valleys of Hall."

  High o'er the hills of Habersham,
  Veiling the valleys of Hall,
The hickory told me manifold
Fair tales of shade, the poplar tall
Wrought me her shadowy self to hold,
The chestnut, the oak, the walnut, the pine,
Overleaning, with flickering meaning and sign,
Said, "Pass not, so cold, these manifold
  Deep shades of the hills of Habersham,
  These glades in the valleys of Hall."

  And oft in the hills of Habersham,
  And oft in the valleys of Hall,
The white quartz shone, and the smooth brook stone
Did bar me of passage with friendly brawl,
And many a luminous jewel lone—
Crystals clear or a-cloud with mist,
Ruby, garnet and amethyst—
Made lures with the lights of streaming stone
  In the clefts of the hills of Habersham,
  In the beds of the valleys of Hall.

  But oh, not the hills of Habersham,
  And oh, not the valleys of Hall
Avail: I am fain for to water the plain.
Downward the voices of Duty call—
Downward, to toil and be mixed with the main,
The dry fields burn, and the mills are to turn,
And a myriad flowers mortally yearn,
And the lordly main from beyond the plain
  Calls o'er the hills of Habersham,
  Calls through the valleys of Hall.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

LaFayette McLaws.

ONE of the most distinguished soldiers contributed by Georgia to the Confederate Armies during our great war was Major-General LaFayette McLaws, who was born in Augusta on January 15, 1821. His people were of Scottish descent, his family having been known in that country for centuries.

He went through the city schools, and in 1837 entered the University of Virginia. Before he concluded his first year he was appointed a cadet at West Point Military Academy, and in 1838 entered that school, from which he was graduated four years later. He was commissioned Lieutenant in the army and sent to the frontier. Before the actual opening of hostilities in the Mexican War, he joined the army of General Taylor on the Texas frontier. Stationed at Fort Brown, the young Lieutenant was assisting valiantly in the defense of that beleaguered post (May 3-4, 1846), while General Taylor was fighting the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He accompanied Taylor's Army; took part in the hard fighting around Monterey; was transferred to Scott's Army and assisted in the siege of Vera Cruz. On account of failing health he was sent back to the United States on recruiting duty. During the last part of the war he was employed in convoying trains from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico.

The years after the Mexican War were spent largely on the frontier. In 1851 he was commissioned Captain of Infantry, and served in the Utah Expedition (1858), and did much escort duty in protecting emigrants crossing the plains and in escorting Mormons to California.

When Georgia seceded Captain McLaws immediately resigned and offered his services to the State. On May 10, 1861, he was commissioned Major in the Confederate Army. On June 17, 1861, he was promoted Colonel of the Tenth Georgia Regiment; and on September 25, 1861, was promoted Brigadier-General.

General McLaws was something more than merely a gallant soldier—he was a most capable officer, and the excellent handling of his brigade attracted the attention of his superiors. On the retreat from Yorktown he distinguished himself at Lee's Mill, and at the battle of Williamsburg. May 22, 1862, he was promoted Major-General, and led a division in the seven days' fighting around Richmond. His conduct of his division in the battles of Savage Station and Malvern Hill proved the wisdom of his appointment. When the main Federal Army left Virginia Peninsula, and Lee with the main body of the Confederate Army went in pursuit of General Pope, McLaws' division was left to watch the movements of the Federals about Harrison's Landing. As soon as the fact developed that the Union forces had all been withdrawn for the defense of Washington, McLaws' division was ordered to rejoin the army. He overtook Jackson's corps as it was laying siege to Harper's Ferry and Maryland Heights, and saw hard service in that struggle, which resulted in the capture of Harper's Ferry with twelve thousand prisoners. Knowing that Lee was being hardly pressed by McClellan, immediately after the fall of Harper's Ferry the commands which had participated were put in motion for Sharpsburg, and McLaws' division marched on that bloody field just as Jackson and Hood were being forced back by the overwhelming forces of the enemy. Throwing his division immediately to the front, and being reinforced soon after by John G. Walker's division, the repulse of the Federals on the left was made complete and decisive. At Fredericksburg the division was stationed upon Marye's Hill, and one of his brigades (Barksdale's Mississippians) kept the Federal Army from crossing the Rappahannock until Lee was ready for them. The defense of Marye's Hill was one of the most brilliant of the war—the Federal loss being enormous, and the Confederate loss trifling in comparison. At Chancellorsville McLaws' division formed the right wing of the Confederate Army. The Federal General, Sedgwick, finally succeeded in getting past Marye's Heights and was advancing upon Lee's Army, when McLaws met him at Salem Church, inflicted upon him a severe defeat, and forced him to recross the river. At Gettysburg his division

attacked and drove back the corps of the Federal General Sickles in the second day's fight. The division went with Longstreet to Georgia in September, 1863, and took part in the disastrous Knoxville campaign. Against his judgment, General McLaws led the assault upon Fort Sanders, made by Longstreet's order, and desisted from the attack when he found success impossible. Longstreet filed complaint against him, but his conduct was justified by the court martial.

In 1864 he was placed in command of the District of Georgia, and opposed Sherman's march as far as he could with the exceedingly limited means at his command. In the ensuing campaign in the Carolinas he commanded a division of Hardee's corps at the battle of Averasboro, March 16, 1865. He was then sent back to resume command in Georgia. His command was included in the surrender of General Johnston.

The war being ended, General McLaws returned to his native State and entered the insurance business. In 1875 he was appointed collector of internal revenue at Savannah; yet later postmaster; and after serving in that capacity was made post warden of the city of Savannah. He died at his home in that city in 1898.

General McLaws never actually commanded an independent army in the field during the war, but he ranked as one of the strongest division commanders in the service, and the division led by him for the greater part of the war made a record second to no other in the army. He was a strong soldier—popular both with his soldiers and his superiors.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Eugenius Aristides Nisbet.

THE State of Georgia, youngest of the Original Thirteen Colonies, is second to none of them in the quality of its citizenship; and the age and population of the State considered, has produced quite as large a number of eminent men as any State in the Republic. This is all the more remarkable when one considers the slender educational advantages of the first hundred years of the State's history. Among these eminent men belonging to the last generation, no man ranked higher in personal character nor professional ability than Eugenius A. Nisbet, whose reputation as a lawyer and jurist has extended far beyond the borders of the Union.

Judge Nisbet was a native Georgian, born in Greene county, December 7, 1803. He was of Scotch descent, belonging to that splendid people which has contributed so enormously to the enrichment of our national life. His ancestral line has been traced back to one Murdock Nisbet, a Lollard of Kyle. No people were ever more savagely persecuted than the religious reformers known in history as the Lollards. Murdock Nisbet did not escape the usual fate of his co-believers. Persecuted for his religion, he escaped from Scotland with a manuscript copy of the New Testament in Greek as his most cherished possession, and from this he made the translation afterwards used by his grandson, John Nisbet, also a strenuous reformer and who used this translation in reading and expounding to those who came to him while hiding in the mountains and caves of Scotland during the bloody persecution of 1666. John Nisbet fought gallantly at the battle of Bothwell Brig, so disastrous to the reformers, and was Captain in the Covenanting forces. Wounded in that battle, he escaped the first fury of the cruel Claverhouse, who set a price on his head; and after undergoing terrible sufferings, he was captured and suffered death—a martyr to his religious convictions. The adherents and descendants of the men who upheld the solemn League and Covenant were severely persecuted, and John Nisbet's descend-

ants were driven from Scotland, settling with their sympathizers in the North of Ireland temporarily, whence about 1700 they migrated to Pennsylvania, and shortly removed with many other Scotch Covenanters to North Carolina. John Nisbet (2d) settled in what is now Rowan county, where he and his son, John (3d), and grandson, John (4th), were prominent men in the community and held, in unbroken line, the office of Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian church. Immediately after the Revolutionary War there occurred a remarkable exodus from Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina into Georgia. Many of Georgia's most influential families were brought in upon that tide of immigration. From Maryland came the Lamars and others; from Virginia the Crawfords, the Lumpkins, the Cobbs, the Chandlers, and many others; from North Carolina the Clarkes, the Nisbets, and others equally prominent. The Nisbet family was represented in the North Carolina immigrants by Doctor James Nisbet, son of John (4th), and likewise a Ruling Elder. In 1791 Doctor James Nisbet settled in Greene county—that old county which has been fairly a nursery of men of high character, of eminent ability, and of the distinctively American type. Doctor Nisbet was a learned man, a capable physician, and a natural leader. He was delegate to the Convention which adopted the Constitution of 1798; for thirteen years was an active member of the Board of Trustees of the State University, and at the time of his death was a Presidential Elector on the Jackson ticket. He married Penelope Cooper, and of this marriage Eugenius A. Nisbet was born as above stated. Doctor James Nisbet had all the stoutness of religious belief which had characterized every generation of his family, and was a man of uncompromising convictions; and as Judge Lamar said of him (in the sketch of the son written by that eminent lawyer), "we catch a glimpse of his character from the presentment prepared by him as foreman of the Grand Jury of Greene county, in 1798, when he presented two offenders for 'prophane swearing, and we can not but subjoin our regret that this evil and abominable practice is so prevalent amongst us. We not only consider it one of those evils which

destroys the principles of virtue and integrity, but of all wicked practices, it is certainly the most unnecessary and impolite.' "

Descended from such a gifted and virile ancestry, Eugenius Nisbet possessed a full share of the virtues and abilities of his forbears. His father saw to it that the brilliant lad had every possible educational advantage. It is to be borne in mind that among his immediate ancestors were four Ruling Elders and Scotch Covenantors—one of them a martyr, and a translator of the New Testament. Certainly heredity cropped out in the life of this great lawyer. He entered the University of Georgia a mere boy, and before he was nineteen graduated with the highest honors at the head of his class. He was particularly apt in the classics and profited by the old system of antebellum training wherein students were taught to read Latin rather than parse it, and thus what he lost in the science of the language he gained in the art and facility of expression. It may be true that we are more thorough in these modern days, but it is equally true that our scholars apparently lack that facility of expression which constitutes so great a part of the charm of those learned men of the past generation whose work has come down to us. Of Judge Nisbet it may be truly said that in later life his reputation as a man of letters was second only to his reputation as a lawyer. He was repeatedly urged to accept the professorship of Belles Lettres at the University, and was actually elected to such professorship by Oglethorpe College. Though he declined these elections or offers of election, he wrote many articles and delivered many addresses which demonstrated his ability in a literary way. In 1868 the University of Georgia honored itself by bestowing upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Through his entire life Judge Nisbet took the keenest interest in educational affairs; was an active Trustee of the University, to which position he was elected after his father's death; and presided over the great Educational Convention held in 1850. Upon his graduation from the University in 1821 he entered upon the study of law in the office of Judge Augustin S. Clayton, one of the foremost men of his day; a leader at the bar; a Judge of the Superior Court; a compiler of the Digest; a Member of Congress, and an author of great repute. He

remained only a short time in Judge Clayton's office, and then went to the famous law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, conducted by Judges Reeves and Gould—a law school from which had graduated many of the most eminent lawyers of Georgia; and long years after, when delivering a memorial address on Senator Dawson, Judge Nisbet recognized the benefits obtained from that school when he said that "Judges Reeves and Gould were two of the most accomplished jurists in New England, and the best law instructors in the Union."

In 1823 he returned home, eager to begin the practice of law, but he lacked a year or so of his majority and could not be admitted to the bar without a special act of the Legislature. The bill was introduced into the General Assembly and was vigorously fought by some who believed that so young a man could not be sufficiently matured mentally to properly discharge the duties of the profession. The contest excited great interest, but the bill was passed with an amendment, which provided that "the said Eugenius A. Nisbet shall after the date of his admission as aforesaid be deemed and held competent in law to enter into contracts and shall be responsible therefor in like manner as if he were of full age." By this bill the Legislature made him not only a lawyer, but a grown man.

As soon as the young lawyer gained a foothold he married, on April 12, 1825, Miss Amanda Battle, a gifted young woman who had been his sweetheart from boyhood. Of this marriage the following twelve children were born: Charles Eugene, James Taylor, Reuben Battle, Richard Henry, Laura Josephine, Ophelia Ellen, Mary Frances, Ella Amanda, Frank LeConte, Eugenia, Leila May, and Corinne Alexander. Nine of these lived to rear families; and three, Ella Amanda, Eugenia, and Corinne Alexander, died either in infancy or youth.

He located at Madison in the Ocmulgee Circuit, sometimes spoken of as "the Nursery of the Bar of Georgia"—and one can well believe it in looking over its court rolls, where appear the names of Early, Cobb, Shorter, Gordon, Rockwell, Lamar, Longstreet, Dawson, and Cone. At the time of Judge Nisbet's admission to the bar, the Ocmulgee Circuit probably had within its borders a larger number of strong lawyers than any court in

the State, and Judge Nisbet always regarded it as a singular piece of good fortune that he was thrown in contact and in conflict with these giants of the profession. The contest over the act admitting him to the bar had been of great advantage to him, because it called attention to the youth and thus brought him an immediate practice. He showed himself so entirely competent that business rapidly flowed in upon him. As was natural in those days in the case of a rising young lawyer, in a comparatively short time he was elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly, and after a brilliant career in that body was sent to the State Senate. It was a time of exciting questions and strong partisanship. The Troup and Clarke factions, which had torn the State in twain for many years, were yet strong enough in their aftermath to keep politics in an excited condition, and in those same years there was the exciting controversy which arose between the general government and the State of Georgia out of the questions connected with the quieting of Indian titles. On all the exciting subjects of the day, such as the relations of the State to the Union in connection with this Indian question; on the duty of the State to give liberal support to the University; on the revision of the criminal laws; on the necessity for a Supreme Court, the young man showed himself thoroughly well qualified to hold his own in the discussions which took place, and in addition to his forensic ability, was one of the most highly valued of the working Members of the General Assembly. It will be noted here that he was the advocate of the establishment of the Supreme Court twenty years before that court was instituted. In 1837 he moved to Macon. His reputation had become widely extended, and he there formed a satisfactory law partnership. He constantly grew in reputation and added year by year to his estate. To quote again Judge Lamar (whose brilliant sketch of him is well worth reading by every lover of biography), "he was a wise and cautious counsellor," and the Judge says of Judge Nisbet that some remarks of Judge Nisbet, when speaking of another man, applied also equally well to himself. Judge Nisbet said: "Like every wise man he felt the insufficiency of his knowledge and the limited range of his capabilities, and like

every determined man he disciplined his nature to put forth his strength when the necessities of time and occasion required. * * * In legal discussions he relied more upon elementary principles than adjudicated cases. His was not the error of crushing a case under accumulated authority, or the folly of stifling it under a cloud of remote analogy."

We are not surprised to find in the case of a man of Judge Nisbet's temperament that he was a Whig. In those days the Congressional tickets were elected at large; and so in the general Whig victory of 1838 in Georgia he was elected a Member of Congress, and re-elected in 1840. While in Congress he learned that his firm had endorsed and become liable on a very large debt, which indeed for that day was an immense sum. He resigned from Congress, returned to Macon, secured the release of the junior member of the firm, and paid the holder of the claim. But we are told that for twenty years the consequences of this strain upon him taxed his energies; and though he accumulated a good estate, it was not until he was an old man that he was finally able to discharge the last cent of the debt contracted to pay the surety obligation.

We now come to that period in his life which fixed his reputation as a great jurist. As far back as 1825 he had advocated the creation of a Supreme Court; but the Georgians, always conservative in the administration of their affairs, had managed to rub along for fifty years without a Supreme Court, and refused at that time to create one. In 1845 the pressure had become so strong that it could not longer be delayed; and so after seventy years of existence as a State, the Supreme Court came into being. It was fortunate for the State that at that time it possessed the three men who constituted the first court. Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Hiram Warner and Eugenius A. Nisbet were appointed the Judges. Each of these was a remarkable man in his way. Differing widely in their gifts and talents, they all agreed in their love of law, and each one of them possessed what might fairly be called a passion for justice. Lumpkin spent the remainder of his life as Chief Justice. Warner, in process of time, served also as Chief Justice; and Nisbet, after serving his term from 1845, returned to the

practice of the law in 1853. But in those eight years of service in connection with his colleagues he had set the pace, and these three great men had established the Supreme Court of Georgia as a body which could be absolutely trusted with the interpretation of law and the administration of justice.

In 1861 Judge Nisbet was nominated as candidate for Governor against Joseph E. Brown and defeated. A little later he was elected to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, but declined on account of the condition of his health. His last public service was as delegate to the Secession Convention of January, 1861. It was a notorious fact that Judge Nisbet was not in sympathy with the Democratic party at that time controlling in Georgia. It was equally a noted fact that he was a Union man. And yet such was his commanding position in the State and in that convention, due to the universal belief in his unbounded patriotism and his undeviating integrity, that he was made chairman of the committee of which Alexander H. Stephens, Robert Toombs, Thomas R. R. Cobb, Benjamin H. Hill, and Herschel V. Johnson were members. Each of these men was a giant in intellect and a great figure in the State. Judge Nisbet's appointment to the chairmanship of this committee was perhaps the highest testimonial ever given in life to his own pre-eminent ability. This committee prepared the Ordinance of Secession, and Judge Nisbet drafted that Ordinance. Listen to his words: "That the Ordinance adopted by the people of the State of Georgia in the Convention of 1788, whereby the Constitution of the United States was ratified and adopted, is rescinded and abrogated, and the union now subsisting between the State of Georgia and the other States, under the title of the United States of America is dissolved, and the State of Georgia is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which belong and appertain to a free and independent State."

Judge Nisbet was the author of the first fourteen volumes of Georgia Reports, and his decisions are frequently quoted as authority on the law, both in the United States and England. If space permitted it would be well to show some of these famous decisions; but it is sufficient to say that they are recognized both

in this country and in England as models in diction and as unanswerable in argument.

His home life was ideal. The wife of his youth and the mother of his children passed away in 1865. He continued the active practice for a few years longer, and passed away in March, 1871, as a result of a cold contracted on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the courthouse in Macon.

He was a slender man of medium size, five feet seven inches in height, and very dignified. Exceedingly reserved though he was, he never failed to receive the most enthusiastic support of the people whenever he was a candidate for their support. Like every one of his American forefathers he was a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian church and a man of deeply religious character. As the years go by, and as men study his work, his reputation as a great lawyer, a profound jurist, and a devoted patriot steadily grows.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

William R. Phillips.

WILLIAM R. PHILLIPS, statesman, lawyer, and soldier, was a native of South Carolina. He was born during the year 1828. His father, Doctor Geo. D. Phillips, removed to Clarksville, Habersham county, Georgia, where he soon became and remained for many years eminent in his profession, and a leader in North Georgia among men in all public affairs. William, after attaining the best education the local schools could afford, read law and at once, after a most satisfactory examination, was licensed to practice his profession. He soon located, in 1850, at Marietta, where by close attention to business, genial manners, and wonderful tact in managing cases entrusted to him, succeeded to a lucrative clientage.

During the year 1854 he was appointed Solicitor-General of the Blue Ridge Circuit, holding this office until 1857. When the good people of Cobb county required some of her best and strongest men to represent them in convention about to assemble

in Milledgeville, to nominate a Democratic candidate for Governor, William R. Phillips, among others, was chosen. Records of that meeting show that Mr. Phillips, of Cobb, was a potent factor in bringing to the front Joseph E. Brown, affectionately afterwards known as the "War Governor," as the most available candidate.

The next important public service rendered by him was after Georgia had severed her connection with the Federal Union and become a sovereign power. Governor Brown saw fit to seize the arsenal at Augusta. Here was stationed a company of United States soldiers, with the government flag waving over them. With his staff officers, Generals Jackson, Phillips, and others he went to the arsenal and demanded of Captain Elzey a surrender, which was soon accomplished, thereby saving to the State of Georgia several thousand stands of arms and great quantities of munition of war.

Soon after this General Phillips was placed in command of the camp of instruction, near Marietta, where thousands of Georgians were superbly trained to meet the exigencies expected in the coming contest. Resigning this position he at once set himself to organizing Phillips' Legion, which, when completed, consisted of fifteen companies of infantry, six of cavalry, and one of artillery. This command did good service throughout the war, first in West Virginia, then being transferred to Lee's Army just before the seven days' fight around Richmond. General Phillips' command was noted for many deeds of gallantry on several occasions. At the battle of Trevillian Station, some twenty miles from Richmond, on June 11th and 12th, it immortalized itself. It is written that "the most decisive cavalry fight that ever occurred on the continent was fought at Trevillian Station, Virginia." Just before this engagement Phillips' Legion had been transferred to Butler's command under General Wade Hampton, of South Carolina. During this engagement, on Sunday, General Wade Hampton ordered Phillips' Legion to hold Trevillian Station at any hazards. After repeated repulses it is written "Phillips' Legion, mounted, caused a hasty retreat of the Yankees pell mell."

Broken in purse and fortune, but not in spirit, General Phillips returned to Marietta and followed successfully the practice of his profession and farming for many years. His only public appearance after the war was during the session of the Legislature, 1877-78, in which he had to deal with bankrupt railroads, and other legacies of debt and mismanagement. He was twice married, first to Miss Sarah Smith, who died; then he married Miss Mary Quarterman. In these two unions he was blessed with four sons: George, William R., Jr., Marion and Henry, and one daughter, all of whom are living.

As a citizen General Phillips was kind and cordial; as a lawyer, wise and popular; as a soldier, brave and commanding. He lived to reach the age of eighty. R. J. Massey.

Isaac Munroe St. John.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL ISAAC M. ST. JOHN, who rose to be Commissary-General of the Confederate States, was a native of Augusta, Georgia, born November 18, 1827. He was graduated from Yale University in 1845, studied law in New York City, and became attached to *The Baltimore Patriot* in an editorial capacity in 1847. His natural bent, however, was towards engineering, and so he abandoned the law to take up the profession of civil engineer, engaging in railroad work. This brought him back to his native State, where he was at work on the outbreak of the war in 1861. He entered the engineer corps, was sent to Virginia, placed under the orders of General Magruder, and gave excellent service in fortifying on the Peninsula during McClellan's first campaign. He was transferred from the engineering corps, and in May, 1862, made Chief of the Mining and Nitre Bureau, which was the sole reliance of our armies for gunpowder material. He was given the rank of Major, but he discharged so well the duties of the station that he was first promoted Colonel, and then Brigadier-General, and finally, in the closing months of the struggle, was made Commissary-General of the Confederate

States. In this latter capacity he devised a system by which supplies for the army were collected directly from the people and made ready for immediate transportation.

After the war he resumed his profession of civil engineering; became chief engineer of the Louisville, Cincinnati and Lexington Railroad; built the short line to Cincinnati; was City Engineer of Louisville; and in 1871 became chief engineer of the Lexington and Big Sandy Railroad, which position he held until his death, which occurred in West Virginia on April 7, 1880.

General St. John occupied during the war a position of much drudgery and small glory. The fidelity with which he discharged the duties assigned to him made it possible for the Confederate Armies to fight those great battles which have resulted in placing upon the pages of history imperishable monuments to the valor of the Confederate soldiers. And these battles could not have been fought but for the unpretending officer, far away in his factory, working early and late, in order that the armies might have a sufficient supply of ammunition. His patriotism was not less than that of the heroes who illustrated a hundred fields. Indeed it may be said that it requires a higher order of patriotic devotion to hide one's self in an obscure position for the sake of a great cause than it does to shed one's blood on a battlefield.

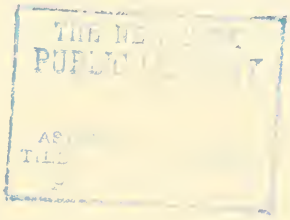
COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Paul J. Semmes.

THE great Admiral, Raphael Semmes, made the name of Semmes illustrious during the War between the States; but the great Admiral was not a braver man nor a more faithful or devoted patriot than Brigadier-General Paul J. Semmes, who after two years of splendid service fell at the head of his brigade upon the battlefield of Gettysburg.

General Semmes was prior to the war a citizen of Columbus,

Georgia, and having a partiality for military affairs, was a Captain of one of the best drilled volunteer companies of that city. Upon the outbreak of the war his knowledge of tactics led to his election as Colonel of the Second Georgia Regiment, and he led his regiment to Virginia in the summer of 1861. His efficiency as a regimental commander led to his promotion March 11, 1862, to the grade of Brigadier-General, and his brigade was assigned to McLaws' division of Longstreet's corps. In the Peninsular campaign his brigade was for the time being assigned to Magruder's command. He was in action at Seven Pines and during the entire seven days' fighting around Richmond, and his brigade suffered heavily at Savage Station and Malvern Hill. After McClellan had withdrawn from the Peninsula, Semmes' brigade was attached to his old division (McLaws), and was hurried northward to rejoin Lee. They crossed the Potomac in time to assist Jackson in the capture of Harper's Ferry, and made a gallant stand at Crampton's Gap and South Mountain against the advance of McClellan. Hurried to Sharpsburg in that bitter struggle, Semmes' brigade, in common with the rest of the division, came upon the field at the very crisis of the action on the left, and participated in some of the hardest fighting of that hard fought day. He restored the threatened Confederate lines at that point, so that the Federals were not able to make any further impression. At Fredericksburg Semmes' brigade was a part of the forces on Marye's Hill which inflicted such heavy loss on Burnside's charging columns. In the fighting around Chancellorsville General Semmes' brigade was first opposed to Hooker, and later to Sedgwick at Salem Church. In the great three days' battle at Gettysburg, during the first day's fighting General Semmes fell mortally wounded. General Lee said in his report that Semmes was leading his brigade "with the courage that always distinguished him," and that he "died as he had lived, discharging the highest duty of a patriot with devotion that never faltered and courage that shrank from no danger." His wound was mortal—it was recognized that there was no hope. He was carried back to Virginia and lingered a few days, passing away July 10, 1862.


THE NE
PUBLIC
AS
TIL

W. B. Berry

To P. W. A., a noted war correspondent, General Semmes, feeling conscious that the end was at hand, said: "I consider it a privilege to die for my country."

Of the one hundred thousand Georgians who took part in that great conflict, many thousands of whom gave their lives to their country, there was no more loyal soul, no more gallant soldier, and no more devoted patriot than Paul J. Semmes.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

William Byrd Berry.

WILLIAM BYRD BERRY was born in Newnan, Coweta county, Georgia, August 11, 1831. He was the eldest son of Andrew J. Berry and Eliza Emily (Parks) Berry, both of distinguished Virginia parentage—the former being of Scotch-Irish descent, and the latter tracing her ancestry to the early English pioneers who settled the colony at Jamestown. These were the Byrds, Harrisons, Parkses, and Custises—all people of acknowledged culture and prominence in the Colonial period. The Berry and Parks families migrated to South Carolina before the Revolution, and afterwards settled in Georgia, being esteemed for their worth and influence in every community in which they lived.

Andrew J. Berry was one of the pioneers of this section. He assisted in laying off the town of Newnan in 1828, and was closely identified with the early history and subsequent development of the city. A successful banker, merchant, and planter, he was a man of mark in the community, highly honored and esteemed by his fellow citizens of every class and condition in life.

William Byrd Berry received his early education in the schools at Newnan, and later attended a select private school at Brownwood, Troup county, Georgia. He was a diligent student, and especially proficient in some of the higher branches of learning. His father having been a successful merchant

and planter, he decided on a business career in preference to a profession, and when quite a young man, before the era of railroads, he became part owner and manager of several important stage lines in the South and West. These were considered big enterprises in those days, demanding for their successful management executive ability of a high order, and the experience thus gained proved invaluable to him in after years, when larger interests claimed his time and service. When stage lines ceased to be profitable, owing to the general railroad development throughout the country, he turned his attention to railway construction. His first work in this line was in 1849, when as a member of an engineering corps he assisted in surveying the route for the Atlanta and West Point Railroad. When the road was completed he accepted employment with the company as a train conductor, and filled this position for several years. Later he succeeded his father as a director, and afterwards was made president of the road, managing the company's affairs with the same intelligence and ability that characterized all his business undertakings. He finally retired from the presidency, after a successful administration, but was retained as a member of the board of directors, and continued in this connection until his death.

In 1861 he engaged in the banking business with his father, and in 1871 organized the First National Bank of Newnan. He was placed at the head of this institution, and continued as president until 1893, in which year he retired from active business.

In 1884 he was elected Mayor of Newnan, and served two terms in this office. In 1902 he was chosen as one of the Representatives from Coweta county in the Legislature, but died before taking his seat.

He was a veteran of the Civil War, first enlisting as a member of Company F, Phillips' Legion. During the last year of the war he also served as a member of the State troops under Captain T. M. Jones, Willcoxon's Regiment.

On April 17, 1861, Mr. Berry was united in marriage to Hibernia Lawrence, daughter of John and Olive (Echols) Dougherty, pioneer residents of Newnan. To this union four

children were born, viz: Andrew Jay, who died in 1885; John Dougherty (Judge of the City Court of Atlanta from 1895 to 1899), who died March 14, 1899; Thomas Joel, who died in infancy; and Olive Emily, wife of Congressman Gordon Lee, of the Seventh Georgia District, who is the only surviving child. Mrs. Berry died October 4, 1871, and Mr. Berry passed away October 26, 1902.

While Mr. Berry was essentially a man of affairs, and had numerous business cares and responsibilities, socially he was a most charming companion. He enjoyed his personal friendships thoroughly, and had many warm attachments—especially among the friends of his younger days. He was devoted to his family, lavishing upon his motherless children a wealth of affection, and manifesting for their welfare and happiness a tender solicitude, that revealed the depths of a paternal love as beautiful as it was rare.

Decided in his convictions, of rugged honesty and unswerving integrity, he was as much esteemed for his strength of character as for his many admirable personal traits. He left an impress upon the community that will outlast the generation that knew and honored him in life, and that will ever lament his death.

JAMES E. BROWN.

Isaac Wheeler Avery.

ISAAC WHEELER AVERY, lawyer, journalist, historian, and distinguished Confederate soldier, was born at St. Augustine, Florida, May 2, 1837. His father traced his lineage back to 1359, in England, and one of his progenitors married a granddaughter of John Winthrop, the famous Colonial Governor of Massachusetts. His mother was Mary M. King, member of a family noted in the early annals of New York, and which moved to Savannah in 1845.

Mr. Avery had his first educational training from the Reverend George White, a noted teacher, clergymen, and historian

of Georgia, a sketch of whom appears in the second volume of this work. He entered Oglethorpe University (Georgia) and was graduated in 1854, winning at the early age of fourteen the first sophomore prize in declamation.

Graduating at seventeen, he taught school for a year, and at nineteen was reporting the work of the Legislature for two of the leading Democratic papers of the State. He read law, and was admitted to the bar at Savannah in 1860.

He was a young lawyer just entering upon the practice of his profession at the outbreak of the war. He was a member of the Oglethorpe Infantry, of which Francis S. Bartow was Captain. Fort Pulaski commanded the approach to the city of Savannah. In the event of war, the possession of this fort was a necessity. Governor Brown went in person to Savannah, and as Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy and Militia of the State of Georgia, on January 2, 1861, issued an order to Colonel Alexander R. Lawton, commanding the First Regiment, "to take possession and hold it against all persons, to be abandoned only under orders from me." Mr. Avery's company was attached to this regiment, and this was his first military duty. After secession he enlisted as a private in the first company organized of the Eighth Georgia Infantry, and served with conspicious gallantry until the end of the struggle. He was promoted Captain after the first battle of Bull Run, and by successive promotion through the intervening ranks of Major to Lieutenant-Colonel, attained the rank of Colonel of Cavalry in the Western Armies, commanding a brigade during the last year of the war.

Like a majority of his fellow Confederates, the end of the war found him penniless, but he was young and courageous. He secured a crosstie contract on the Western and Atlantic Railway, and thus made his first money. In 1866 he established himself in his profession at Dalton, Georgia, and soon gained a practice. In that year he wrote a Digest of the Georgia Supreme Court Reports, which was subscribed for by the Legislature. In 1867, he was a member of the first Democratic Convention which met after the war, and to him was delegated the important duty of writing a platform.

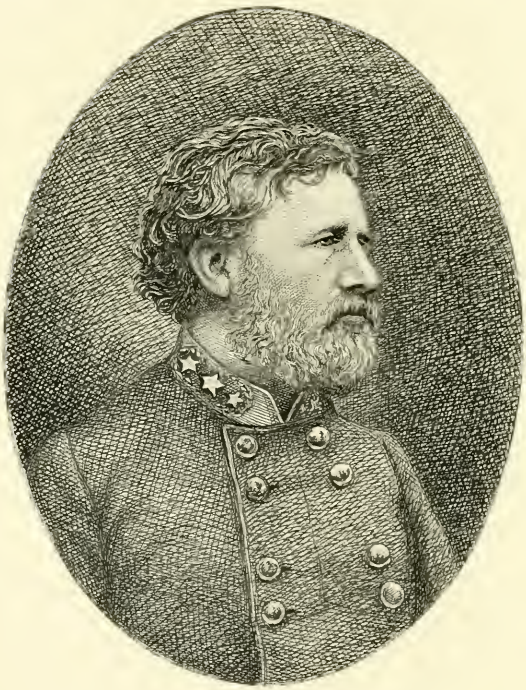
In 1869 Colonel Avery moved to Atlanta, where the remainder of his life was spent. By the law of natural selection, he drifted into journalism, and became the editor of *The Atlanta Constitution,* which position he held for some years, and acquitted himself not only creditably, but brilliantly. He was also connected at one time with *The Atlanta Herald,* having as a colleague the late J. R. Barrick, a poet of no mean ability. In 1872, he was a Delegate-at-Large to the Presidential Democratic Convention, and served on the platform committee. The same year he became a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, and served as Secretary. From 1877 to 1883 Colonel Avery served as Secretary of the Georgia Executive Department under Governors Colquitt, Boynton, and Alexander H. Stephens. At this period occurred one of the striking incidents of his career. In 1876 he started and conducted *The Evening Capital* for one year, during which he successfully carried prohibition of the liquor traffic in Atlanta, and then sold out. In 1881, he published a History of Georgia, covering a period of about thirty years, from 1850 to 1880, which is really his greatest work, and a most valuable contribution to historical literature. In 1886 he was strongly urged for United States Minister to Austria, and was from 1887 to 1889, Chief of the Public Debt Division of the United States Treasury. In 1890 he became associate editor for Georgia of the National Encyclopedia of American Biography.

His military career deserves special mention. He was noted for skill, coolness and daring. He was captured by Sheridan in 1862, and was specially exchanged under a flag of truce from Beauregard to Halleck, at Corinth. General Beauregard complimented him by special order for valuable scouting. Major-General Wharton wrote that there was no better officer in his division. Lieutenant-General Wheeler officially reported him as a gallant and discreet officer. At the battle of New Hope Church in July, 1864, he was in command as Colonel of the Fourth Georgia Cavalry. He was confronted by overwhelming odds, and of his conduct on that occasion, General Johnston said: "Finding himself confronted by the advance guard of several divisions of the Federal troops, Colonel Avery saw that

it was hopeless to contend against such odds, but a strong sense of duty made it plain to him that he must resist their advance until the Confederate forces could have time to place themselves in action. Under these circumstances, and impelled by this strong sense of duty, he fought against overwhelming numbers and with bloody results, until the needed reinforcements came up. His rare personal courage inspired his brave soldiers. Although severely wounded, he remained in his saddle supported by a soldier, and thus accomplished under great physical suffering his grand self-imposed task for duty's sake."

Another incident of Colonel Avery's life is especially worthy of mention. While editor of *The Constitution,* he was struck with a gossipy letter written by Henry W. Grady to *The Constitution,* Grady being then a student of the University of Virginia. The communication was so full of vivacity and grace that he determined to encourage the boyish writer. About that time Grady returned to his home in Athens, and simultaneously Colonel Hulbert, superintendent of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, originated the first press excursion of that day. Colonel Avery telegraphed Grady to come and go with the excursion and write it up. Mr. Grady came, and under the *nom de plume* of "King Hanse" wrote a series of letters which were copied over the whole State; and this experiment resulted in turning him into journalism, where he made a worldwide reputation. Hence to Colonel Avery was due the honor of having introduced this genius to journalism.

Yet another incident comes up. Society was much disorganized. There was much lawlessness, and much personal abuse in political matters during the years of the Reconstruction. Colonel Avery, at that time a young, vigorous and frank man, with strong convictions of what was right, resolved to correct this evil, in so far as the leading State paper could do so, by holding others personally responsible. Resulting from this he had four affairs of honor, which wonderfully clarified the atmosphere, and largely corrected the evil. His course in this matter was in contrast with his gentle, sunny and courteous spirit. In later life he became a devout Methodist, and re-



Henry A. Wise

gretted his action in this matter, but it cannot be doubted that at the moment it served a useful purpose.

His History of Georgia was characterized by the Northern press as a "vivid epic" and "thrilling chronicle."

In 1892 Colonel Avery began a movement for the establishment of direct trade between Southern ports and foreign countries. In this he was so successful that the first year saw several lines in operation, running from Brunswick to Liverpool, and from Charleston, Savannah, Wilmington, and Pensacola, to various foreign ports, and from Fernandina to London. This movement was due solely to his initiative and energy.

In 1868 Colonel Avery was married to Miss Emma Bivings, who was a lineal descendant of Colonel Benjamin Cleveland, one of the heroes of King's Mountain. Of this marriage one daughter, Ida, who married Mr. J. R. Wilkerson, survived him.

Colonel Avery died at his home in Atlanta, Georgia, on September 7, 1897, just entering his sixty-first year. His life was full of achievement. An honorable, gallant, patriotic and useful public servant, he served his generation well, and deserves to be held in most honorable memory by the people of Georgia, to whom his entire life was given.

A. B. Caldwell.

Henry Lewis Benning.

"There is but one question for a court, What is the Law?"
—*Benning, the Judge.*
"Boys, follow me."
—*Benning, the General.*

SOME States in this Republic have surpassed Georgia in material wealth, but no State has ever surpassed it in the quality of the great and good men it has contributed to our country. Georgia has always been rich in strong men. Among these in that generation which fought the greatest war in history, one of the towering figures was that of Henry

Lewis Benning, subject of this sketch—lawyer, judge, soldier, patriot. He was a native Georgian, born in Columbia county, on April 2, 1814, son of Pleasant Moon and Malinda Meriwether (White) Benning. He was one of eleven children, being the third child and third son. While he was quite young, his father removed to Harris county, Georgia, and General Benning's entire life was identified with that section of the State. As a boy, he attended the famous school of Doctor Beman, where he was prepared for college and entered the sophomore class of Franklin College (now the State University), Athens, Georgia, and was graduated with first honors at the age of twenty. At the age of twenty-one, in May, 1835, he was admitted to the bar in Columbus, Georgia, and that city was his home for the remainder of his life. In 1837, he was appointed Solicitor-General of his circuit by Governor McDonald, and later elected to the General Assembly.

On September 12, 1839, General Benning was married to Mary Howard Jones, only daughter of Colonel Seaborn and Mary (Howard) Jones. Mrs. Benning's father was one of the most eminent lawyers of his day.

General Benning resigned his official position and formed a law partnership with Colonel Jones. At a later date, Colonel John A. Jones, son of Colonel Seaborn Jones, was admitted, and the firm was known as Jones, Benning and Jones. In 1853, then only thirty-nine years of age, he was elected to the Supreme Bench—the youngest man up to that time ever elected a member of the Supreme Court, and one of the youngest who has ever filled that position down to the present time. He served six years, and then resumed the practice of his profession. He was a strong Democrat and an ardent States' Rights man. In 1860, he was vice-president of the Baltimore National Convention, and in December of that year a member of the Georgia Convention, which adopted the ordinance of secession. The Georgia Convention in January, 1861, appointed him a Commissioner to the Virginia Convention. He waited upon that body, and in a speech of great ability characterized by intense earnestness, he urged upon the members of the Convention the adoption of the secession ordinance, and

is said to have largely influenced its action. He was then in middle life, but his convictions did not permit him to rest idle at home when the future of his country was in the balance. And so, in August, 1861, he raised a regiment of which on the 14th of that month he was elected Colonel. On the 15th his regiment left for Lynchburg, Virginia, where it was numbered as the Seventeenth Georgia and assigned to Toombs' brigade. His war record was a notable one, even in that period so full of Homeric figures. From Manassas to Sharpsburg, to Fredericksburg, to Chickamauga, to the Wilderness, and to Appomattox—first at the head of his regiment, and later at the head of his brigade—a strong, solid soldier, he was always on the firing line, and so sternly did he hold every position assigned to him that he won the sobriquet in the army of "Old Rock." Placed in command of Semmes' brigade while General Semmes was absent on sick leave, he was a little later promoted Brigadier-General and given Toombs' old brigade. His brigade was attached to the division first commanded by Hood, later by Field, which was part of Longstreet's corps. At Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, with two regiments of his brigade, the Twentieth and Second, he defended the bridge over the Antietam Creek for hours, exposed to the enfilading fire of Burnside's Infantry and Artillery who were assaulting. The Federals never carried the bridge, but finally crossed at a ford lower down. The loss in these two regiments was terrible, but it is said that he inflicted upon the ranks of the enemy a loss three times that sustained by his brigade. When the two regiments finally fell back, they had left but one round of ammunition. Bringing up the other two regiments of his brigade, the Seventeenth and Fifteenth, General Benning immediately re-entered the fight, and remained at the front during the remainder of that most desperate battle. At Chickamauga he had two horses shot under him. Cutting a third from an army wagon, he rode bareback into the fight at the head of his brigade. This was typical of the man, for during the entire war he shared with his men the hardships of that struggle. Whatever was good enough for his men was good enough for him, whether it was a bed on the wet ground or a ration of parched corn. In

the Wilderness during the second day's fighting, while leading his brigade, he was shot through the shoulder. The wound proved to be a very serious one and disabled him for six months, and he never recovered the perfect use of his arm. This was the occasion of his first furlough. His brave little wife went to him and brought him home on a litter. Through the bloody storm of the three days' fighting at Gettysburg, he emerged unscathed, though his brigade was in the very storm center on Little Round Top. In the long and arduous campaign around Petersburg, during one of the fiercest attacks made by the Federals, his brigade on one occasion held its position against the entire Federal strength for several hours. At Appomattox, preparing to make an attack on the enemy, he was informed by a courier that General Lee was negotiating a surrender. It is said of him that this broke his heart, and that in one minute years were added to his age. But, forming up his brigade, he marched to the rendezvous and was able to show "all present or accounted for."

This sketch would be an utter failure if it failed to take into account General Benning's wife. She was a tiny little woman; bore him ten children; managed the business of the plantation; buried her aged father; comforted her old mother and her sister-in-law, the widow of her only brother, Colonel John A. Jones, who had fallen during the war; attended the sick and wounded soldiers; fed the passing troops; went three times to Virginia to bring home her wounded; and shouldered her burdens with a courage never surpassed in our annals. Her only boy, Captain Seaborn Jones Benning, a college stripling, was twice wounded—and with his health shattered by these wounds, passed away December 12, 1874.

General Benning returned to his home to find his property burned, his family in poverty, and thrown upon him the widow and children of his brother-in-law, Colonel Jones, and the orphan children of his sister, Caroline (Mrs. B. Y. Martin). With his brave little wife he took up the burdens of life, and though her courage never failed, her strength was not equal to the strain, and though born of a long-lived race, she passed away June 28, 1867—as truly a victim of the war as was her gallant brother,

who had fallen at Gettysburg. After her death, General Benning devoted himself to her aged mother (then eighty years old and childless), with the devotion of a son. Once he was overheard to say while wrestling with the problem of being father and mother to all these young girls: "I feel as if I had the world on my shoulders."

One of the last acts of the Confederate administration was to promote General Benning to the rank of Major-General. As illustrating the character of the man, it is said that he would have been promoted more rapidly during the war but for the fact that he engaged in a controversy with the War Department over the right of his old regiment, the Seventeenth Georgia, to elect its own officers. The contention was carried into the Confederate Congress, and General Benning was sustained by the Congress—and that regiment retained the privilege throughout the war of electing its own officers. This trait cropped out in every action of his life. Once convinced that he was right, no earthly consideration could move him from a position.

Strong man as he was, the great labor rendered necessary by the conditions surrounding him broke his strength, and on the 8th day of July, 1875 (then but sixty-one), while on his way to the court room to engage in a case in which he was profoundly interested and on which he had spent the greater part of the preceding night, he fell by the wayside and within twenty-four hours had passed to his reward.

The committee appointed by the Supreme Court, composed of seven of the eminent lawyers of the State, presented to that court a memorial of great force with a most clear-cut analysis of the man as a lawyer and as a Judge. Among other things in that memorial appears this statement: "Judge Benning was no ordinary man. He has left a bright record in this court that will go down to the latest posterity. He would have been a marked man in any country and in any age of the world." At another place, the statement is made that on the occasion of his funeral, on a beautiful Sabbath morning, all classes in the city of Columbus—high and low, rich and poor, black and white, all denominations and associations, religious, social and military—took part in it, and the statement is made that no citizen of

Columbus had ever gone to his grave so sincerely, heartily and universally honored, respected and beloved, as was General Benning. The concluding paragraph of that memorial can not be passed by. "A monument would you erect to General Benning? Brass is not durable enough; marble is not white enough. Let the sterling traits of his character, as stamped upon the memory of his countrymen, stand as his monument. Truth, integrity, courage, moral and physical, unimpeachable veracity, honor and honesty untarnished—all these were eminently his, and these will endure forever; and let them stand as an imperishable monument to the memory of an honest man."

Five daughters survive General Benning: Mrs. Reese Crawford (Augusta Jane); Mrs. Samuel Spencer (Louisa Vivian); Mrs. Herbert Ladson Hull (Sarah Jones); Mary Howard, and Anna Caroline, nicknamed "Tiny."

A few days after his death, Colonel James D. Waddell, Commander of the Twentieth Georgia Regiment during the war, which was a part of General Benning's brigade, and who had therefore been upon terms of utmost intimacy with him, addressed to *The Atlanta Herald* a letter which so thoroughly covers the life of this great man that no apology is made for making liberal extracts from that memorial article, even at the risk of repeating some things already said:

"The telegraphic wires of Saturday last were laden with distressing tidings. They bore intelligence of the death, at his home in Columbus, of Henry Lewis Benning. The melancholy event produced a profound sensation throughout the State; but nowhere was the grief sharper than in the large circle of his friends and admirers in this vicinity. They loved and honored him while in life, with a devotion that was beautiful; they mourn him now that he is dead, with sorrow deep and boding.

"General Benning's life was no ordinary life; his death is no ordinary loss. It is a public calamity; for he was a full grown man, who walked conspicuously before the public eye and filled a large space in the public heart. Georgia has given to the century no man who commanded in a greater measure the confidence, respect and esteem of the people, or to whom those

who knew him best in the relations of personal friendship were more devotedly attached. * * *

"Governor George W. Towns was his legal Gamaliel, and after a brief term under his tuition, General Benning was admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice of law at Columbus. He was "no rolling stone," and with the exception of the four years of war, when he doffed the robes of civil life to put on the military armor at the call of his State and section, he gave his time and talents to his profession. * * * He was ready to back his ballot with his bayonet. When the war came, it found him at the post of duty and of danger—in command of the Immortal Seventeenth—a regiment which he raised himself. In a short while he was promoted by President Davis to the office of Brigadier-General. Later in the war he rose to the rank of Major-General. Among the last official autographs of John C. Breckenridge was his signature as Secretary of War to Benning's commission. * * * Among the proudest recollections of his war life was that when he surrendered his sword, his command went along intact with it *'all present or accounted for.'* This fact, it seems to me, proves the Napoleonic stuff that was in the man—his mesmeric power over his soldier comrades. He infused into them something of his own unfailing constancy and unquailing courage—a constancy built upon unshaken faith in the justice of his country's quarrel, and a courage refined by chivalry, which, while it intelligently appreciated the peril, felt no fear. * * * As a lawyer, he stood in the foremost rank. The wealth of the profession in the State could furnish the name of none whose opinion, well considered, upon any question of law, would be taken as higher evidence of legal truth than Benning's. In the practice of law, he was true to his clients, but in the heat of advocacy he never forgot what was due to himself as a man of honor, what was due to the dignity of the profession, nor what was due to the court as the organ and representative of Justice. His contempt for the tricks of the mere pettifogger was intense and unbounded, for he loved truth more than triumph. He was not what men generally term an eloquent speaker; there was no melody in his

voice; he had no ear for the music of words; he despised the mere glitter of declamation, but he prized at its full value the pure gold of logic. Hence his speeches were without ornament, unadorned with the graces of rhetoric, and like Luther Martin's (whom in many respects he strongly resembled) were rather marked by common sense, cogent, compact reasoning, which carried conviction, than by flights of fancy that only tickled the taste. He was a hard student all his life; he never tasted the bread of idleness; he labored more diligently in the preparation of his cases than any man I ever knew; he never allowed the morrow's sun to rise on unfinished work, if it were in mortal power to complete it today. * * * General Benning was a ripe scholar. With the Latin and Greek classics he was critically familiar. He had gathered sheaves in fields of scientific research that the professor in one of our Universities might covet. His reading in English literature was extensive, various and accurate. His conversation was enriched by classical allusion, and some of his most striking illustrations were drawn from the pages of Holy Writ. My opportunities for knowing him well were good; our relations were those of personal intimacy; I knew him when he was on the bench; I knew him in the camp; I knew him in the abandon of social life; I have seen him beneath the roof of home, surrounded by family and kindred—and I never knew him to utter a silly speech or do a foolish act. Among the fortunate felicities of his life was his marriage with Mary Jones, daughter of the late Honorable Seaborn Jones, of Columbus. The wife was worthy of her husband. The sunshine of her presence shed around the family board was glorious to behold; and what a privilege it was to meet them at home, surrounded by kindred and friends, sharing a common dominion and dispensing an elegant hospitality; her influence seemed to soften into tenderness the austerity which the outside world thought he wore, and there he would have been a child, if he had not been a Patriarch—a Patriarch, ever blessed and being blessed. The sweetness and gentleness of his concern for those whom in life it was his duty to love best, were abundantly repaid in their spontaneous, irrepressible manifestation of respect and affection and veneration for him. His heart

was as kind as it was brave. He loved to love; he hated to be compelled to hate. This leaf is laid upon his new made grave by one who, in the Army of Northern Virginia, served under his command long enough to know why it was the 'Tenth Legion loved Cæsar.' "

ANNA CAROLINE BENNING.

Robert Houston Anderson.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROBERT H. ANDERSON was a native Georgian, born in Savannah, October 1, 1835. His early education was obtained in the schools of his native State, and at the age of eighteen he secured an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, whence he graduated, in 1857, as Brevet Second-Lieutenant of Infantry. In December of the same year he was promoted Second Lieutenant of the Ninth Infantry. In 1857 and 1858 he was on duty at Fort Columbus, New York, and from 1858 to 1861 was stationed at the then far Western frontier fort, Walla-Walla, in what is now the State of Washington. He was absent from duty on furlough when the troubles between the North and South culminated. In common with the army officers of Southern birth, he believed that his paramount allegiance was due to his State, and in consonance with this belief he resigned his position in the United States Army and offered his services to the Confederate government. He was appointed First Lieutenant of Artillery, his commission dating from March 16, 1861. On June 30, 1862, he was made Major of the First Battalion of Georgia Sharpshooters, still remaining on the Georgia coast. This command, with the help of its other officers, he brought to the highest state of discipline and efficiency. On January 20, 1863, he was promoted Colonel and placed in command of the troops stationed in and near Fort McAllister, which was attacked by Federal monitors, and General Anderson attracted general attention by his

successful defenses, which demonstrated that sand embankments were more than a match for the new revolving ironclads. General Beauregard in his official report to the War Department very highly commended the conduct of officers and men engaged in this affair. Colonel Anderson was then given command of the Fifth Cavalry, which was transferred to the Army of Tennessee and assigned to the brigade of General W. W. Allen, composed of the Georgia Cavalry Regiments known as the Third, Eighth, Tenth, and Twelfth Confederate. Of this brigade, to which his regiment was added, Colonel Anderson was soon in command, and on July 26, 1864, was commissioned Brigadier-General. This brigade, together with Dibrell's, composed Kelly's division, one of the very best of Wheeler's splendid cavalry corps, which made such a distinguished record in the Western Army, and General Anderson's brigade was attached to the Western Army until the final surrender near Durham's Station, North Carolina, April 26, 1865.

His condition was that of the average returning Confederate. Fortunately for him, he was a young man. He returned to his native city and in 1867 was made Chief of Police. As this was the only thing available, he took hold of it and carried into that work the same efficiency which had characterized all his other work, and remained Chief of Police of that city until his death upon February 8, 1888. He was cut off at the comparatively early age of fifty-three. He applied to the police force of Savannah the same work that he had given to his soldiers when in the field, with the result that he had a well-drilled and disciplined body of police equal to that to be found in any city anywhere. The keynote of his character was thoroughness in everything that he undertook. In the earlier part of the war his rank was not commensurate with his ability, but he did faithfully the duties entrusted to him, and before the end of that struggle was recognized as one of the strong officers of the Western Army. In 1879 and again in 1887, his known military character won recognition by his appointment as a member of the Board of Visitors to the West Point Academy from which he was graduated in 1857.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Claudius Charles Wilson.

AMONG the distinguished soldiers of Georgia during the War between the States, no man made a better record than Claudius Charles Wilson, whose commission of Brigadier-General reached headquarters a few days after his death. General Wilson was born in Effingham county, Georgia, October 1, 1831; son of Doctor Josiah Stewart Wilson, a native of Liberty county, who was a son of Major Josiah T. Wilson, an officer in the War of 1812. General Wilson was a great-grandson of General Daniel Stewart, of Liberty county, who was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, Brigadier-General in the War of 1812, and whose biography appears in the first volume of this work.

In 1848 General Wilson entered the sophomore class of Emory College at Oxford, and was graduated in 1851 with the highest honors. He read law under Colonel James M. Smith, and was admitted to the bar in Savannah in 1852. He promptly won a foothold in his chosen profession, being a man of strong analytical powers combined with eloquence in speech. In 1860 he was elected Solicitor-General of the Eastern Circuit of Georgia, but only served a few months, when he resigned to resume general practice as member of the firm of Wilson, Norwood and Lester. In August, 1861, he entered the Confederate Army and was elected Colonel of the Twenty-fifth Georgia, which he had been chiefly instrumental in raising, his commission bearing date September 2, 1861. The regiment being equipped and drilled, was assigned to the Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, and throughout 1862 was stationed on the Carolina coasts. In 1863 his regiment was ordered to Northern Mississippi, where it became a part of General W. H. T. Walker's brigade. On General Walker's promotion to Major-General, Colonel Wilson took command of the brigade comprised of the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Georgia regiments. He served as acting Brigadier in the movements around Vicksburg and in the battles around

Jackson. In August, 1863, Walker's Division was ordered to join General Bragg's Army, and in the desperate battle which raged for three days at Chickamauga, Colonel Wilson at the head of his brigade made a record of which any man might be proud. During the first day's fighting Croxton's brigade of Brannan's Federal Division met Forrest's Cavalry on the Reed's Bridge and drove it back upon the two small infantry brigades of Ector and Wilson. John Allen Wyeth, in his "Life of General Forrest," thus speaks of Wilson's command in the battle of Chickamauga: "It was Colonel Claudius C. Wilson's brigade which came to the rescue, and at Forrest's request the Georgians swung into line immediately on his left and never waited a moment. They were not going to yield the palm to Forrest's and Pegram's horsemen. These veterans of other bloody fields moved forward rapidly and with directness to close range before they delivered their well aimed volleys into the Union line, which yielded under pressure and was pursued by all." Forrest was greatly pleased at the conduct of Wilson's men at this juncture of the battle, and in his reports spoke as follows: "They advanced in gallant style, driving back the enemy, capturing a battery of artillery, my dismounted cavalry advancing with them, and I must say that the fighting and gallant charges of the two brigades (Wilson's and Ector's) excited my astonishment. They broke the enemy's lines and could not be halted nor withdrawn until nearly surrounded." General Walker in his official report said: "I may be permitted in my own division, which was commanded on Sunday by General Gist, to state that Colonel Wilson, who commanded a brigade on both Saturday and Sunday, and who is the oldest Colonel from Georgia, is entitled, from long service with the brigade and from gallant conduct, to the command of the Georgia brigade he now commands, in the capacity of Brigadier-General." The recommendation was immediately acted upon, and his commission as Brigadier-General was signed November 16, 1863, just ten days before his death—reaching headquarters of General Walker after the gallant soldier had passed to his reward. He was attacked immediately after the battle of Chickamauga with camp fever, to which he succumbed at Ringgold, Georgia,

November 26, 1863. He was but thirty-two years old at the time of his death, and during his two years of military service he had left an imperishable record of valor and devotion to duty. Both his commission as Colonel and as Brigadier-General are preserved in the Georgia Room of the Confederate Museum in Richmond, Virginia.

General Wilson was married on September 14, 1852, to Miss Katherine McDuffie Morrison, daughter of John Morrison, of Augusta, Georgia. She survived him nearly forty years, until May, 1904. Of the four children born to them, two are living in Savannah, Georgia: a son, John M., and a daughter, Anna Belle, wife of Major Edward Karow.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Ferdinand Phinizy.

FERDINAND PHINIZY, in his generation recognized as perhaps the ablest business man in Georgia, was born at Bowling Green, Oglethorpe county, Georgia, January 20, 1819, and died in Athens, Georgia, October 20, 1889.

The Phinizy family has made a remarkable record in Georgia. The progenitor of the family was an Italian immigrant who came to Georgia in the latter part of the eighteenth century; married Margaret Condow; by industry and enterprise built up a large fortune, and left a family of three sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Jacob, married Matilda Stewart, daughter of General John B. Stewart, of Virginia, a Revolutionary soldier who settled in Georgia after the war; and these were the parents of Ferdinand Phinizy. Mr. Phinizy's maternal grandmother was Mourning Floyd, of Virginia, an aunt of the famous John B. Floyd, who was prominent in the political life of the last century, and an aunt of the famous John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky. His family connections, therefore, were of the best.

Jacob Phinizy moved to Athens while his son Ferdinand was a mere boy. Young Phinizy entered Franklin College (now known as the University of Georgia), and was graduated with honors in the class of 1838. After leaving the University he spent a few years on his father's farm at Bowling Green; but he had inherited too large a share of the ability which had won success for his grandfather to be content with the quiet life of the plantation. The Georgia Railroad was then being built from Augusta to Athens. He obtained a contract to grade the first eleven miles of the road from Athens. Though this was his first venture in a new and untried field, he made a success of it and laid the foundation of his future career. He moved to Augusta, where he had numerous relatives and acquaintances and in connection with Edward P. Clayton, an old college classmate, he established the cotton firm of Phinizy and Clayton. The firm prospered from the beginning and soon took high rank. Dissolving after some years this partnership, he took in as partner Charles H. Phinizy and Joseph M. Burdell, both of them his kinsmen, and established the cotton house of F. Phinizy and Company, which style was retained up to the day of his death, and which became one of the leading cotton firms of the country. In addition to this firm, he was also interested in the cotton houses of C. H. Phinizy and Company, F. B. Phinizy, and Phinizy and Company. His great financial ability created a demand for his services in many directions. For many long years he was a director and one of the leading spirits in the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company, for which he always had a warm attachment growing possibly out of his very early connection with the enterprise. He was a director in the Atlanta and West Point Railroad; Augusta and Savannah Railroad; Northeastern Railroad of Georgia; the Augusta Factory; the Southern Express Company; the Bank of the University; Southern Mutual Insurance Company of Athens, and a trustee of the University of Georgia.

In middle life at the outbreak of the war, he did not enter the military service, but became connected with the Fiscal Department of the government, having charge of large amounts of cotton, which he successfully ran through the

blockade for the benefit of the government, and succeeded in floating large amounts of Confederate bonds. He himself lost great sums of money by the failure of the Confederacy. One of his brothers, Jacob, fell on the field of Manassas while gallantly leading the Oglethorpe Rifles, of which he was Captain, and which was a part of that famous Eighth Georgia Regiment which won such immortal renown on that bloody field, that the Commanding General, Beauregard, saluted it for heroic conduct and unparalleled bravery.

Mr. Phinizy was twice married. On February 22, 1849, to Harriet H. Bowdre, only child of Hayes Bowdre, a prominent citizen of Augusta. They had an ideal life of fourteen years together, and he gave her great credit for her wise counsel, which had much to do with his success. She died on February 7, 1863, leaving him eight children. On August 11, 1865, he married his second wife, Miss Annie S. Barrett, daughter of Thomas and Savannah (Glascock) Barrett, of Augusta. Of this marriage three children were born.

Ferdinand Phinizy at the time of his death was probably the wealthiest man in Georgia; but fortune had not spoiled him. Absolutely unpretentious in every way, his manners were simple, cordial and unaffected. A man of the first order of business ability, he had in him the sentiments of a poet and a Christian. This sentiment led him to maintain in good shape, as long as he lived, the plantation upon which he had been born and reared, and before he died, in so far as the law permitted him, he entailed it upon his eldest son, and his son after him. The house in which he won his first wife, and where his younger married life was spent, he gave to his only daughter and charged her to forever maintain it, as it was the home of her mother. The watch that he wore through life was the one that his mother had fastened to his side when he began life for himself. A reticent man about family relations in so far as outsiders were concerned, there were rare occasions in the family circle when he would tell his children much of those who had preceded them. He was proud of his paternal grandfather, the Italian refugee, who in the new country had made his mark. He lived to the Biblical limit of three score and ten, and passed away

peacefully, leaving a record behind him of an honest, truthful, sincere man in his dealings with all men—kindly and generous to those who needed help; as true a friend as any man ever had, and the best of husbands and fathers.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

George Foster Pierce.

IN the first Legislative Assemblage ever held on this continent, the meeting of the House of Burgesses in Jamestown, Virginia, in 1619, Thomas Pierce was the Sergeant. There was living at that time near Jamestown Captain Wiliam Pierce, who had a plantation, with twelve servants, on Mulberry Island, and on the main he and his wife, Jane, and four servants were living. What relationship there was between the Sergeant or Sheriff Pierce and this Captain William we do not know. The fact that a Thomas Pierce was in North Carolina in 1693, and before that in Isle of Wight county, which adjoined North Carolina, leads us to the conclusion that this Sergeant Thomas Pierce was the progenitor of Philip Pierce, grandfather of Bishop Pierce, and the fact that Captain William Pierce was here at that time suggests a kinship. A will made in Tyrrell county, North Carolina, in 1772, bequeaths to Martha Pierce and her son, Lovick Pierce, some property. As Lovick Pierce was the name of a son of Philip, it is more than probable that a Lovick Pierce of an earlier generation was Philip's father, and that the father of the Lovick Pierce mentioned in the will was brother of Philip, and both descended from Thomas Pierce, who came in 1693.

Bishop Pierce in his sketch of his father says that it is probable the family were poor and obscure. Poor doubtless they were, like all the early colonists, and hidden in the wild, they were obscure, but they were evidently of the most respectable people of those times, and came from families in England of the

G. F. Pierce

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

best social position, as is evidenced by Burke's Heraldry and Landed Gentry.

Thomas Pierce was, I think, the first of the family to come to Virginia, and a descendant of another Thomas, the direct ancestor of Philip. There are sundry grants of land to a Philip Pierce made in North Carolina, who could hardly have been this Philip, father of Lovick.

Philip Pierce, Bishop Pierce's grandfather, the Bishop says, was a very worthy and sensible man. He was an officer of the militia, a small farmer. He had married into the Culpeper family (probably the same which is noted as leading in the Culpeper rebellion), a beautiful and worthy woman. They lived a while in Barnwell District, South Carolina, and then came to the then frontiers of Georgia. The two sons, Lovick and Reddick, had been converted and became Methodists, and when they were grown—one twenty and the other eighteen—they decided to join the Conference as Methodist preachers and go out as itinerants.

Lovick Pierce, the Bishop's father, was then a youth of eighteen. He had been to school for only six months in his life. He could read and write, but had no knowledge of the rules of grammar, and but little general information. He was intensely religious, and his education was about as good as that of the rustics to whom he was to preach. He had a large circuit in South Georgia his first year. He rode often through great sweeps of forest, and had no company but his thoughts and his book, as he plodded slowly along. He had to preach every day, but not to make new sermons, for he had a different audience every time. He was very studious and labored untiringly to improve his mind. He was very gifted and naturally eloquent, and soon won a high place among his brethren. In a few years he was sent to the then largest city in Georgia—Augusta, to the only church in it which had a pastor. He took on here all the ways of a polite people, and from a rustic boy became a polished man. He was very pious and useful, and as soon as he was ordained was made a Presiding Elder. Handsome, neat, eloquent and pious, he won the heart of a fair Virginia girl, Miss Ann Foster, daughter of George Wells Foster, a well-to-do

planter in Greene county. He was Presiding Elder over an immense district, covering a very large part of the State. His wife made her home with her father, Colonel George Wells Foster, and here in a large, durable, log house, three miles from Greensboro, George Wells Foster Pierce was born, February 3, 1811.

The father was sent to the little town Milledgeville, and while there was appointed Chaplain in the Army. While in the army he studied medicine, and when the war ended he went to Philadelphia and took a medical course. He finished his course, took his diploma and returned to Georgia to practice medicine in Greensboro, and here his oldest boy began his school life. Greensboro was the most important, save Washington, of the Central Georgia towns, and had in it an excellent classical school taught by a Mr. Archibald Scott and his wife. She taught the little fellow the primary branches, and Mr. Scott prepared him when a lad for college. There was only one college in Georgia then, Franklin, now known as the State University. Here he spent four profitable years. While he was here he was soundly converted and joined the Methodist Church. He was only sixteen at the time. He graduated when he was a little over eighteen, sharing the third honor with Bishop Scott, Episcopal Bishop of Oregon. He was a very handsome young fellow, with a florid complexion, a dancing black eye, a lofty brow, and had delightful genial manners. He had felt that he ought to join the Conference and be a Methodist preacher. There was not a college graduate in the connection, and only a few men of classical training. There was no promise of liberal support, or of an easy life, but it was not this that deterred him. It was the sacredness and high demands of the calling. He shrank back and began to study law in the law office of his uncle, Colonel Thomas Foster. He could not get rid of his impression; he could not find any fascination in Blackstone. After trying for some weeks to be a law student, he laid Blackstone on the mantel shelf and said: "I am done."

Bishop Andrew was living in Greensboro. He knew the young collegian and loved him; he sought an interview, and so George Wells Foster Pierce applied to the church for recom-

mendation for license to preach. They gave it heartily. He was licensed and recommended and admitted into the Conference, January 5, 1831. He began his life work when he was not quite twenty years old as junior preacher in a circuit. It was a very large one, purely among the rural people, and in comparatively a new country. The brighteyed boy won the hearts of the rustics among whom he preached, and soon showed his metal. He hunted squirrels with the boys and mingled on easy terms with all the people, and preached with amazing beauty and force. He swam creeks, slept in log cabins, shared the plain fare of the people, and endured with a smile all privations entailed by his new life, and preached with great earnestness a simple gospel. The next year he was sent to Augusta as junior preacher with Bishop Andrew. He was just twenty-one years old, as handsome as a young man could be, sociable, pious, warm hearted and fearless. Mr. Andrew, his colleague, left him in charge when he went to the General Conference to which he was a delegate to be gone two months. At that session he was elected Bishop and young Pierce was then sole pastor. He was the wonder of the land. Great crowds flocked to hear him, and to his dying day he held the place he won as a youth.

It would be impossible in a sketch like this to follow him in his triumphant march to his climax as a peerless preacher. He was, however, as far as men could see, by no means injured by the adulation and admiration he won everywhere. He was only twenty-two when he married a lovely young woman from New York, whom he met in Savannah. He was in station work until he was ordained an Elder, and then he was made a Presiding Elder. The work of a Presiding Elder on a large district was immense. He had a few days in each month at home, and then he was off on his long journeys, but he never swerved. He had become by all odds the leading preacher in his Conference and in the State, when he was called to a new sphere. A female college was projected in Macon. It was the first institution to give a woman a college degree after completing a four-year curriculum ever established in the world. It was to be undenominational, and was to have a splendid plant. It was to have him as its president and a select faculty from all denomi-

nations as his corps of professors. The buildings were begun and the panic came, but they were pushed forward and completed, and, in 1839, he opened the institution and began his work as president of the Georgia Female College. He made a fine president, but debts had accrued in building the college and in conducting it. These grew until judgments were obtained which threatened the life of the new institution. He saw the need of energetic action, so he resigned the presidency and took the agency for the debt burdened school. A judgment was obtained and levied and the college was sold. He borrowed the money and took the title. Finally the college was sold and bought by the Methodists alone. He then returned to the pastorate. He was only twenty-nine years old when he was chosen delegate to the General Conference; and when he was thirty-three, after he had won his place as one of the most eloquent men in the land, he was elected to the General Conference again—the famous conference in New York in 1844, the last session of the undivided Conference to be held.

The limits of this paper will not permit a full account of the Andrew trouble which resulted in a division of the church, and suffice it to say Bishop Andrew was virtually deposed from his place as Bishop, because his wife held slaves. During the debate young Doctor Pierce made a most fiery speech, which aroused great commotion.

While the Conference was in session the American Bible Society had its anniversary and the young Georgian made the speech of the occasion. He had become a man of large size, and was a most commanding personage, and his readiness of speech and grace of delivery gave him front rank among platform and pulpit orators. He was chosen to succeed Judge Longstreet as president of Emory College. He was a model president and his pupils came from all sections. While he was in Oxford the General Conference of 1854 met in Columbus, and he was chosen on the first ballot as a Bishop. He began his work as a Bishop by a tour to the far west, of which he gave a charming account in his "Incidents of Western Travel." Afterwards he took an overland tour to California by the stage route, which led from the center of Texas to San Francisco.

He wrote a series of letters found in his Biography which gave a most accurate and interesting account of this long journey.

While he was in California, whither he had gone accompanied by his wife, he spent much time in preaching through the new State, and in one of his tours became poisoned with malaria and had a prolonged attack of chills and fever. He found himself compelled (as the malady did not give way to remedies), to either miss his Conferences or go to them sick as he was. He pluckily took the stage and made the journey. It would be impossible to follow him in his episcopal toils. They were immense and he never recovered from the severe strain of this California experience. The war came on. He had been a Whig and a Union man. When Mr. Lincoln was elected he realized that the South had nothing to hope for save in a separate Confederacy, and he entered heart and soul into the Southern movement. He, however, made no interference with public affairs. He never visited or interviewed Mr. Davis, and took no share in public discussions. He was requested to make a speech before the Legislature and did so. This speech, which is printed in full in his Biography, gives an exhibit of his hopefulness, and is a severe arraignment of the public evils he felt were in the way of success.

When Lee surrendered and the cause was lost, Johnston's Army was ordered East. A detachment came by his home. Hundreds of weary, hungry soldiers called at "Sunshine"—none were turned away; all found food and a place to rest. The neighbors sent in their cooks and wagon loads of supplies, and all the day long the table was spread. Not a man went hungry from his door.

The war was over! The hearts of many sank within them. They felt the cause was hopeless, and this was especially true of some leading Methodists, but Pierce sent forth a ringing note of good cheer—"Trust God," he said, "all will be well."

The General Conference in 1866 met in New Orleans. The young and old Radicals were in charge. Bishop Pierce was a Conservative. He did not think great changes were demanded although the war had swept the land, but he was overruled. At last the crisis came, and he proposed to lay down his office if a

certain change was made. The Conference reconsidered its decision and he remained a Bishop. Much had been done he did not think was wise, but he never was a factionist and he did the best that he could and made no further opposition to measures he thought were not best. He set to work to put dismantled Emory College in working order. His friends rallied—there was a revival of interest, and the college rose again. He was never so untiring in toils as he was after he was sixty. He went from Oregon to Key West. He preached almost every day. He never took a vacation, and offered by his friends a tour to Europe, he declined it. He had dedicated a church in Newark, New Jersey, and on its twenty-fifth anniversary he was requested to come again, and consented. It was just after the war when sectional bitterness was at its height, and his intense Southern feelings were well known. They were not personal animosities, and he gladly yielded to the wish of the Republicans who controlled that church, and visited them.

The small city of Sparta had once entertained the Annual Conference, when in all South Carolina, Georgia, and a large part of North Carolina there were only twenty-six preachers. It was Bishop Pierce's home, and the home of his son, and it sent an invitation to Conference to meet there once more. He was looking forward to the meeting with joyous expectation, but alas! before it came he was stricken with the malady from which he never recovered. His throat became fearfully affected. He expected the trouble would end in a little time, and went regularly to the sessions of the body, but could take no part in the exercises that required more than a very low and husky tone of voice. He, however, did his appointing work.

From this time to the time of his death his throat was never in good condition, but he toiled on. He was always cheerful and hopeful, and never consented to lessen his labors. At last, after having fought to the end, he was in September taken with his last attack, and on the 3d day of that month at "Sunshine" he was told that his time of departure had come. He had made every preparation for it and was full of peace and joy, and thus the best loved man in all the land, whose friends were counted

from Oregon to Florida and from ocean to ocean, quietly passed away.

"Bishop Pierce," said General Robert Toombs, who had known him all his life, "was the greatest man I ever knew. He was the most beautiful in person, the purest in morals, and the greatest in intellect." This was a verdict endorsed by all who knew him. Doctor Haygood then, afterwards Bishop, said, "He had a genius for loving." He loved Georgia with the tenderest love, and her old red hills were dearer to him than the beauties of any other land. And Georgia loved her peerless son.

He left behind him only one son, Lovick Pierce, Esq., now in the Department of the Interior at Washington, and several daughters. His wife was living when he died, but soon joined him in the home beyond.

A character so transparent needs no delineation. He was eminently a good man—deeply, consistently pious. There was never a shadow on his fair name, and from childhood to beyond his three score and ten there was nothing to condemn, nothing to defend in his life. He was as noble and fearless and generous as he was good. He was a man of remarkable common sense, and with the fancy of the poet, the breadth of a philosopher, he had the practical sense of a man of affairs. Georgia honored him with her greatest honors, for he had given his life to her service.

GEO. G. SMITH.

Charles Jones Jenkins.

GEORGIA, the youngest of the Thirteen Original Colonies, can justly take pride in the splendid galaxy of public men who have illustrated the State from the time of the Revolution down to the present. In that collection of great men, no man deserves a more honorable place than Charles J. Jenkins. He was not a Georgian born, but his life from the age of eleven was spent in the State, and to Georgia he gave a loyal devotion and a patriotic service second to that of no man

in its history. He was the son of Charles Jones Jenkins; was born on his father's plantation known as "the Grimball Hill Place," in Beaufort District, South Carolina, on the 6th of January, 1805, and died at his home in Summerville, near Augusta, Georgia, in 1883.

There be those who claim that Governor Jenkins was the greatest man in the annals of Georgia. This is perhaps claiming too much, for Georgia has produced from her native and adopted sons some most remarkable men. It is not necessary, in order to make Jenkins appear a great man, to make such claims. The record of his own honorable and loyal life is sufficient to establish his claim to the esteem of every loyal Georgian.

At the time of his birth his father was Ordinary of Beaufort District, South Carolina. Prior to that he had filled the office of Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1816 he moved to Georgia, settled in Jefferson county, purchased a tract of land, and led the quiet life of a planter. Governor Jenkins was an only child, and even in youth was thoughtful and studious in his habits. His parents were anxious that he should have the very best of educational advantages. He was sent first to Savannah to school; thence to the school of the Reverend Mr. Sweet in Bryan county. He was then sent to the famous old school conducted in Hancock county by Mr. Beman, one of the celebrated instructors of that generation. Finally he was entered in the Willington Academy, Abbeville District, South Carolina, then a noted seat of learning under the conduct of the celebrated Doctor Moses Waddell. While Mr. Jenkins was a pupil at this academy Doctor Waddell received and accepted a call to the presidency of Franklin College at Athens, Georgia (now known as the University of Georgia). This was in 1819, when Mr. Jenkins was a boy of fourteen. He followed Doctor Waddell to Athens, entered the grammar school, completed his preparatory studies, and in the following year matriculated as a freshman. He remained at Franklin College until 1822, and then went to Union College, Schenectady, New York, which under the presidency of Doctor Eliphalet Nott, then enjoyed an excellent reputation. He was graduated third in rank in his class in 1824. While at this college he became a member of the Phi Beta

Kappa college society; and in 1874—just fifty years later—in response to an invitation, he delivered the anniversary address before that college. On that occasion he was introduced to the vast audience there assembled by Senator Ira Harris, a classmate who had borne off the first honors fifty years previously. In the intervening period Governor Jenkins had been honored by Union College with the degree of LL.D.

Mr. Jenkins returned to Georgia and entered the law office of Honorable John McPherson Berrien in Savannah. Judge Berrien had retired from the Bench at this time, and gave Mr. Jenkins a warm welcome. Himself a lawyer of the first rank, the young man was fortunate in his preceptor and made rapid progress in the profession. While he was a student in Judge Berrien's office that gentleman was elected to a seat in the United States Senate and was for many years thereafter a leading figure in the political life of the State. Mr. Jenkins was admitted to the bar in April, 1826, after an examination before Judge William Schley. He began the practice of his profession at Sandersville, where he remained just three years, when he moved to Augusta. In the three years at Sandersville he had gained a foothold among the people who dwelt in what was then the wealthiest section of the State. He was fortunate in his friends. The Honorable Absalom Chappell, who had built up an excellent practice in Sandersville, was about to change his residence to Forsyth, and he turned over a large amount of his practice to the young lawyer, and spoke a good word to his clients.

The bitter fight between the Troup and Clarke parties, which had torn the State for many years, was then in its aftermath, and Mr. Jenkins, always keenly interested in public affairs, allied himself with the Troup party. He was thoughtful beyond his years. A good student, always scrupulous in the discharge of every duty, ready and effective as a speaker, being both logical and eloquent, fearless in the expression of his convictions, but tolerant of others and their opinions, he made character so rapidly that in the first year after his settlement in Augusta he was elected a Member of the General Assembly from Richmond county. In 1831 he was elected Attorney-General

of the State of Georgia, and Solicitor of the Middle Circuit. Before the expiration of his term as Attorney-General he resigned and became a candidate for the General Assembly. He was defeated. He ran again the next year, and was again defeated. He was a Whig candidate living in a Democratic county. The tide turned in 1836, and he was that year elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly and returned for each of the five following years, but in 1842 suffered defeat on account of his support of what is known as the "Algerine Law." This law appears to have been bottomed upon the idea of giving the control of the city of Augusta largely over to the property owners and taxpayers. Believing the law to be right, Mr. Jenkins refused to bow to the popular will, and was defeated in 1842. He was returned, however, again in 1843; and then the elections having been made biennial, he was again elected in 1845-1847-1849. During these years of service in the General Assembly he had made such character there that in 1840 he was elected Speaker of the House; again in 1843, and again in 1845. This is eloquent testimony to both his impartiality and his ability. He gained in these years such a position of influence in the law making body of the State that the mere association of his name as favoring any proposed measure was accepted as evidence of its merit and augury of its success.

His fine sense of honor was illustrated in the sessions of 1849-50. The Democratic party was in the majority. A bill was up to redistrict the State. It was a Democratic partisan measure. As the time approached for the passage of the measure it chanced that many of the Democrats were absent from Milledgeville. A number of the Whig members proposed to withdraw and break a quorum. Mr. Jenkins declined to withdraw, on the ground that the action was revolutionary and unjustifiable. For a moment his attitude checked the movement; but later on in the session the Whig members did withdraw, breaking the quorum and causing a deadlock of several days. During this period Mr. Jenkins was the only Whig member who remained in his seat. While admitting the claims of his party he would not for a moment recognize that party fealty had an equal claim upon him with the demands of conscience and duty.

In this year of 1850 the mutterings of the storm which was to sweep over the land eleven years later were heard all over the country. Certain compromise measures were under way in the Federal Congress. A State convention was called to consider the situation, and that State convention reported what is known in history as "the Georgia Platform of 1850." As a member of that convention—the majority of whom were Union men—Mr. Jenkins reported the resolutions which are known in history as "the Georgia Platform of 1850." It is here presented in full, in order that the people of our generation may understand just what was the attitude of their forefathers in 1850:

"To the end that the position of this State may be clearly apprehended by her Confederates of the South and of the North, and that she may be blameless of all future consequences,

"*Be it resolved by the People of Georgia in Convention assembled:*

"*First.* That we hold the American Union secondary in importance only to the rights and principles it was designed to perpetuate. That past associations, present fruition, and future prospects will bind us to it so long as it continues to be the safeguard of those rights and principles.

"*Second.* That if the Thirteen Original Parties to the compact, bordering the Atlantic in a narrow belt while their separate interests were in embryo, their peculiar tendencies scarcely developed, their revolutionary trials and triumphs still green in memory, found Union impossible without compromise, the Thirty-one of this day may well yield somewhat, in the conflict of opinion and policy, to preserve that Union which has extended the sway of Republican Government over a vast wilderness to another ocean, and proportionally advanced their civilization and national greatness.

"*Third.* That in this spirit the State of Georgia has maturely considered the action of Congress, embracing a series of measures for the admission of California into the Union, the organization of Territorial Governments for Utah and New Mexico, the establishment of a boundary between the latter and the State of Texas, the suppression of the slave trade in the

District of Columbia, and the extradition of fugitive slaves, and (connected with them) the rejection of propositions to exclude slavery from the Mexican Territories and to abolish it in the District of Columbia; and, whilst she does not wholly approve, will abide by it as a permanent adjustment of this sectional controversy.

"*Fourth.* That the State of Georgia, in the judgment of this Convention, will and ought to resist even (as a last resort) to a disruption of every tie which binds her to the Union, any future act of Congress abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia without the consent and petition of the slave holders thereof, or any act abolishing slavery in places, within the slaveholding States, purchased by the United States for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock yards, navy yards, and other like purposes; or any act suppressing the slave trade between slaveholding States; or any refusal to admit as a State any Territory applying because of the existence of slavery therein; or any act prohibiting the introduction of slaves into the Territories of Utah and New Mexico; or any act repealing or materially modifying the laws now in force for the recovery of fugitive slaves.

"*Fifth.* That it is the deliberate opinion of this Convention that upon the faithful execution of the Fugitive Slave Bill by the proper authorities depends the preservation of our much loved Union."

In 1851 Mr. Jenkins went North for relaxation and to strengthen his health. A new Senator was to be elected. Judge Berrien had become unpopular. As an intimate friend, Mr. Jenkins advised him to withdraw from the contest, but he resolutely declined. When Mr. Jenkins returned to the State he went to Milledgeville to help prop up Judge Berrien's failing fortunes. Strong men came to Mr. Jenkins and tendered him the nomination. Again his troublesome conscience intervened—he felt that he could not run counter to a friend of thirty years' standing, and so declined this honor. He could have immediately taken a more exalted position, for President Fillmore tendered him the portfolio of Secretary of the Interior. This he felt compelled to decline on account of important professional engagements. In those years politics had grown chaotic

in Georgia. The Democratic party had split in 1850, and Howell Cobb was elected Governor in 1851 by what was known as "the Union party." Mr. Jenkins declined to allow his name to be presented in opposition to Mr. Cobb. In 1853 Mr. Jenkins was a candidate of those who held to his views, and was defeated by Herschel V. Johnson by a majority of only a few hundred. In 1856 he entered the State Senate to fill out the unexpired term of the lamented Andrew J. Miller, who had died while serving. In 1860 Mr. Jenkins was appointed by Governor Joseph E. Brown an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia, vice Judge Linton Stephens resigned. His associates on the Bench were Chief Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin and Justice Richard F. Lyon. He served for five years, during the whole course of the war, and for some little time after. He could have easily had a place in President Davis' Cabinet but for the fact that the President thought that he could not be spared from the Bench of the Supreme Court of Georgia in those critical years. Like many other of the more thoughtful men of the South, Judge Jenkins always held to the doctrine that the right of secession existed, but he was firmly convinced that the time had not arisen for the exercise of that right and that the Act of Secession was a blunder.

In 1865, at the close of the war, he was elected member of the convention called to restore Georgia to her Federal relations. He declined the presidency of the convention, and resisted the demand of the Federal Government that Georgia should repudiate her war debt. Pressure of the Federal Government was too strong, however, in this matter, and he was defeated. In that same year of disaster, defeat and gloom, he was elected Governor of Georgia to succeed James Johnson, then acting as Provisional Governor. Governor Johnson notified him that the Federal Government would not interfere with his inauguration as Governor, but that this was not to interfere with his position as Provisional Governor. To the communication from Governor Johnson Governor Jenkins replied in a letter of 12th of December, 1865, in which he declined courteously but firmly to accede to any such division of authority. After some little balking on the part of the Federal Government, the

opposition was withdrawn and Governor Jenkins was duly inaugurated.

Governor Jenkins was now sixty years old. He had been for thirty years a well known figure in the State, serving from the Lower House of the General Assembly up to the Supreme Court. All these years were but as years of preparation for the crucial test to which he was now exposed. He came into office in the midst of a country desolated by four years of war. In these four years three-fourths of all the property values of the State had been swept away. Thousands of the noblest and best of the land filled bloody graves. The slaves had been made free, the railways almost destroyed, plantations sacked, and homes burned. Domestic animals had almost disappeared, and there was not enough of the commonest farm tools with which to do the work needed to make crops. The Convention of 1865 had made an issue of five hundred thousand dollars of bonds to meet the pressing wants of the State. These had been negotiated with different banks, and the sums realized expended. The treasury was empty. No taxes had been collected for the current year, and the governmental machinery was sadly out of joint. Facing these evil conditions the address of Governor Jenkins, upon taking the oath of office, struck a high note, which proved that the people of Georgia had judged rightly in the election of a Governor.

Governor Jenkins had to face conditions such as no other Governor of Georgia had ever known. The post-Revolutionary Governors had to contend with bankruptcy, but not with a hostile home government. Added to the troubles of administration in a bankrupt State, Governor Jenkins had to meet the opposition of a triumphant, victorious and vindictive North, bent upon humiliating the South to the very last degree. That in the ensuing troubled years he should have met all these hard conditions so well and acquitted himself so splendidly, entitles him to a high place upon Georgia's Roll of Honor. As an evidence of the extreme conditions prevailing, the first act of the Legislature on assembling was to make a provision for two hundred thousand dollars with which to purchase corn for the hungry people of the State. A stay law was enacted, which

Governor Jenkins promptly vetoed on the ground that it impaired the obligation of contracts. Interferences from the military authorities were so numerous and so annoying that the Governor issued a proclamation to the people of the State setting forth the actual conditions and advising them how to act. He met the proposed Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution calmly—resolutely—courageously; and acting upon his advice, which was backed by unanswerable argument, the General Assembly declined to ratify the proposed amendment. On April 10, 1867, he filed an original bill in the Supreme Court of the United States in behalf of the State of Georgia, praying relief by temporary injunction against proceedings under the Reconstruction Acts. In this bill he was supported by those eminent lawyers, Honorable Jeremiah S. Black and Charles O'Conor. The Supreme Court dodged the issue—as it dodged many issues for years after the war, and rendered a decision upon a technical point. Later on, when removed from office by the military authorities, and the property of the State seized, he filed a second complaint before the Supreme Court—and again the Supreme Court dodged the issue.

Colonel Charles C. Jones, in his memorial address upon the "Life and Services of Governor Jenkins," made this statement: "The truth is, the Supreme Court of the United States in both cases avoided a frank and fair consideration of the issue presented, and postponed, by every conceivable device, a decision of the questions raised by each bill. It was truly mortifying and pitiable to behold the shifts to which that august tribunal resorted. In more than one instance the partisan was enveloped in the ermine of the Judge."

General John Pope—one of the most arrogant and bombastic of the Federal commanders—was placed in command in Georgia and did everything in his power to annoy and embarrass Governor Jenkins. Governor Jenkins quietly went to work to secure his replacement by a better man, and in the end secured the appointment of General George G. Meade. General Meade, while to an extent sympathizing with Governor Jenkins' difficulties, was a soldier acting under military orders, and not only found it impossible to help him to any great extent, but under

his orders often at times had to antagonize him. The Federal Government, acting largely under the influence of the most vindictive man the war produced—Edwin M. Stanton, then Secretary of War—oppressed the State in every way possible, especially in the matter of the settlement of a debt due by the State to the Federal Government for some rolling stock bought for the Western and Atlantic Railroad. General Thomas, then in command of Tennessee, from which State the rolling stock had been secured, was cordially disposed to help out the struggling Commonwealth. Governor Jenkins traveled backwards and forwards to Washington. He interviewed Secretary of War Stanton. He interviewed Attorney-General Stanbery. He interviewed General Grant. He brought unanswerable arguments to bear; he did everything mortal man could do to relieve the State—and though many promises were made him, in the end the hardly pressed State had to pay up in cash. Finally, however, the determination and perseverance of the Governor won, and he obtained a refund of a certain part of this money—which should not have been paid; but got no interest on the amount refunded. In spite of all these difficulties, so wise was the administration of the hardly pressed old Governor that he restored the State's credit and brought Georgia bonds up to ninety-five cents.

The Reconstruction Convention under the laws of Congress met in Atlanta December 9, 1867. It adjourned on the 23d until the 8th of January. The convention appointed Doctor Angier their financial agent and instructed him to make a demand upon the State Treasurer for forty thousand dollars to pay their expenses. The State Treasurer promptly refused to honor the demand unless fortified by an Executive warrant. The Governor refused to issue that warrant. A conference occurred between Governor Jenkins and General Meade, commanding the military department. No compromise was possible. The Governor stood upon his legal rights, and General Meade was acting under the orders of a set of partisans in Washington who were ready to descend to any depths in order to carry out their partisan schemes. By military authority Governor Jenkins was removed and General Thomas H. Ruger

placed in charge of the State government. On quitting the Executive Mansion Governor Jenkins removed the Executive documents, the seal of the Executive Department, and the State's moneys. These were placed in safe hands and never got into the power of the military authorities, who had made such a gross usurpation of authority. Later on, the books, funds and seal were returned to the State authorities, after the people had come into their own, with a full statement of all things and a fair rendering of accounts, with good reasons given for his action. Again quoting Colonel Jones: "It has been worthily said that there is no document in the archives of Georgia which surpasses in lofty sentiment and noble dignity the letter of Governor Jenkins accompanying the return of the seal of the Executive Department. It concludes thus: 'The removal of the books and papers was simply a cautionary measure for my own protection. Not so with the seal. That was the symbol of the Executive authority, and although devoid of intrinsic, material value, was hallowed by a sentiment which forbade its surrender to unauthorized hands. Afterwards, whilst I was in Washington vainly seeking the interposition of the Supreme Court, a formal written demand was made upon me by General Ruger for a return of these articles, with which I declined to comply.

" 'The books and papers I herewith transmit to your Excellency that they may resume their places among the archives of the State. With them I also deliver to you the seal of the Executive Department. I derive high satisfaction from the reflection that it has never been desecrated by the grasp of a military usurper's hand, never been prostituted to authenticate official misdeeds of an upstart pretender. Unpolluted as it came to me, I gladly place it in the hands of a worthy son of Georgia, her freely chosen Executive, my first legitimate successor.' "

The General Assembly of the State honored itself when it passed a resolution of gratitude for his action in this matter, and presented to him in the name of the people of Georgia a seal wrought in gold—a *fac simile* of the one preserved and restored by him, except that in addition to the other device it

had this inscription: "Presented to Charles J. Jenkins by the State of Georgia. *In Arduis Fidelis.*"

Governor Jenkins went to Washington City, where he was confronted by a demand from General Ruger for the return of the books, papers and seal. He promptly declined. General Ruger demanded his arrest—which demand, however, was not honored. From Washington he went to New York, and thence to Baltimore, looking after the second bill which he had filed to test the constitutionality of the Reconstruction Acts. The winter of 1867-68 was spent in Baltimore. The summer of 1868 he passed in Halifax, Nova Scotia, returning to Baltimore for the winter. In the spring of 1869 he was again in Georgia; and after a short sojourn he went to Europe, where he spent some eighteen months. Toward the close of 1870 he returned to his home at Summerville, near Augusta, where he resided for the remainder of his life, leading a retired, gentle life—honored and beloved by the people of Georgia. Only once was he called from his retirement. In 1877 the people of Georgia again having come into possession of their own, called a Constitutional Convention. He was promptly made president of that convention and rendered his last service to Georgia in assisting to frame the organic law under which the State has since prospered so notably. For many years he served as member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Georgia, and twice for a short time held other positions, once as president of the Merchants and Planters National Bank, and once as temporary president of the Augusta factory. These were mere passing employment. In the Convention of 1877 there sat some of the strongest men of the State; and the fact that by general consent Governor Jenkins was chosen to preside over that body is an evidence of the unbounded esteem not only of his colleagues in the convention, but of the people who had sent them there.

Charles J. Jenkins was a strong lawyer. Upon the Bench he was a most careful Judge—patient, discriminating, just, and capable. In all the relations of life he was courteous and conciliatory in his manners. Through life his method was hard arguments, but soft words. A man of the strongest convictions—ready to die if need be in support of those convictions,

he was yet never offensive in his manners towards those who differed with him. As a public speaker he was persuasive, magnetic, and eloquent. His appearance was commanding; and on the stump he was one of the favorite speakers of the State. As a writer and speaker, in the lucidity of his language and the purity of his thought, he had no superior among the men of that day. No man in the annals of Georgia ever more thoroughly enjoyed a full measure of the affections of its people than did Governor Jenkins. His wife and child passed away, and he himself was smitten by disease, which he bore through long months of suffering with Christian faith and resignation. Finally, in 1883, the soul of the Christian patriot went to its reward.

In 1905 the General Assembly of Georgia conferred upon a new county the name of *Jenkins,* as in some slight measure a testimonial of its regard for a faithful son.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

William T. Wofford.

GENERAL WILLIAM T. WOFFORD, of Cassville, Bartow county, was one of the strong men of Georgia in his day. He came of a family which has been celebrated in the annals of the Carolinas and Georgia since the Revolutionary period. His great-grandfather, William Wofford, was a Colonel in the Revolutionary Army, and was a participant in the decisive battle of King's Mountain. The family has never been numerous. In 1790 there were two families of Woffords in North Carolina, headed by Benjamin and William. At that same time there were seven families in South Carolina. In 1789 a son of the old Revolutionary Colonel moved to Georgia and settled in Habersham county, and General W. T. Wofford was born in that county about 1820. He had the best educational advantages that the country afforded in those times, and coming to young manhood entered the University of Georgia,

at Athens, from which he was graduated about 1840. He studied law and was admitted to the bar.

In 1847 he raised a company of cavalry and joined Scott's Army on its invasion of Mexico. He was in the campaign made by General Scott from Vera Cruz to Mexico City, serving on special duty by the appointment of the General during the entire campaign.

After the Mexican War, in 1850, he was elected Clerk of the Lower House of the General Assembly.

He resumed the practice of the law, which he followed at Cassville, in Bartow county, varied by editorial work on the *Cassville Standard,* up to the Civil War. He was a delegate to the Southern Convention in 1858, and to the Secession Convention in 1861. In the latter he voted against the ordinance of secession up to the very last, being resolute and consistent in his opposition; but after the State seceded his sense of duty impelled him to offer his services, and in view of his previous military experience he was commissioned Colonel of the Eighteenth Georgia Regiment. After General T. R. R. Cobb was killed at Fredericksburg, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. At the beginning of 1865 he was placed in command of the Department of North Georgia, where there was great suffering, and he did all that was humanly possible to relieve the suffering, and was in a measure successful.

At the close of the war he was elected to Congress from the Seventh District, but was not allowed to serve by the Republican partisans then in control. He was able, however, to procure help for his district from the Government. In 1872 and in 1876 he served as Presidential Elector, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1877.

He married Miss Julia Duyett, of Spring Place, Georgia. Of this marriage three daughters were born, of whom only one now survives.

He was a member of the Methodist church.

The Wofford family have furnished splendid citizens and patriotic men out of all proportion to their numbers. From the days of the old Revolutionary Colonel down they have always been in the front rank, and Wofford College, in South

Carolina, stands as a perpetual monument to the name. General Wofford was not the least of his family. He was a man of sound sense, good military capacity, and devoted patriotism. He served his country faithfully and well. The last years of his life were spent at Cassville and Cartersville, where he died in the seventies.

General Wofford's record in the Confederate Army is worthy of rather more particular mention than given above. He went out as Colonel of the Eighteenth Georgia and served with his regiment part of 1861-62 in North Carolina. His regiment was then attached to Hood's Texas Brigade, and he participated in the campaign of 1862 around Richmond. At Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg—Hood having been placed in charge of a division—Wofford commanded the brigade. At Fredericksburg his regiment was attached to Cobb's brigade; and after Cobb's death on that field Colonel Wofford was promoted Brigadier-General and given Cobb's old brigade, which included the Sixteenth, Eighteenth, and Twenty-fourth Georgia Regiments, Cobb's Georgia Legion, Phillips' Georgia Legion, and the Third Battalion of Georgia Sharpshooters. He led this brigade at Chancellorsville and rendered splendid service in Longstreet's attack of July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg—his brigade driving back the brigades of Ayres and Barnes, gaining the wheat fields and inflicting upon the enemy a loss double their own. He participated in Longstreet's East Tennessee campaign, and his brigade, with Humphrey's and Bryan's, made the assault at Knoxville, which failed through no fault of theirs. After Longstreet's return to Virginia he took part in the desperate campaigns of 1864, being attached to Kershaw's division. On January 23, 1865, at the special request of Governor Brown, he was assigned to command of the Department of North Georgia, where he rendered most valuable services in relieving the distress of that impoverished section.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Mark H. Blandford.

MARK H. BLANDFORD, lawyer, Judge, soldier in the Mexican War, twice a Member of the Confederate Congress, and a soldier in the late War between the States, was born of well-to-do parents in Warren county, Georgia, on the 13th day of July, 1826. His father gave him the benefit of the best schooling obtainable in Warren county, and soon sent him to Penfield, Georgia, to complete his education at Mercer University. The subject of our sketch was remarkably precocious. After having studied law under Honorable Robert Hardeman in Clinton, Georgia, he was admitted to practice his profession, just before attaining the age of eighteen years. Being too young, according to the laws of Georgia, a special act was passed during the session of the Georgia Legislature of 1844 admitting him to practice.

Upon obtaining his license to practice he opened an office in Hamilton, Georgia, soon removing to Tazewell, Georgia, where he practiced until our war with Mexico, when he volunteered during the year 1846, joining the First Georgia Regiment and serving as Sergeant of his company. When the Mexican War ended he resumed the practice of his profession in Buena Vista, Marion county, where he soon established himself in a successful business, which he closely pushed until the coming on of the great war. He soon volunteered in behalf of his beloved South and native State, and commanded a company in "the bloody Twelfth," Georgia Regiment. In this capacity he served until wounded in the battle of McDowell, Virginia, where he lost his right arm, it being amputated at the shoulder. Before his wounds healed President Davis, mindful of his military service and knowing that he was unfit for further field duty, immediately appointed him a Judge in the Military Court, ranking as Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry. Here he served faithfully until his friends, mindful of his services to his country, elected him Member of Congress of the Confederate States, serving in this capacity till the Confederacy ceased to exist.

Returning from the war he resumed his practice at Buena Vista, removing to Columbus in 1869.

Upon the death of Judge Martin J. Crawford, of the Supreme Court Bench, in 1872, he was elected by the Georgia Legislature to fill the unexpired term. He was then re-elected for a full term, serving in that high tribunal for eight years, with acknowledged ability. On his retirement from the Supreme Court Bench he returned to his home in Columbus, Georgia, and practiced law until his death, on the 31st day of January, 1902.

On the 12th of December, 1852, Judge Blandford married Sarah C., youngest daughter of Younge and Martha Daniel, a prominent family in Talbot county, Georgia. His home life was most ideal, beautiful, and happy.

Judge Blandford was always a friend of the young lawyer, and the cause of the weak oppressed by the strong always appealed to him. He was not a case lawyer, but delved at principles of law to win his case. He was a man of great and sparkling humor, and won many cases at the bar by his matchless handling of them. Ridicule was wielded by him at times with much and startling success. His satire and ridicule left no sting. As a debater he had few equals, and whether pertaining to his profession or not, read everything on all subjects. Before the court he was deep, logical, learned, and powerful, his opinion being sought at all times by Judges of the Bench in cases in which he had no personal interest. On the Bench as a Judge his decisions were clear and incisive.

Judge Blandford was essentially a lawyer, and while he held office as a Judge, it was only because it was in the line of the profession, to which he was so devotedly attached. His career upon the Bench is embraced within the short period of eight years. His career at the bar covered a period of more than forty years. And while we pay homage to the memory of him as a lawyer and Judge, the fact should not be omitted that he was a Confederate soldier, and that he left the more congenial and profitable environments of the bar, cheerfully undergoing the hardships of a life in the field. His empty sleeve was the

evidence he bore of his fidelity to duty in the time of danger. His wife died many years before he did, leaving no children.

R. J. Massey.

Philip Cook.

DURING his lifetime no man in Georgia was more entirely beloved by the people of the State than Brigadier-General Philip Cook—lawyer, soldier, and public man. He was a native Georgian, born on his father's farm in Twiggs county, July 30, 1817. His first educational training was obtained in the old field schools of his county, and at the age of fifteen he entered an academy at Jefferson conducted by Milton Wilder, and was later a student in Forsyth, Georgia. He was yet at school when the Seminole War of 1836 broke out in Southern Georgia and Florida, and he enlisted in a company commanded by Captain W. A. Black. His company was attached to that part of General Scott's command which rescued General Gaines when he was surrounded by the Seminoles. At the conclusion of his term of service he entered Oglethorpe University, an old Georgia school, which died after the war, and after three years' attendance there became a student at the University of Virginia, where he remained until 1841, when he returned home on account of his father's death. He entered upon the practice of law at Forsyth, where he remained three years, and then removed to Oglethorpe, where he continued in the practice of his profession until 1861. Mr. Cook was at that time an honorary member of the Macon County Volunteers. When that company responded to the Governor's call, he immediately became active and was mustered in with his company and nineteen other companies in Augusta, Georgia, in May, 1861. He joined as a private. His company was sent to Portsmouth, Virginia, and assigned to the Fourth Georgia Infantry. Private Cook was at once appointed Adjutant of the regiment and served in that capacity until after the seven days' battles around Richmond, when he was, upon the unanimous

recommendation of the officers of the regiment, commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. In the last of those desperate battles, at Malvern Hill, he was severely wounded by a fragment of a shell. On November 1, 1862, after his regiment had passed through the fierce conflicts of Second Manassas and Sharpsburg, he was commissioned Colonel. The regiment was again in action at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and in the latter battle a wound in the leg from a minie ball disabled him for three months. While at home on sick leave from this wound he was elected Member of the State Senate, in which he served forty days, and upon full recovery rejoined his command at Orange Court House. During the sessions of the State Senate of 1864 he returned to Georgia and served out his term in the State Senate, going back to the army as soon as the Assembly adjourned.

Upon the death of the gallant General Doles at Cold Harbor Colonel Cook was promoted Brigadier-General, his commission dating August 5, 1864. He succeeded to the command of the brigade which had been led by General Doles, and this brigade was familiarly known during the war and since as the "Doles-Cook Brigade." He served in Early's disastrous Valley Campaign with his brigade, at the close of which he joined the army at Petersburg. Again he was wounded, this time in the right elbow, and was captured. He remained in the Petersburg hospital until July 30, 1865. He then returned to Oglethorpe, resumed his law practice, and in 1870 removed to Americus, where for ten years he continued the practice of the law. In 1880 he finally withdrew from the practice of law and retired to his farm. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor McDaniel one of the five commissioners to superintend the erection of the present State Capitol. The history of this commission is unique among similar commissions for the erection of public buildings in our country. The appropriation for the erection of the building was one million dollars. Out of this twenty thousand was paid for a portion of the land upon which it was erected, and when the building was completed the commission returned to the treasury $118.50. This is one of the few instances in our country where a large and important building was erected

within the original appropriation—but that is not the only notable feature of it; every competent authority who has ever examined it says that the State of Georgia has got the best building ever erected in the United States for the money.

At the conclusion of this service in 1888, General Cook returned to his farm, where he remained until 1890, when Governor John B. Gordon appointed him Secretary of State to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Major M. C. Barnett. He was elected then for the full term, re-elected in 1892, and died on May 22, 1894, while serving this second term, at the home of his daughter, Lucy, wife of W. L. Peel, of Atlanta.

General Cook had a long and honorable Congressional record which deserves mention. Immediately after the war he was elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress, which met December 4, 1865. To this Congress he was denied admission. There came then that interregnum which we know as "the Reconstruction period." As soon as the "carpetbag" government was overthrown in Georgia, General Cook was again re-elected to Congress, this time to the Forty-third, which met December 1, 1873. He was re-elected to the Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, and Forty-seventh Congresses, making a period of ten years continuous service in that body. A soldier in two wars, he had to his credit five years of military service of an uncommonly meritorious character; four years in the State Senate; ten years in Congress, and four years as Secretary of State, making twenty-three years of public service. In every position he discharged the duties belonging to it with fidelity to the State and with credit to himself, and during his life had not only the esteem, but the affection of the people of Georgia in as large a measure as any man of his time.

One of his sons, another Philip Cook, has now been Secretary of State for many years, having succeeded his father in the office. His daughter Lucy is the wife of Colonel W. L. Peel, of Atlanta, one of the leading bankers of the State of Georgia.

A. B. Caldwell.

Martin Jenkins Crawford.

MARTIN JENKINS CRAWFORD was born in Jasper county, Georgia, March 17, 1820. He was the son of Major Hardy Crawford, a planter and prominent gentleman of Middle Georgia of that day. His mother was Betsy Roberts Jenkins. His grandfathers were William Crawford and William Jenkins, natives of Virginia. Martin J. Crawford's schoolboy days were spent at Brownwood Institute near La Grange, Georgia, his parents having removed to Harris county, Georgia, when he was a boy. He afterwards was at Mercer University. He read law and was admitted to the bar when quite a young man, and being under age was authorized to practice his profession by a special act of the General Assembly of Georgia. He located at Hamilton, Harris county, Georgia, and at once took a prominent position at the bar. He represented that county in the State Legislature. He moved to Columbus, Muscogee county, Georgia, in 1849, and remained a citizen of Columbus till his death. In 1854, at the age of thirty-five, he was appointed from a bar of unusually high character by Governor H. V. Johnson to the office of Judge of the Superior Courts of the Chattahoochee Circuit, which position he held a year or more.

In 1853 he formed a partnership with Honorable Porter Ingram and with only such interruptions as were caused by his public duties, continued to practice with him for about twenty-five years. The firm of Ingram and Crawford was one of the leading firms of the Chattahoochee Circuit and both of its members stood high among the lawyers of the State.

Perhaps no bar in Georgia was stronger than the Columbus bar at the time Judge Crawford went on the bench. It might be said, literally, that they were legal giants in those days. The new Judge was still a young man, and having a considerable fortune he had not applied himself very studiously to his profession, so that he could not be considered an experienced lawyer when he assumed the judicial ermine. Yet even under such

circumstances, by his sound judgment, distinguished manners and unwavering integrity he commanded the respect and confidence of all, and after a service of only one year retired with a fine reputation as Judge. It is seldom that a man is found possessed of more of the qualities which go to make a judge than was Judge Crawford. He was polished, dignified, and courteous in manner and thus was able to enforce obedience without resorting to power. Having a clear perception of the principles of the common law, a patience in hearing and a willingness to learn from argument and precedent, and above all a fixed determination to decide according to the very right of the case, his decisions were always respected and seldom reversed.

In 1855 he was nominated by the Democratic party as a candidate for Congress against the Know Nothing or American party. This was the first time these parties had opposed each other in a Congressional race and it was generally believed that Judge Crawford was leading a forlorn hope. But he entered upon the canvass with such zeal and ability and had so many strong personal friends amongst his adversaries, he was elected by a good majority. His record in Congress from the first was so satisfactory to all of his constituents, he was returned for two successive terms, and was still a Member when Georgia seceded from the Union. On the happening of this event, he was elected by the Legislature as one of the delegates from Georgia to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States at Montgomery, Alabama, and was afterwards appointed by President Davis, together with the Honorable John Forsyth, of Alabama, and Governor Romaine, of Louisiana, on the Peace Commission to the United States Government. It is a matter of history that this mission failed but not from want of proper effort on the part of these able and distinguished men who constituted the Commission. Feeling it his duty to serve his country in war as well as in peace, Judge Crawford, in 1862, raised the Third Georgia Regiment of Cavalry Volunteers, and was elected its Colonel. He remained with them during the years 1862 and 1863.

At the close of hostilities, in common with his fellow citizens, he found himself deprived of most of his fortune. With-

out stopping to complain or to mourn over his losses he entered again upon the practice of the law with his former partner and continued this with diligence and success until 1875, when he was again appointed Judge of the Chattahoochee Circuit. Judge James Johnson had resigned and Governor James M. Smith appointed Judge Crawford to fill the vacancy. For five years he filled that most trying and important position and in his administration of the law, without favor and without fear, he gave the highest satisfaction both to the bar and the people.

In 1880, while still on the Superior Court Bench, he was appointed by Governor Colquitt one of the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of Georgia and was subsequently elected to that office, which position he was holding at the time of his death. For three years he was an honored and useful member of this highest court in Georgia's judicial system. He was a most conscientious and laborious worker and it was thought by many of his friends that his devotion to his work shortened his life, for the duties of a Judge of the Supreme Court are most exacting. The decisions of Judge Crawford were clear and concise and all of them bear the evidence of learning and labor. It was a characteristic of Judge Crawford always to do his best and to make it a point always to succeed. As a consequence he rarely failed and in whatever position he was placed he appeared to advantage.

It was at the close of a term of the court in 1883, after finishing all of his duties, Judge Crawford returned to his home for rest and recreation. He had planned an extensive tour for the summer, and was looking forward to it as promising to afford benefit and pleasure. Though not physically robust, yet he had, by great prudence and self-denial, so preserved his health and strength as to be still in full enjoyment both of bodily and mental vigor. He appeared in the very midst of a useful life and his fellow citizens esteemed him so highly as to consider him worthy of not only all honors he had received but of still higher positions of trust.

While in this condition and in the act of receiving the warm greetings of friends and welcome from the loved ones of the inner circle of home he was stricken with disease and after a

lingering illness, on July 22, 1883, he passed out of life. His remains were interred in Linwood Cemetery in Columbus, Georgia.

On December 29, 1842, Judge Crawford was married to Miss Amanda J. Reese, a sister of Judge Augustus Reese, and daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Crawford) Reese, of Morgan county, Georgia. This union continued for forty-one years and to them were born five children: Florence, Clara, Reese, Martin J., and Toombs Crawford. The first named of the children died in infancy, the second just as she was budding into womanhood. The wife and the three sons survived him and in his departure from this world he left to each of them that richest heritage, the memories of a spotless and honorable life.

Martin J. Crawford sprang from one of the most distinguished families in our country's history. He was a lineal descendant of John Crawford, the original settler of that name who came to America during the middle of the Seventeenth Century and settled on the James River in Virginia, not far from the site of the present city of Richmond. This John Crawford came from the county of Lanark, in Scotland, made famous by the border legends of Sir Walter Scott. John Crawford was thought to have lost his life in the historical uprising in Virginia known as Bacon's Rebellion, but descended from him in direct succession were three David Crawfords and it was from the last of the three Davids that most of the Crawfords of prominence in Georgia have sprung.

It was about the close of the American Revolution that some of the Crawfords from Virginia came South. Joel Crawford was one of the earliest and he settled in Georgia, close to Augusta. He brought with him the young country bred, fourteen-year-old stripling, W. H. Crawford, who afterwards became United States Senator, Ambassador to France, Secretary of the Treasury, and save for an unfortunate attack of paralysis, would have been President of the United States. After Joel came Peter Crawford, the father of George W. Crawford, who became Attorney-General, Governor, Member of Congress, and Secretary of War under President Tyler. Martin J. Crawford was directly descended from Michael Crawford, a

brother of the David Crawford who was the paternal ancestor of the eminent men mentioned above, but he had many of those characteristics of the David branch of the family and it was this that made for him the distinguished place he filled in the history of the State during the more than half century in which he was permitted to live and serve her people. In personal appearance he had the characteristics of the early Crawfords. He was tall, slender, but well proportioned and of the blonde or florid type. He was the personification of dignity and courtesy, yet no man enjoyed a joke more than he and few could excel him in telling an anecdote. He had a fund of reminiscences and interesting stories about bench and bar and public lives, and when at his ease among congenial companions he was one of the most interesting of talkers.

He was an orator of great force and his style in public speaking was indicative of rare gifts of eloquence. As a specimen of his power in the use of language and also as illustrating his ornate and cultured style of thought the writer takes the liberty of inserting in this sketch an extract from a most beautiful memorial address delivered by Judge Crawford at the bier of his illustrious friend, Governor Alexander H. Stephens.

The quotations are also illustrative of the fact that Judge Crawford was contemporary with and equal in power and force in the State, with the distinguished men to whom reference is made by him in this address.

A note of sadness is sounded by the speaker along each line of which and in the light of his own death, occurring only a few months later, this adds interest to the tender and beautiful tribute which in forceful language Judge Crawford paid to the lamented Stephens; the extract is as follows:

"The reaper goes forth, and one after another is harvested unto death.

"We have stood and wept over the grave of the great Cobb, whose mighty brain and loving heart not only commanded the admiration, but won the affection of all who fell within the range of their influence; Johnson too, the grand old Georgian, who shed honor upon his native State, has passed away. Benning, the incorruptible and able Judge, the gallant leader

of a brigade in Longstreet's bloody corps, and who followed the plume of that great Captain for four long, weary years—he too, has been called away; Chappell, one of the noblest and purest of his race, sleeps his last sleep in the soil of the State he so long served and loved so well. Stephens, the younger, though he died in manhood's prime, has given himself an honored name and place with the great judges who in the past gave such grandeur to the Georgia bench. It was but yesterday that Warner, one of the most honored of those upon whom Georgia ever placed the ermine, fell asleep among you and upon that great Judge we shall never look again.

"Of course I need not remind this people that the emblem of Georgia's grief and the Republic's sorrow have scarcely disappeared over the new-made grave of Benjamin Harvey Hill.

"And now again we are surrounded with new evidences of mourning. After the midnight watch of Saturday last had marked the time, and when this mighty city of struggling life and unceasing activities had been hushed in silence and just before the

> "'Morn, waked by the circling hours,
> With rosy hands unbarred the gates of light,'

the heart of another great Georgian ceased its weary throbbing and the spirit winged its way to its eternal home to join the mother whose image was ever present with him during his long and eventful life. The death of Governor Stephens was no surprise to him; he had grappled with it a thousand times before and never feared to face its grim presence, because he had lived for death as well as life. * * *

"But it is pleasant to remember that he lived out man's allotted time and passed to his great rest with a painless death.

> "'He sat as sets the morning star,
> Which goes not down behind the darkened West,
> Nor hides obscure amid the tempest of the sky,
> But melts away into the very light of heaven.'"

The foregoing eulogy was penned and delivered by Judge Crawford in Atlanta, Georgia, in March, 1883. In the following July his spirit went to join those noble spirits of whom

he on that occasion so tenderly and beautifully spoke. The State was called to mourn his death and no more fitting close to what is now written of him can be made than to quote from an editorial published at the time. Referring to Judge Crawford a leading paper at the State Capital paid him this most deserved tribute:

"Of scrupulous integrity, of commanding ability, and high souled in all things, he was a fit companion of those men of his time, who lived without fear and died without reproach. He was essentially of fine fiber and literally incapable of low or sordid conduct. He moved on an elevated plane and served well his people and his State.

"There has not been a day in a quarter of a century when this reserved and quiet gentleman was not a strong force in Georgia. To his honor be it said that he never, through fear or favor or ambition, wantonly misused this power or made it subservient to demagogism. All in all he was a clean, decorous gentleman, honorable in all things, because he loved honor and despised that which had the suspicion of dishonor. Other Georgians may have borne a larger part in current affairs, but no Georgian has lived a cleaner or more consistent life, no one has been truer to his people, to his convictions, and his country, and no one has left in the heart of Georgians a monument of chaster and purer white than the great Georgian we are called on to mourn today."

Such was the language written of him at the time he passed from the sphere of active life. He made his mark in Georgia and left the imprint of great service well performed. It is very proper that in this work, dedicated to the memory of men who have made and who are continuing to make this great State, his name should be placed as among those who fill a large space in her history.

HENRY R. GOETCHIUS.

George Pierce Doles.

IN 1860 there was in the city of Milledgeville—then the Capital of Georgia—a military company known as the "Baldwin Blues," which had been brought to a remarkable state of efficiency by the ardor and capacity of its Captain, George P. Doles, a young man then about thirty. George Doles was a native of the city, born on May 14, 1830, son of Josiah and Martha (Pierce) Doles. His father was a tailor by occupation and his mother was a daughter of Doctor Lovick Pierce, the Dean of Methodist preachers in Georgia, and father of the distinguished Bishop George F. Pierce.

George Doles grew up in Milledgeville, and even in his boyhood showed a pronounced taste for military affairs—indeed, so pronounced was this taste that, by the time he was fourteen years old, he had acquired a considerable knowledge of military tactics. The Mexican War came on in 1846, when he was a boy of sixteen; and with his older brother, Hamilton, who later was First Lieutenant in the Ninth Georgia Regiment, planned to run away to the war. The two boys, with their clothes bundled up in a handkerchief, were captured on the steps of Masonic Hall, while waiting for the stage coach; and their martial plans for the moment came to an untimely end.

Arriving at manhood, George Doles entered the mercantile business in his home town, and became a member of the Baldwin Blues, an old volunteer company. His mercantile affairs prospered, and the military company under his command attained a state of efficiency not surpassed by any volunteer company in the land. He was tall, erect, with a springy step and military carriage. With his friends, he was frank, magnetic, the soul of honor, and of unusual modesty. No man was more universally admired and loved in the community, as was evidenced by the fact that, after his death, voluntary contributions from his friends in Milledgeville paid for a home for his widow.

At the outbreak of the War between the States, the Baldwin

Blues instantly responded; and on the organization of the Fourth Georgia Regiment at Gosport, Virginia, in May, 1861, George Doles was elected Colonel. This famous regiment was composed of the Baldwin Blues, the Albany Guards, the West Point Guards, the La Grange Light Guards, the Sumter Light Guards, the Twiggs Volunteers, the Macon Volunteers, the Toombs Volunteers, the Glover Guards, and the Southern Rifles. For the first year of the war, it was stationed in Nansemond county, in Eastern Virginia, and was never under fire. Colonel Doles took advantage of the interval to bring the regiment to the highest state of efficiency. While always genial, polite, and modest, he was a strict disciplinarian and able soldier. His regiment first went into battle in the hard-fought struggle known as the "Battle of Seven Pines." At the moment of its entry upon the battlefield, its splendid formation and perfect alignment was noted by the veteran soldiers who watched them; and in this, the first time it was under fire, it won distinction, which each succeeding conflict in the long and hard struggle but simply increased; for after holding his own with three companies against a full regiment for several hours, the Colonel then led the regiment in a decisive charge which broke the ranks opposed to them and inflicted heavy loss on the enemy. The regiment went through the seven days' fight around Richmond, winning laurels on every field; and on one occasion a newspaper reporter watching them, wrote to his paper that the "Fourth Georgia fought like devils."

Colonel Doles' ability could not long escape notice, and on November 1, 1862, he was promoted to Brigadier-General and given a brigade composed of the Fourth, Twelfth, Twenty-first, and Forty-fourth Georgia regiments. This brigade, known in the army as the Doles-Cook Brigade, was for the remainder of the war a part of the immortal Army of Northern Virginia. At Sharpsburg, at Gettysburg, at Chancellorsville, Doles' brigade was in the thick of the battle, and everywhere gave a good account of itself. From November 1, 1862, until June 2, 1864, General Doles with his brigade participated in all the great battles of the Army of Northern Virginia. At Cold Harbor, on June 2, 1864, the enemy pressing forward had gained a

temporary advantage. General Doles was ordered to the front. The old brigade by this time had been much thinned in its ranks, but with unabated courage and discipline went forward in a gallant charge which broke the enemy and forced them back. In the moment of victory, the gallant Commander fell, pierced by a minie ball in the left breast. Like Wolfe at Quebec, he fell in the moment of victory. No true soldier could desire a more glorious death.

In civil life, General Doles was a plain, unassuming citizen; and the modesty which characterized him throughout his military career was notable in civil life.

In the fall of 1852 he married Miss Sarah Williams, a daughter of Major H. J. G. Williams, who was for many years Private Secretary to Governors Brown and Bullock. One daughter, Minnie, was the issue of this marriage. She was adopted as "the Daughter of the Fourth Georgia Regiment," and was so known up to the time of her death in 1884. His widow was known as "the Mother of the Regiment," and always attended their reunions. She possessed the unbounded love and admiration of the members of the Fourth Georgia Regiment. She died in Atlanta in 1889, and having been prior to that time made an honorary member of the Governor's Horse Guards, her remains were escorted by that body to Milledgeville, where she was buried by the Baldwin Blues with all the honors due the widow of one of the finest soldiers who figured in that dreadful fraternal struggle.

The *Milledgeville Southern Recorder* of 1863 contained a little story which illustrates one phase of General Doles' character. It is here given just as told by the *Recorder*: "There are several varieties of the commodity known as modesty, and the kind which we most admire was exhibited a few days ago in Augusta, Georgia. A cadet from some command in South Carolina and General Doles happened to stop at the same hotel; and as the cadet was ahead, he very pompously, and with any quantity of the show-off in his demeanor, stepped up to the register and wrote in a bold hand: 'Cadet—P. A. C. S. W. X. Y. Z.'—and several affixes; and then resigned the pen to General Doles, who entered his name as 'George Doles, Mil-

ledgeville, Georgia.' This, as we said, is the kind of modesty that we admire and commend to those of our friends who may wish to cultivate so shining a virtue."

Georgia contributed to that greatest war in history about one hundred thousand men. Naturally, the State was entitled to a large number of general officers and had its full quota. No more splendid body of men than these Georgia Generals could have been picked out in all the world—and among them there was no finer character than George Pierce Doles. Brave to recklessness, when bravery was needed; careful and considerate of the wants and needs of his men; never presuming upon his authority; never pressing his own claims to recognition, he was the embodiment of devoted patriotism and a strict sense of duty. He fell in the flower of his youth—thirty-four years old; but he had lived long enough to write upon the pages of the history of his native State an imperishable record and an example worthy to be emulated by all who come after him.

In July, 1894, the surviving members of the Fourth Georgia Regiment erected in Milledgeville to the memory of General Doles a beautiful monument of Georgia granite, suitably inscribed. This loving remembrance from the men who had served under him is perhaps the best testimonial that could be offered to the qualities of the gallant soldier who served his country so faithfully. But after that monument has gone the way of all things earthly and material, the memory of George Doles, soldier and patriot, will be preserved in the one imperishable thing in this perishable world—the pages of history.

A. B. Caldwell.

Ambrose Ransom Wright.

NO citizen of Georgia was more highly honored or more universally beloved during his life than Major-General Ambrose Ransom Wright. He was born in Louisville, Jefferson county, April 26, 1826, and died in Augusta, Georgia, December 21, 1872. In his forty-six years of life he accomplished an amount of achievement that would have been creditable to one who lived out his three score and ten; and his death when in the prime of life was felt as a distinct loss not only by the State of Georgia, but by the entire South.

General Wright was the first-born son of Ambrose Wright, a wealthy planter who married Sarah Hammond, of Baldwin county. This branch of the Wright family has been identified with the State of Georgia since its earliest settlement. At the age of fourteen he left school and commenced reading law under Herschel V. Johnson, later Governor of Georgia, and United States Senator. When not quite seventeen years old, he married Miss Mary H. Savage, daughter of Doctor William Savage of Augusta, and half-sister of Miss Anne Polk, the wife of Governor Johnson. Evidently this marriage did not meet with the approval of the parents of the young couple, for they were thrown on their own resources and forced to work out their own destiny. Undismayed, the young man settled upon a small tract of land—he and the young wife living in a rude cabin. His days were spent in arduous toil. His nights he passed at home, reading law by the light of a pine-knot fire. His courage and determination won success. He was admitted to the bar and moved to Dooly county to practice his profession. The new country was unhealthful, and he returned to Jefferson. In 1850 his father died, and his share of the estate brought him a competency. In the meantime he had built up a fine practice in Louisville. He became an active member of the Democratic party; was nominated to the General Assembly, and defeated by seventeen votes. When the American party was formed, he attached himself to that organization and acted with

it until its dissolution. In the early part of 1854 he lost the wife of his youth after ten years of married life.

In the Presidential election he was nominated an Elector on the Fillmore ticket for the State at large. He campaigned over the middle and upper part of the State and made a great reputation for himself on the hustings. Eloquent, quick-witted, apt at illustration, convincing in argument, and always ready with an appropriate anecdote, he drew immense crowds.

A few years after the death of his wife, he married a second time—his second wife being Miss Carrie Hazlehurst, daughter of Robert Hazlehurst, of Brunswick. While in Brunswick he was associated with General Francis Bartow of Savannah, in the celebrated Styles case, as one of the counsel for the prisoner, and secured his acquittal. In 1858 he was the nominee of his party for Congress from the Eighth District, running against Honorable J. J. Jones, of Burke, who was the candidate of the Democrats in place of Honorable A. H. Stephens. This was in A. H. Stephens' old district, and though there was an immense majority against him, and party feeling ran high, General Wright carried into the contest such energy and vigor that he greatly reduced the majority of the opposition. In January, 1859, he moved to Augusta and formed a co-partnership with Judge William Gibson. In the Presidential campaign of that year he was a warm supporter of Bell and Everett, or the "Union Ticket," as it was termed. After the election in 1860, always an ardent Southern and States' Rights man, he affiliated with the secessionists in Georgia and earnestly advocated the passage of the ordinance of secession. After the passage of the ordinance, he was appointed a Commissioner to Maryland, while Governor Johnson was appointed Commissioner to Virginia, for the purpose of inducing those States to secede. He visited Maryland, but failed in his mission. While the people of the State were in favor of secession, their Governor (Hicks) by shrewd maneuvering prevented action until the State was overrun by Federal soldiers. Seeing that war was inevitable, General Wright returned to Augusta and enlisted as a private in the Confederate Light Guards, one of the companies of the Third Georgia. This was in April, 1861. The regiment was

ordered to Portsmouth, Virginia. The election for field officers was held and he was chosen Colonel, defeating Foster Blodgett. The regiment was attached to the brigade of General Albert G. Blanchard, Post Commander. Up to this time the young soldier had had no military training whatever, but he put the same energy and the same capacity into the study of military affairs which he had previously displayed in civil affairs. He applied himself thoroughly to the books on tactics and worked incessantly on the drill ground. He was a man of commanding appearance and looked the soldier. A rigid disciplinarian, he neglected no duty himself, and permitted neither neglect nor disobedience from those under him. In a few months the Third Georgia Regiment was in fine condition for service. His first active service was in the fall of 1861. The Eighteenth Indiana was encamped upon an island off the coast of North Carolina called Chiamicomico, and it was known that they possessed a large quantity of stores. The Confederate authorities determined to attack them, and they fitted out an expedition consisting of a small Confederate steamer and three companies of the Third Georgia commanded by General Wright. He carried out the operation brilliantly. The Federal steamer "The Fanny" was captured, loaded with large quantities of munitions of war and provisions. A landing was effected on the island, and the enemy attacked and defeated, after a short stand, in great confusion, losing a number of men in killed and wounded and abandoning several hundred stands of arms. In this fight General Wright behaved with conspicuous coolness and gallantry, and won the confidence of both officers and men. During the pursuit he alone attacked four men who had been cut off, demanding their surrender. They replied with pistol shots, which killed his horse. Disengaging himself, he threw his arms around the neck of the soldier nearest him, and holding a pistol over the shoulder of his living breastwork, he compelled the surrender of the others. He was highly complimented by the Brigade Commander, General Blanchard, for this service. In April, 1862, Colonel Wright was placed in command of a force consisting of his own regiment, a small number of North Carolina Militia, fourteen pieces of artillery and a company

of Southampton Cavalry, to meet a threatened expedition of the enemy. On the morning of the 19th of April the enemy, consisting of the Ninth, Twenty-first and Eighty-ninth New York, the Twenty-first Massachusetts, Sixth New Hampshire, and Fifty-first Pennsylvania, under command of General Reno, approached from Camden Court House. Though tremendously outnumbered, General Wright advanced to meet them and selected a strong position, at the opening of Sawyer's Lane, a narrow causeway leading through a swamp. His men were protected by rails, and the artillery placed in the road just where it emerged from the woods. The enemy began the attack at twelve o'clock. Four times within three hours they made assault, and four times they were repulsed with heavy loss. At the end of three hours they made a determined assault, and for a short time had the advantage. Colonel Wright succeeded in rallying his men, getting two pieces of artillery and a few men in position, meeting the attack with canister. The enemy fell back, reformed, and made another assault. His ammunition for the guns was exhausted, and he had to meet this charge with infantry. He waited until they were within fifty yards; then poured in such volleys that they retired to their gunboats. For more than five hours the position was held against tremendous odds, and the immense loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners exceeded the whole force under Colonel Wright's command. A little later his devotion to his cause was shown by his risking his life in the most hazardous manner known in war. A heavy force of the enemy occupied Elizabeth City. It was of the utmost importance that the Confederate commander should know their numbers and intentions. Colonel Wright and Major Lee of the Third Georgia left the Confederate camp late in the afternoon, disguised as civilians. They eluded the enemy's pickets and entered the town, remaining there for several hours, mixing and conversing freely with the Federal soldiers, from whom they obtained the desired information. Late in the night they made their way safely out of the lines, having encountered a frightful risk, which meant immediate death if discovered. His brilliant conduct in these affairs led to his promotion just prior to the seven days' battles

around Richmond, to the rank of Brigadier-General. His brigade was attached to the division of Huger and took part in the battles of Seven Pines, Frasier's Farm, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, and the James River Landing. In these battles he handled his brigade with ability, and his work was highly complimented. At the second Battle of Manassas, his young son and staff officer, Lieutenant W. A. Wright, lost a leg. Lieutenant Wright, now known to everybody in Georgia as "General Wright," is, and has been for twenty-five years, the honored and efficient Comptroller-General of the State.

In the bloody and bitter struggle at Sharpsburg, his brigade bore its part gallantly. His horse was shot from under him, he was wounded in two places, in the breast and leg, and was sent home for his wounds to heal. In November he returned to Virginia, and was assigned to Anderson's division of A. P. Hill's corps. In the fighting around Chancellorsville, his brigade rendered splendid service, opening the fight on the Plank Road, and on Sunday morning renewing the fight on the left supported by Posey and Perry—Wright's brigade making the attack. The enemy was driven from their breastworks, out of the first line into the second, and then out of the second. In this engagement a portion of the Third Georgia captured a Federal Regiment (including Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, and Adjutant), who surrendered with their guns in their hands. On the following day, Anderson's and Early's divisions, with Wright's brigade in advance, charged and routed the enemy. This charge was made under the eye of General Lee, who directed the movement and complimented the troops in the highest manner. In this engagement General Wright was wounded in the knee by a piece of shrapnel. His conduct at Gettysburg may be best given in a section taken from General Lee's official report, as follows:

"The enemy occupied a strong position with his right upon two commanding elevations adjacent to each other—one southeast and the other, known as Cemetery Hill, immediately south of the town which lay at its base. His line extended thence upon the high ground along the Emmettsburg road, with a steep ridge in the rear, which was also occupied. This ridge

was difficult of ascent, particularly the two hills above mentioned as forming its northern extremity, and a third at the other end on which the enemy's left rested. Numerous stone and rail fences along the slope served to afford protection to his troops, to impede our advance. In his front the ground was undulating and generally open for about three-quarters of a mile. Hill's corps faced the west of Cemetery Hill, and extended nearly parallel to the Emmettsburg Road, making an angle with Ewell's. Pender's division formed his left, Anderson his right, Heth's, under Brigadier-General Pettigrew, being in reserve. It was determined to make the principal attack upon the enemy's left, and endeavor to gain a position from which it was thought that our artillery could be brought to bear with effect. Longstreet was directed to place the divisions of McLaws and Hood on the right of Hill, partly enveloping the enemy's left, which he was to drive in. General Hill was ordered to threaten the enemy's center to prevent reinforcements being drawn to either wing, and to co-operate with the right division in Longstreet's attack. General Ewell was directed to make a simultaneous demonstration upon the enemy's right, to be converted into a real attack should opportunity offer. About 4 p. m., Longstreet's batteries opened, and soon afterwards Hood's division, on the extreme right, moved to the attack. McLaws followed somewhat later, four of Anderson's brigades (those of Wilcox, Perry, Wright, and Posey) supporting him on the left, in the order named. The enemy was soon driven from his position on Emmettsburg Road to the cover of a ravine and a line of stone fences at the foot of the ridge in the rear. He was dislodged from these after a severe struggle and retired up the ridge, leaving a number of his batteries in our possession. Wilcox's and Wright's brigades advanced with great gallantry, breaking successive lines of the enemy's infantry and compelling him to abandon much of his artillery. Wilcox reached the foot and Wright *gained the crest of the ridge itself, driving the enemy down the opposite side;* but having become separated from McLaws', and gone beyond the other brigades of the division, they were attacked in front and on both flanks and compelled to retire, being unable to bring off any of the captured ar-

tillery. McLaws' left also fell back, and it being nearly dark, General Longstreet determined to await the arrival of General Pickett. Four pieces of artillery, several hundred prisoners and two regimental flags were taken."

Upon the retreat from Gettysburg, General Wright's brigade was left to guard Manassas Gap until General Ewell could arrive. In this position they were attacked by an army corps of the enemy, which they held in check until Ewell's command arrived. General Ewell exclaimed on the field that this brigade had made the best stand of the war. Prior to Gettysburg, General Wright and his staff, while riding in advance of the division, entered a little town in Maryland and were ambushed by a party of the enemy's cavalry under the command of Lieutenant Martindale. The General and all his staff escaped, except his son, Lieutenant Wright, who not being able to ride rapidly on account of the loss of his leg at Manassas the year preceding, was captured and retained a prisoner at John's Island for more than a year.

In the fall of 1863, General Wright ran for the State Senate and was elected. In November, he took his seat in the Senate at Milledgeville; was a candidate for President of the Senate, and finally elected. In the Senate he was an ardent advocate of every measure to strengthen the general government and maintain the war vigorously. He bitterly opposed the attacks upon the cause made by those who in their zeal for the forms of Constitutional government were, without design perhaps, weakening our cause. He supported warmly Governor Johnson (who was elected) for the Senate against General Toombs. Upon adjournment of the Legislature, he returned to the front and resumed the command of his brigade. In the campaigns in the summer of 1864, beginning at the Wilderness and ending in front of Petersburg, General Wright behaved with his usual conspicuous gallantry, and in one brilliant movement executed by him in front of Petersburg, he stormed and captured a line of the enemy's entrenchments, turned and doubled up the flank of one of their army corps, and captured more prisoners than there were men in his brigade. At the close of this campaign serious illness compelled him to return home. Upon convales-

cence, he was placed in command of the post of Augusta. In the fall of 1864 he was promoted Major-General and assigned to the command of a division in Savannah under Lieutenant-General Hardee. He was present at the siege of, and in the retreat from Savannah, and then followed General Johnson into North Carolina, where the final surrender took place. Upon his return to Augusta, he was just in time to assist in saving the city from sack and destruction. The paroled soldiers on their way home, exasperated by recent privations and by their immediate needs, determined to sack the stores of the city and help themselves to their contents. A raid was organized, several stores broken open and plundered, and the ruin of the town seemed certain, when General Wright and a few resolute men appeared. He took position in front of the mob, calling upon the soldiers of "Bob" Lee to rally to his support, and implored the crowd to hear him. It is said that the best and most effective speech of his life was the one delivered from the top of a tree-box on Broad Street to the mob of maddened soldiers surrounding him. It had its effect. The mob hesitated, then listened, then reflected, and the city was saved.

At the outbreak of the war he had a lucrative practice and was in easy circumstances. At its close, he found himself with his practice destroyed and himself impoverished, his property all swept away except the home in which he lived. For six months with the labor of his hands he earned a living for his family. In the spring of 1866 he reopened his law office in Augusta, renewing his partnership with Judge Gibson, which lasted until the latter went upon the Bench.

In March, 1866, Henry Moore purchased *The Chronicle and Sentinel,* and General Wright, who was a personal friend, became one of its editors. The paper was in a moribund condition. General Wright was widely known; had numerous army friends scattered over the State; was personally popular; attended the courts of the circuit, and mixed with the people. He was a tower of strength to the struggling paper; subscribers began to come in rapidly, and in a few brief months the business was in a flourishing condition. The paper was needed. It was the days of Reconstruction and military rule. *The Chron-*

icle was fearless and unceasing in its warfare against the usurpations of Congress and the miserable, poor political vermin which had overrun the South. His service in connection with *The Chronicle* at this time was perhaps as valuable as any that he ever rendered the State. In January, 1871, General Wright was candidate for United States Senator in the Democratic Legislative caucus, together with Honorable H. V. M. Miller, General P. M. B. Young, Honorable T. M. Norwood, and others. It was an exciting contest, and Mr. Norwood finally won the position. In the summer of 1872 General Wright attended the State Convention of the Democratic party, and was by that body elected Delegate from the State at Large to the National Convention in Baltimore. In the State Convention of August, he was Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions and reported the platform upon which the Democracy went into the campaign and gained such a brilliant victory. When the Congressional Convention met in Augusta he was nominated for Congress from the Eighth District. Opposed to him was P. Clayton, Republican nominee, and General Du Bose, son-in-law of General Robert Toombs, who ran as a "Straight Out." It was believed that General DuBose would deflect enough white votes to elect Clayton. General Wright did not so believe, and he threw himself into the campaign with all the energy of his energetic soul; stumped every county in the district, making hundreds of friends in every section; defeated both of his antagonists in every county of the district except one (in many counties beating them both combined), and was elected by nearly thirty-five hundred majority. But it was not decreed that he should serve his people in the Federal Congress. The honorable, brilliant and useful life was drawing to an end. Attacked with what appeared to be a slight indisposition, he was for several weeks confined to his room; and then the disease took a serious turn, and within a few days he passed away, surrounded by his devoted family. The press of the State gave large place to his work, and this notice was not confined to his own State—all over the South leading editors vied with each other in paying tribute to the great Georgian. Even the *New York World* put his death down as a great loss to the South.

General Wright deserves a place as one of the really great men of Georgia. He was a versatile man and achieved distinction in everything that he undertook. As a lawyer he easily stood in the front rank. He had a profound knowledge of the law and a marvelous quickness of mind. He threw his whole soul into his client's cause, as he did into every work of life. His speeches were full of cogent reasoning, convincing logic, and the most powerful eloquence. As an editor he wrote tersely and to the point, with an evident sincerity that carried conviction to his readers, and possessed that rare gift of being able to write so that the average man thoroughly grasped his argument. As a soldier, entering the war from civil life without previous military training, he early won the confidence of his men, which he never forfeited, and was the equal of any man in the Confederate Army not a trained soldier, with the possible exception of Forrest. As cool upon the battlefield as upon the parade ground, he never missed seeing an opportunity, and never failed to improve it. A strict disciplinaran, he was never tyrannical; always firm, he was never harsh. His men never hesitated to follow, because they knew that he did not fear to lead and that they were being led wisely. In private life he was an exemplar of all the domestic virtues. There was nothing which he would not do to promote the welfare and secure the happiness of those who had his affection; no error which he would not forget; no fault which he would not forgive. A great lawyer, a splendid soldier, a good citizen, and chivalric gentleman, he served his generation well and fell on sleep.

Bernard Suttler.

George Robison Black.

GEORGE ROBISON BLACK, lawyer, soldier, planter and Congressman, was born in Screven county, Georgia, on March 24, 1835, and died at Sylvania, Georgia, on November 3, 1886. Colonel Black was a descendant from the Colonial stock of our country, his forbears in two lines being Scotch and Irish, and in the third uncertain, as, while the name of Robison is both Scotch and English, the original immigrant appears to have come from Ireland. In the paternal line, James Black, his great-grandfather, was a Scotchman who came to America before the Revolutionary War; is said to have settled in Virginia, and there married Rachel Adams. Of this marriage there were seven children. James Black died from wounds received while serving as a Revolutionary soldier, having been wounded eleven times. After the Revolution, his family moved to South Carolina. William Black, son of James, married Sarah Hanson Reid, daughter of Robert Reid and Joanna Gardner. Robert Reid was of Irish descent, born about 1760, and lived in Barnwell District, South Carolina. Edward Junius Black, son of William Black and his wife, Sarah Reid, married Augusta George Anna Kirkland, daughter of William Kirkland and his wife, Elizabeth Robison. George R. Black was a son of Edward J. Black and his wife, Augusta Kirkland. The Kirklands were also of Scotch descent. Elizabeth Robison was a daughter of George Stewart Robison by his wife, Betsy, who was his first cousin, being a daughter of William and Sarah Lark Robison; while George Stewart Robison was a son of George and E. A. Stewart Robison. These two, George and William Robison, brothers, were the sons of the original immigrant who came to Virginia about the year 1700. George Stewart Robison was a man of great ability in a business way and accumulated an immense estate. The facts as to the family history, here given, are taken from a little book written by Colonel George R. Black in the year 1863, while stationed with his command at the Thunderbolt Battery, near Savannah

Geo. C. Blair

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

—and no better illustration of Colonel Black's strength of character, tenderness of heart, and nobility of soul, can be found than in this little book written with his own hand, and now one of the most valued treasures of his widow and children.

His father, E. J. Black, one of the prominent men of the State in his day (a sketch of whom appears in the second volume of this work), looked straitly after the education of his son, sending him to the University of Georgia and to the South Carolina College—which latter school he left in his senior year, in 1856, on account of the students' rebellion of that year. One of his uncles, Robert Raymond Reid, was, like his father, a most distinguished lawyer and public man, who rose to high place, and a sketch of him also appears in the second volume of this work. The example of his father and uncle before him, Colonel Black turned to the law; was admitted to the bar in Savannah in 1857, and started in the practice of his profession in that city; but his private interests as a planter in Screven county shortly compelled him to settle in Sylvania, where the remainder of his life was spent, except for the period of the Civil War and of public service.

Colonel Black had the gift of winning friends. He had been popular as a student at college, and was popular as a young lawyer. In November, 1860, he was elected First Lieutenant of the Phœnix Riflemen—George A. Gordon being Captain, and the company being a part of the First Volunteer Regiment of Georgia. In January, 1861, he went with his company to Fort Pulaski. In September, 1861, he was stationed at Thunderbolt Battery. In April, 1862, the company was increased, by authority of General Lee, to a battalion known as the "Thirteenth Georgia Battalion of Infantry," and Lieutenant Black was promoted to be Captain of Company A. In December, 1862, the battalion was increased again to regimental size, and Captain Black was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment.

On May 14, 1863, the young Colonel was married to Miss Georgia Ann Eliza Bryan. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend Peyton L. Wade—and it is interesting to note that

another Peyton L. Wade, now a prominent lawyer of Dublin, Georgia, married a daughter of this marriage.

Colonel Black's regiment, known as the Sixty-third Georgia, was assigned to Mercer's Brigade of Walker's Division of the Army of Tennessee, and the regiment was engaged in that desperate campaign from Dalton to Atlanta; and on the 18th of June, 1864, Colonel Black so distinguished himself while acting as the division officer in charge of the picket line that the following order was issued:

"Headquarters Division, June 18, 1864.

"General:—All honor to your skirmishers. Present my thanks to Colonel Black and the gallant men under him for holding so nobly their ground.

"Respectfully,

"W. H. T. Walker,

"Major-General Division.

"To Brigadier-General Mercer,

"Commanding Brigade."

Stricken down by serious illness before the close of the campaign, Colonel Black was sent to the hospital, at Griffin, and so missed the disastrous end.

At the conclusion of the war he resumed the duties of civil life. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1865, and to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore. From 1874 to 1877 he was a member of the State Senate. A large and successful planter, he served as vice-president of the State Agricultural Society, and was prominent in the agricultural field. Notwithstanding his activities as a planter and as a public man, he conducted successfully a law practice. As a member of the law firm of Black, Dell and Wade, he was engaged in every leading case that came before the Screven courts. He ranked high as a lawyer on account of his knowledge of the law and his capacity as a clear, analytical reasoner. To this he added a charm of manner and a power of eloquence as a jury speaker, which easily placed him in the front rank of the lawyers of his section. He was a graceful, handsome man, of

distinguished bearing; very tactful, and especially happy on those occasions when public men are called upon, in being able always to say just the right thing at the right time.

He was elected as a Democrat to the Forty-seventh Congress, covering a period from 1881 to 1883, and began what promised to be a useful and brilliant political career, which was cut short by a paralytic stroke just before the end of his term. He returned to his home in Sylvania, and survived some four years, during which time his mind was active; he was able to conduct his business affairs and retain his interest in the law firm, not liking to be considered as on the retired list; but as his lower limbs were practically useless from the time of the stroke up to his death, he was necessarily compelled to abstain from public life. During these trying years he displayed a moral courage so brave and wonderful that all who were associated with him loved and honored him even more than in the days of his greatest strength and brilliant achievement.

His first marriage has been referred to. His wife was an accomplished, cultivated woman; a beauty and an heiress; one of the early graduates of Wesleyan Female College, of Macon. The children of this marriage were: Annie W., afterwards Mrs. B. D. Lamar, of Beech Island, South Carolina (now deceased); Gussie K., wife of Peyton L. Wade, a prominent lawyer of Dublin; Reverend R. M. W. Black, an Episcopal minister, now Rector of Grace church, of Memphis, Tennessee, and formerly for some years rector of St. Bartholomew's church, Brooklyn, New York; Mary G., wife of J. H. Hammond, of Kathwood, South Carolina. His wife passed away, and on April 17, 1877, Colonel Black was married to Miss Mary Ellen Peters, at St. Philip's church, Atlanta, by the Reverend R. C. Foute. The second wife, who yet survives, is a daughter of Richard Peters, one of the pioneers of Atlanta, and for a generation a leader in its civic life. She is herself a woman of much force of character, and well known throughout the State. Mrs. Black has been president of the Free Kindergarten Association of Atlanta since 1896, and has also been active in the work of the Episcopal church in Georgia since girlhood.

Of this marriage there were born three children, all living: Misses Nita H. and Louise K. Black, now living with their mother in Atlanta; and Ralph P. Black, a civil engineer, located at Charleston, West Virginia.

Colonel Black passed away in the prime of his powers, not quite fifty-two; but he had served his people faithfully during life, and established his character as a patriot and a lover of his kind, and had lived long enough to make a good record of useful service well done.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Augustus Romaldus Wright.

IN the last half of the nineteenth century there were two distinguished Georgians who bore the name of A. R. Wright. One of these was General Ambrose R. Wright, an eminent lawyer and a distinguished Confederate General, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. The other was the subject of this sketch, Augustus R. Wright, of Rome. These two distinguished Georgians, though bearing the same name, were of distinct and separate branches of the Wright family. So far as known, there was no blood kin between them. Their lives were in many respects similar. General Ambrose Wright, however, was cut off in his prime, while Judge Augustus R. Wright lived to the fullness of his days.

Augustus R. Wright was a native Georgian, born in the old Quaker settlement of Wrightsboro, in Columbia county—a village founded before the Revolutionary War by people of strong and sterling character, and which has now nearly disappeared from the map.

Judge Wright was born on June 16, 1813. His father, William Wright, was one of the early settlers of that county. A man of much natural intelligence, he had by his own industry and ability fought his way up from the ranks until he had become a large and successful planter. He married Mary McCall, a native of Screven county, Georgia, and a member of

a family well known in South Georgia and Florida. Through a marriage connection in an earlier generation by which the Wrights became related to the Williams family of South Carolina, Judge Wright could claim kinship with the immortal George Washington. But an intense Democrat in his political convictions, he never set up any claims on the ground of ancestry, and declared that every man should stand or fall upon the foundation of his own making.

His earlier years were spent in Augusta, from which place his father moved to a plantation six miles from Appling and two miles from White Oak. Judge Wright attended a neighborhood school, and was later a pupil in the grammar school at Athens, Georgia, and from there went to Richmond Bath, a summer resort below Augusta. In August, 1828, he was admitted to the freshman class at Franklin College, now known as the State University. He entered at the same time and in the same class with the celebrated Alexander H. Stephens. The famous Doctor Waddell was then at the head of the University, and over his protest Judge Wright, who had been a most exemplary student, left before graduation and commenced reading law at Appling. Not satisfied with what could be obtained there, he went to the celebrated law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, which for fifty years enjoyed pre-eminence as a law school in the United States. An old letter, carefully preserved by one of Judge Wright's daughters, written to him by his father while at Litchfield, dated 14th of June, 1833, throws considerable light on the character of the father. It is a well written letter and shows that the father, though a self-made man, was not illiterate. It is well expressed and full of sound advice to the young man then in his twenty-first year. One paragraph is so strongly expressed as to be worthy of reproduction. The father said: "You owe it to yourself to make an Herculean effort this year. I greatly desire that you may accomplish the Law perfectly. The fag end of the bar is probably the last place this side of Hell that I should envy." Judge Wright evidently profited by the sound advice of his father, because he was never anywhere near the "fag end of the bar."

Returning from Litchfield he continued the reading of law at Augusta in connection with W. T. Gould, son of the president of the Litchfield Law School, and who was afterwards one of the most eminent lawyers of Georgia. At this time he made his first marriage. He met Miss Elizabeth Richardson, daughter of Major Armstead Richardson, a girl of fourteen. They ran away and were married by a justice of the peace. Major Richardson refused to recognize the marriage. Upon the intercession of friends he finally consented, and they were remarried by the Reverend Charles Mallory, pastor of the First Baptist church of Augusta.

Judge Wright was admitted to the bar in 1835 and began practice at Crawfordville, the home of Alexander H. Stephens. He soon found that he could not make a living in that town, and he moved into the new section of the State which had just been vacated by the Cherokee Indians, and settled at Cassville. The bar of that section was a strong one, containing names afterwards famous in the State, such as Underwood, Shackelford, Trippe, and others. He gained a foothold immediately, and was soon one of the prominent members of the bar in that section.

At that time he affiliated with the Whig party and became their nominee for Congress on the general ticket system then in vogue—his colleagues being Judge Dougherty and Governor Gilmer. Though his party was defeated, he made for himself much reputation. In the next election he was again brought forward and again defeated. In the Cherokee country, notwithstanding this defeat of his party in the State, he was the popular favorite; and in the twenty-ninth year of his age he was elected by the Legislature Judge of the Superior Court of the Cherokee Circuit. He held this office seven years, when he resigned and returned to the general practice. In 1852, recognizing the fact that the Whig party was disintegrating, much to the grief of his father, who was a staunch Whig, he aligned himself with the Democratic party and supported Franklin Pierce for the Presidency. He, however, did not fully commit himself to the Democratic party until the organization of the American, or "Know Nothing" party. He was then nominated

by the Democrats and elected as Representative of the Fifth District in the Federal Congress. This was the Thirty-fifth Congress, which held from December 7, 1857, until March 3, 1859. During his term in Congress he took an active part; made a notable speech May 31, 1858, remonstrating with Commodore Paulding for the capture of the noted filibuster, William Walker. Next we find him introducing and advocating a "Homestead Bill," giving one hundred and sixty acres of land to each settler, and in this connection he made a most notable speech. He was a member of the standing committee for the District of Columbia to secure the passage of a bill for the protection of mechanics. In the Presidential contest of 1860 Judge Wright, devoted to the Union as he was, naturally took the part of Douglas, whom he wanted nominated by the Democrats on what is known as the Cincinnati Platform. Notwithstanding the splendid fight made by Judge Wright, Alexander H. Stephens, Ben Hill, and other Union lovers in Georgia, the State seceded; but like these other patriotic men, when the deed was done, he gave in his adhesion and gave loyal support to the State of Georgia. He was elected a member of the Confederate Congress and served faithfully. He was then, while a member of Congress, made Colonel of a legion which afterwards was known as the Thirty-eighth Georgia Infantry. He saw active service with his legion; but being re-elected to Congress, and a demand being made for his services in that position, he resigned his command to Colonel Lee and took up his Congressional duties. At the close of the war he was among the disfranchised, and made no effort to secure the restoration of his political rights, but took up again the active practice of his profession. He erected near Rome an elegant mansion known as "Glenwood," where the remainder of his long life was spent in communion with his family. His first wife died in 1845, having borne him six children. He was married on December 25, 1847, to Miss Adaline Allman. She was the daughter of Nelson Allman, a prominent farmer of Chattooga county. She bore him seven sons and four daughters; was an admirable woman, who followed the Scriptural injunction and looked well to the ways of her household. Of the seventeen children born

of these two marriages, eleven are now living—of the first marriage: Mrs. Mary W. Shropshire, Reverend Charles Wright, and Alexander Wright. Of the second marriage: Allman, Robert Toombs, Seaborn, Paul, Moses, Carlton, and Adaline Wright, and Mrs. Ann W. King. Of these children the Reverend Charles Wright is a noted clergyman of the Baptist church. The Honorable Seaborn Wright has a national reputation as an orator, lawyer, temperance advocate, and statesman. Judge Moses Wright has had long service upon the Bench, and is one of the strong jurists of the State.

Judge Wright died April 1, 1891, having reached nearly to the age of seventy-eight. He was above the middle height, solidly built—a man of fine appearance, with a kindly smile, an ardent temperament, and the most determined courage. His treatment of children was especially notable—he was very fond of them; had a delightful manner with them, and never seemed to weary of their company. Much of his personal magnetism has been inherited by his son, the Honorable Seaborn Wright, and also his oratorical gifts. Judge Wright was a most eloquent advocate; he possessed the gift of extemporaneous speaking in as large measure as any man of his day; he had a retentive memory and an immense fund of information. In addition to this, he was gifted with common sense, which enabled him to present his case, not only with clearness, but in a manner entirely within the comprehension of his audience. His elocution was beyond criticism. When he chose to indulge in sarcasm, it was keen and caustic, but left no scars. On the Bench he made an admirable Judge, dispatching business with great promptness and the utmost impartiality. For fifty years he was easily one of the leaders of public life in Georgia. Not often himself a candidate for office he was conspicuous in nearly every public convention or gathering during the active period of his life; and in the history of the period between 1850 and 1880 his name appears as a leader in nearly every political or public gathering. He exercised a wide influence, always for good. In his private life his integrity was beyond question, no man was more thoroughly honored by his neighbors—

and no man was more thoroughly deserving of the honor which was accorded him.

There are one or two features connected with Judge Wright's career that it would not be fair to his memory to omit a more specific account of than has been embraced in the above general sketch. He was a member of the noted Convention of 1857, when Joseph E. Brown was nominated the first time, and was himself voted on for Governor in that convention, though not a candidate. One of the prominent delegates of that convention afterwards characterized him as "a bright thinker, a sparkling orator—but an embodied independent."

In 1858 he took an active part in the Southern Commercial Convention of that year, the purpose of which was material development. He was a delegate to the Southern Convention which met at Montgomery, February 4, 1861, after Georgia had seceded, but was not present and took no part in that convention. This brings us to one of the more striking incidents in his life. In the latter part of the war a movement was put on foot by some men who had been originally Union men to bring about, if it might be possible, a cessation of the bitter struggle. Among the parties connected with this were General Sherman, of the Federal Army; Honorable Alexander H. Stephens, Governor Joseph E. Brown, Honorable Joshua Hill, Judge Wright, and Mr. William King. In connection with this matter Judge Wright went under safe conduct to Washington and spent two weeks conferring daily with President Lincoln and his Cabinet. He brought back from that visit unequivocal evidences of Mr. Lincoln's willingness to meet the South half way; and it is probable that most excellent terms could have been made, provided the South would have agreed to re-enter the Union. Nothing came of the movement, though the effort was distinctly honorable to all concerned, and Judge Wright carried out his part with ability and fidelity.

His last distinguished public service was as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1877, which framed the organic law under which the State of Georgia now lives.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Benjamin Harvey Hill.

BENJAMIN HARVEY HILL was born in Jasper county, September 14, 1823, and died at his home in Atlanta, Georgia, on August 16, 1882. Not quite fifty-nine years of life was given to this, one of the two greatest men Georgia has ever produced—William Harris Crawford in one generation, and Benjamin H. Hill in the next—two men of such transcendant merit in a statesmanlike way that any State could call itself rich which had contributed them to the nation. The elder of these great men passed away when the younger was a little boy of eleven; and the younger, coming to years of maturity, illustrated Georgia as eminently in his generation as his great predecessor had done in his.

Senator Hill's life has been written in the most ample way as a labor of love by his son, Benjamin H. (II), and he was surely entitled to this recognition. In a work of this character it is of course impossible to deal with so large a figure in detail, but enough may be told to give to those who come after us and who have not access to the more complete life, some idea of this colossal figure who, when Georgia was humbled in the dust, was the first to take heart and courage and send forth a trumpet blast which put new life into the downtrodden and despondent people.

"Ben" Hill, as he was always affectionately known by the people of Georgia, as much as they loved him, was never appreciated at his full value—and even to this day many thoughtful men think of him only as a great orator, and not as the great lawyer and farseeing statesman. At the time his statue was dedicated in Atlanta, President Davis, then far advanced in years, indulged in a brief address of perhaps three hundred words, and in that address he used this phrase: "If I were asked from Georgia's history to name three men who were fair types of Georgians, I would take Oglethorpe, the benevolent; Troup, the dauntless; and Hill, the faithful." In that characterization of Senator Hill by his old associate, who had found him a

tower of strength in the days of trouble, we get a key to the character of the man—faithfulness.

His father, John Hill, was a plain farmer who came from North Carolina and settled in Jasper county. He was a man of very moderate means and limited education; but he possessed a strong character—he was a thinking man, and he read as extensively as the times would permit. That he was a man of some note is proven by the fact that he gathered around him a school, a church, and a temperance society—and the little village became "Hillsboro." Later on, his distinguished son, speaking of him, said that "he was the trustee of the school; steward and class leader in the church, and president of the temperance society." John Hill married Sarah Parham. She was an affectionate woman—deeply religious—possessed of the widest charity, and strongly impressed upon her children her moral characteristics.

Ben Hill was the fifth of six sons, and the seventh of nine children. It was a large family; the father's means were small; he owned a few slaves, and the boys had to work on the farm just as hard as the slaves did, while the mother and sisters did the household work—spinning, weaving, cutting out and making all the clothing for the husband, brothers, and slaves. When Ben was ten years old his father moved to Troup county and settled in Long Cane. The boys walked and assisted in driving the cattle, while the father, mother, and daughters rode in the wagons containing the household effects. They opened up a farm in the woods. After the cropping season was over the children would go to school in the winter to the country schools of that day. At sixteen Ben was a strong, robust boy—mentally alert and ambitious. So earnest was his desire for an education that his father was induced to do what he could to gratify that desire.

One of his brothers, William Pinckney Hill, also was sent to college by the father, but did not graduate, leaving college before his course was completed, and going to Texas to fight Indians and Mexicans. William Pinckney Hill had intended to be a Methodist preacher, and those familiar with him said that certain sermons preached by him in his youth showed him

to be superior to George F. Pierce, that great Bishop who was the most eloquent preacher the South has ever known. William Pinckney Hill settled in Texas, and after getting a sufficiency of fighting, became a lawyer, and rose to be the leader of the Texas bar. His brother Ben thought him the most gifted member of the family and was very proud of him. The late Jeremiah Black, one of the greatest of American lawyers, said of William P. Hill that he was the most interesting speaker he had ever heard in the Supreme Court of the United States. Ben Hill's other brothers were all substantial farmers, and his three sisters married Georgia farmers.

At sixteen years of age Ben was taken by Doctor John F. Moreland, an intimate friend of the family, to Meriwether county, and lived in his home, where he had the privilege of being taught by Reverend Mr. Corbin, a graduate of Yale College. His progress under this tutor was rapid, and his tutor prophesied that "Harvey," as he called him, would one day be President of the United States. At seventeen he was ready for college. His father, a little discouraged with the result of his experiment on William Pinckney, felt unwilling to risk another experiment in the case of Ben. So a family council was called. His mother and an old greataunt of slender means, who lived with them, came to the rescue. His mother said she would contribute her pin money from her little patch which was always set aside for her, and make his clothes; and the old aunt agreed to contribute as much more. The father promised then that he would add enough to make up the total amount necessary—and Ben promised his father that his total expenses should not exceed three hundred dollars per annum. He promised his mother he would take the first honor in his class—and he redeemed that promise.

The tutor, a Yale man, wanted him to go to Yale; but even then the boy loved Georgia too well to go beyond its borders, even for an education, and so he went to the University of Georgia at Athens. In that school was founded some of the most cherished friendships of his life. In 1841 he entered the University as a student in the sophomore class. The students of that day were not noted for their style in dress, and Ben was an

extreme case of this lack of style. It was said of him that he was the greenest looking student of that year. His dress consisted of homemade gray jeans, an unusually long coat, and scanty trousers, barely touching the tops of his homemade shoes. In personal appearance he was very tall and slender, with a very pale and thoughtful face—rather shy and awkward, and throughout life always carried his head to one side. In the words of one of the brightest of his classmates, "he was a tow-headed boy that had grown up without filling into proportion. He had none of the life and blithesome habits usual to boys, but was thoughtful and quiet. Even then he carried his head bent to one side, and when walking appeared to be completely absorbed in thought." But space can not be given to further details of this period of his career. Sufficient to say, his college career was brilliant and successful in the highest degree. His commencement speech was so strong and eloquent that two of the most eminent Southern men of that day, Berrien, of Georgia, and Preston, of South Carolina, who were on the platform, rose and grasped his hand with enthusiastic compliment.

Immediately upon graduation Mr. Hill entered the office of William Dougherty, one of the ablest of Georgia's lawyers, and after one year's study was admitted to the bar in Heard county, Georgia. After admission to the bar he returned to Athens, and married Miss Caroline E. Holt, to whom he had become engaged while a student. This marriage connected him with one of the oldest and best known families of the State. The young lawyer with his young wife settled in LaGrange, in the county where the family had then been established for years; opened an office for the practice of law; bought a handsome home on credit, without money or clients, and met with instant success. Business poured in upon him, and in two years he had paid for the home he bought on credit.

Ben Hill was never a case lawyer. He studied the text books of the law and speedily mastered all the principles, so that he could easily have written books equal to those of the master minds who had formulated the principles of law. He did not have to search through books to find precedents, because that massive mind of his, having once grasped the principle, could

apply it to every condition which might arise. An earnest minded man, he never cared for novels—through his whole life he only read three. "The Lamplighter," a famous old story of sixty years gone, he read because he saw the stern old Judge reading it and crying over it. "Ten Thousand a Year," Samuel Warren's great work, and "Pickwick Papers," were the other two works of fiction. "Pickwick" he enjoyed to the full; and his son in his Biography says he had seen him laugh until the tears rolled down his cheeks over its inimitable humor.

Between 1841 and 1851 he grew so rapidly as a lawyer that he was on one side or the other of every case of any importance in his circuit. He was an active member of the Methodist church and the efficient superintendent of its Sunday School. The Sons of Temperance at that time was an organization of what would now be called "Prohibitionists," though they confined themselves to work in lodges and personal pledges of total abstinence by the members. Mr. Hill became a leader in this movement; and Judge B. H. Bingham, who was one of his associates, declared that "his speeches on temperance had a wonderful influence which has been felt in the county ever since, and which will be felt for all time to come. These orations were the finest I ever heard delivered on any subject, and stamped him as a coming statesman." It is entirely proper here to say that through the stress of the next thirty years of public life Mr. Hill adhered strictly to his temperance principles and was a total abstainer to the end of his days.

In 1849 Mr. Hill bought him a farm three miles out from La Grange, to which he moved his wife and two children. He was without any ambitious longings for public preferment and content to do his work as a lawyer. In 1851, without his seeking or desiring the office, he was elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly. He was elected as a Union man and against continued slavery agitation. He entered public life therefore as a member of the Whig party—that party which one need not at this day hesitate to say was the most patriotic political organization that this Union has ever known. Mr. Hill's statesmanlike wisdom was never more thoroughly evidenced than in those early years, when a young man barely

thirty, he foresaw the evils that were to come upon the country from the acts of extreme partisans, and warned them earnestly against what would happen, when in 1854 the Missouri compromise was repealed. He did not like the Democratic party, but could not subscribe to the secret movements of the "Know Nothing," or American party, which sprang up on the ruins of the Whig party; and so in 1855 he announced himself as a candidate for Congress as a Union man against the Democratic nominee, Hiram Warner. Judge Warner was his elder, a fine lawyer, and a logical and forcible speaker. Strong as he was, after two joint discussions the managers of the Democratic party thought it prudent to withdraw their champion. In this contest Mr. Hill won the sobriquet of "Our Ben," by which he was ever afterwards affectionately called by his political colleagues. The normal Democratic majority in the district was two thousand, and Mr. Hill really had no hope of election. So aggressive, however, was his campaign—so powerful the influence which he exerted upon the voters, that the Democratic majority was reduced to a beggarly twenty-four. It was claimed at the time that even this twenty-four was obtained by smuggling Democratic miners across the Alabama line.

In 1856 he was elected as a Fillmore Elector for the State at large; and his discussions of national questions in that campaign won for him a national reputation. He took as his patriotic text: "The Northern extremist who would save the Union at the expense of the Constitution, and the Southern extremist who would save the Constitution by destroying the Union, are to be equally condemned. Let us have both, my countrymen—the Constitution inviolate, and the Union as its surest defense." Who can say, looking back upon the history of the past, seeing how the advice of this great and wise man was rejected, and the bloody and disastrous issue, that he was not a statesman and a patriot?

In this eventful fight of 1856 Mr. Hill was brought in contact with Alexander H. Stephens and Robert Toombs, both of whom had been Whigs, and both of whom had gone over to the Democrats. He met them on equal terms, and did not come off second best. Toombs, as generous as he was impetuous, spoke

of him kindly; but Stephens never forgave him, because in a joint discussion between them at Lexington Mr. Hill had the best of the argument. On November 17, 1856, a correspondence was started by Stephens which resulted in a challenge to Hill to fight a duel. Hill answered that challenge in a letter which, if no other word of his had survived, would stamp him as a man of character, courage, and wisdom. At that day no other man in Georgia probably could have received a challenge, declined it, and maintained his standing with the people; but Ben Hill came out of that with added credit, because no man questioned his real courage. A humorous story is told of him in this connection, that one of his grounds of declination of the challenge was that he "had a family to support and a soul to save—whereas Mr. Stephens had neither."

From that year (1856) to the day of his death Ben Hill was one of the recognized leaders in Georgia. The next year (1857) was the beginning of the remarkable career of Joseph E. Brown. Brown had been in the State Senate and had been a Judge of the Cherokee Circuit. He was a rugged mountaineer and a good lawyer, but had never been thought of in connection with Gubernatorial honors until the deadlock occurred in the Democratic Convention of 1857. After a long and hard contest Brown was, as sometimes happens in such cases, nominated by a fluke as a Democratic candidate. He was opposed by Ben Hill, who represented what may be called the opposition to the Democratic party of that day. The Whig party was moribund. Its successor, the American party, was not in much better shape. Ben Hill therefore represented in this campaign more nearly than anything else the Union sentiment of the State. As the State was naturally Democratic, it was a foregone conclusion that Hill would be defeated. The two men were in wide contrast: Brown had all the peculiarities of the mountaineer, even down to their pronunciation. He was in no sense an orator; though the subject matter of his speeches was always good and sound, those familiar with him make the statement that he was rather dreary as a public speaker. But he was an able man, and unquestionably the shrewdest politician the State has ever known. No better summary of the differ-

ences between the two men can be given than that made by Benjamin H. Hill, the younger, in his life of his father, when he says: "Brown was a skillful party tactician; Hill an earnest student of political principles. Brown was influenced by policy; Hill by conviction. Personalism and party expediency dominated Brown; patriotism, intense and ardent, inspired Hill. Brown was a partisan—Hill a statesman."

Looking back now upon the career of the two men, when each has been for many years in his grave, this summary appears true. Singularly enough, the people of Georgia made the immense mistake of crediting Brown with sound judgment and being a wise leader; and on the other hand, while loving Hill for his eloquence and fervent patriotism, distrusted his political judgment—and yet, as the issue showed, in nine times out of ten, Hill was right, and Brown was wrong. In 1857 began the political antagonism between these two able men, which continued until long years later, when they met as colleagues in the United States Senate. Time had softened and mellowed both men; the emergencies of the day forced them to draw close together, and in later years they became close friends. The campaign of 1857 did nothing more for Mr. Hill except to add, if possible, to his reputation. A prominent man of that period in summing up the results of that campaign said: "Mr. Hill found himself the idol of his party—the wonder of all Georgians—defeated by ten thousand votes—the foremost man of his years in the country." He was then but thirty-four.

In 1859 he was elected to the State Senate, and was the recognized leader of that part of the Senate which was in political sympathy with him. He accepted this position for the express purpose, if possible, of averting secession. During this term he won one of the most remarkable legal victories of his remarkable career as a lawyer. William A. Choice had shot and killed Calvin Webb in the city of Atlanta. Reading of the case today, the conclusion is inevitable that the killing was premeditated and not justified—indeed, mob violence was only narrowly averted. Mr. Hill was employed to defend the murderer. His investigation of the case convinced him that Choice was not mentally responsible. He lost before the jury, ap-

pealed to the Supreme Court, and lost before that tribunal. His argument before the Supreme Court is said to have been a remarkable argument. He appealed to the General Assembly for a pardon, and won by a majority of one vote. Governor Brown in a strong message vetoed the bill. In the effort made to pass the bill over this veto Mr. Hill made a speech that is said by those who heard it to have been a marvel of argument, eloquence and pathos. Unfortunately the speech was not reported stenographically; but it must have been a powerful argument, for under its influence the Legislature passed the bill over the Governor's veto, and Choice was liberated. The reason he fought this case so strenuously was the conviction that his client was not mentally responsible—and the sequel proved the correctness of his belief, for Choice lived but a few years, a mental wreck, and died entirely insane.

The great year of 1860 was at hand. Four tickets were before the people. The wreck of the old Whig and American parties, under the name of the Constitutional Union party, nominated Bell and Everett. Their candidates were recognized statesmen of high character. Mr. Hill's political views naturally drew him to the support of this ticket, the platform of which was, "The Constitution of the country, the union of the States, and the enforcement of the laws." Mr. Hill was named as an Elector from the State at large on the Bell and Everett ticket. He made a strong canvass of the State, in which his speeches were characterized by the most lucid argument and the most patriotic sentiment. Just before election he made a strong appeal, urging the fusion of the three opposition tickets to the Republican—but the tide was running too strong—the fates were against him.

Upon the election of Lincoln, he realized the crisis that was upon the country, and turned his great ability and his whole soul into an effort to save the Union. The immediate struggle was to keep Georgia from seceding. In this great struggle Mr. Hill found fighting side by side with him for the Union his old adversary, A. H. Stephens, and his great brother, Linton Stephens. These three led the fight for the Union in Georgia. The leaders on the other side were Robert Toombs, Howell Cobb,

and Governor Brown. During the process of this struggle he delivered at Milledgeville, November 15, 1860, a speech which he afterwards wrote out, and which is a most unanswerable piece of logic. He was elected a delegate to the Secession Convention, and accepted in a letter full of eloquence and pathos. His concluding sentence in that letter is a memorable one. He said: "May they who would destroy this Union *in a frolic* have wisdom to furnish to our children a better."

The Secession Convention was the most remarkable body of men ever gathered in the State of Georgia. Every section of the State sent to it its best men. In that body of great men Mr. Hill was a leader, and he surpassed even the expectations of his friends in his arguments and appeals for the Union. Again the fates were against him; but it was only by a narrow margin that the secessionists won. So bitterly was he grieved over the result that some of his friends became offended, and some of the foolish people in their displeasure burned him in effigy—but they had not yet learned to know Ben Hill. Mr. Hill was under no sort of illusion as to what would happen. He knew that our people faced a bloody and bitter war. And so he girded up his loins to do what he might for the State which he loved, even though that State had gone astray under the guidance of unwise leaders.

Georgia sent him to the Confederate Senate, of which he was the youngest member; but notwithstanding this fact, so great was his legal reputation, he was made Chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In connection with his services during this period, Mr. Davis—certainly of all men best qualified to speak—declared of Mr. Hill that he was one "who stood by me when all others forsook our cause. It was in those trying times that he proved himself the truest of the true. His pen and voice were on my side when I most needed them. They were equal to ten thousand bayonets—and I will not forget his services." That he did not forget his services is proven by the fact that more than twenty years later, bowed by the weight of years, he came to Atlanta to testify to the faithfulness of Ben Hill. No man gave to the Confederacy more devoted nor more loyal

service than did Ben Hill, who had struggled so hard to save the Union.

At the close of the war he retired to his home at La Grange, where many of the proscribed leaders of the Confederacy stopped for a few days as his guests. Mr. Hill's son tells of an incident here which is worthy of reproduction. "The slaves all remained with him; and notwithstanding emancipation, tried in every way to show him their affection and fidelity. During the time that certain Confederate leaders were guests at his house, and Federal soldiers were in possession of the town—although the negroes knew that these men were proscribed by the Federal authorities, there was found no traitor among them." Evidently Mr. Hill's conduct towards his slaves had been that of a model master. The Federal authorities arrested him in May, 1865, and kept him in prison until July. After being in prison a month, and no charge made against him, he addressed a letter to President Johnson, making a request for the reason of his arrest and his imprisonment. The President replied to the letter and promised to have the matter investigated at once. Two weeks later, on July 4, 1865, he addressed a second letter to President Johnson, urging immediate action. In a short time after this letter was written, he was paroled and allowed to return home. Like other men of that period, his fortunes had been wrecked by the war, and for several years he devoted himself to his private affairs. He was in full accord, however, with the policy of President Johnson in reference to the restoration of the South to full privileges as sovereign States. He corresponded with the President on the subject, and Johnson appreciated his support.

During the next three years, Mr. Hill confined himself to the practice of the law. It was during this period that occurred one of the notable incidents of his career. Northern adventurers, aided and abetted by the Federal military commanders, were stealing cotton right and left, under the pretense that it belonged to the Confederate government and was confiscated—the cotton in every instance being appropriated by these thieves. Thomas A. Metcalf, a wealthy citizen of Augusta, held a large amount of cotton which was seized by the

Federal Commander at that point, and Mr. Metcalf was thrown into prison. There was no lawyer in that section brave enough to undertake either the release of Mr. Metcalf or the recovery of his cotton. The local bar was completely awed by the threats of the Federal Commander. Mr. Hill happened to be in Augusta and became interested. He prepared a bill in equity in behalf of Mr. Metcalf, asking an injunction to prevent the Federal officers from selling this cotton. General Steadman, who was in command, threatened to put Mr. Hill in jail if he endeavored to bring in the civil authority. Mr. Hill persevered. No judge in Augusta would sanction the bill. He went to Milledgeville, and Judge Iverson L. Harris sanctioned the bill and granted the injunction. Returning to Augusta, the order was served and treated with respect. The effort to hold the cotton was abandoned, and it was restored to its lawful owner. This put a stop to similar robberies, and was regarded at the time as a signal instance of professional courage and legal triumph.

In 1867 the infamous Reconstruction laws were passed by the Congress. The situation throughout the State was inconceivably desperate. In Judge Hill's life of his father, he says that Stephens was in silent despair at Liberty Hall; Toombs was abroad; Howell Cobb declined to give advice; Herschel V. Johnson promised to write a letter reviewing the situation. Mr. Hill came to Atlanta and consulted with some of his fellow citizens. He secured a copy of the military bills and promised to give his advice in a few days. At the expiration of that time he notified the gentlemen at Atlanta that he was ready to deliver a speech at such time as they might wish. On July 10, 1867, for the first time after the ill-fated day of Appomattox, a voice was raised in defense of the downtrodden South which sounded the keynote of a new but peaceable struggle. This speech aroused the people to a sense of their danger; put courage in the place of despair—and that night the fight for political redemption was inaugurated.

In the language of Joel Chandler Harris, "His voice rang like a trumpet through the State, yet murky with the smoke of battle. As he called on Georgians to rally once more and

defend with the ballot the liberties they had lost by the sword, he stirred the hearts of the people and aroused them to a sense of their duty. And then he went on the hustings and made a campaign through the State. It is a campaign which must remain without a parallel in the history of the State. The circumstances under which it was made can never be repeated. And if they could, there is no longer a Ben Hill to take advantage of them. His soul and intellect were both aflame. He went through the State with the ardor of a prophet. He met the people face to face and lifted them upon their feet. He could not go into every hamlet, but his influence went. He was a Greatheart, to whom the new pilgrim turned. What fire, what fluency, what tenderness was his! How terse, how simple his language, how glowing his periods, how terrible his denunciations! He had set himself to the task of revolutionizing a revolution, and he was equal to every demand made upon him. He was surrounded by bayonets. He walked amid the ruins of a peculiar civilization; upon every hand doubt, fear and despair had possession of the people. He had attracted the attention of the government. John Pope, a satrap, whose career was pronounced ignominious by Northern writers, was in command of the State. And he wrote to President Grant proposing that Mr. Hill be banished from the State. In the midst of all the confusion and uncertainty and doubt of that trying period, the great orator went among the people and bade them lift their lips from the dust. Few of his speeches during that campaign have been preserved, but it is impossible to remember them without thrill. The remedies he proposed were the remedies of peace, but with what marvelous eloquence he denounced the oppressors!"

During this period, Mr. Hill wrote his celebrated "Notes on the Situation," which did more to arouse the people and weld them together in their assaults upon the Republican party than the efforts of all the combined influences of the State. In bitter denunciation, scathing invective, and terrible force, their merits entitled them to a first rank in the world's political literature. In writing of them, Henry W. Grady said: "In my opinion they stand alone as the profoundest and most eloquent political

essays ever penned by an American. They were accepted as the voice of the South, uttering her protest and her plea, and as such were discussed on the streets of London and the Boulevards of Paris, no less than in the cities of the North. Even now they stir the blood and kindle the pulses of the most phlegmatic reader, but this is but a hint of the sensation they produced when they were printed. Had Mr. Hill never spoken one speech, his 'Notes on the Situation' would have stamped him as one of the greatest men Georgia ever produced." This eloquent opinion is but the expression of the public voice. Under the influence of Mr. Hill's appeals, the people became a solid and invincible phalanx against radical wrong and oppression, but for awhile he stood alone of Georgia's public men in his denunciation of the Reconstruction measures. It is true that Johnson had written his promised letter, but it was a negative and not a positive force in the fight. Mr. Hill did not confine himself to speech making and letter writing. For the first time in his life he gave attention to the details of politics, and in Macon, in 1867, he reorganized the Democratic party. Mr. Hill, therefore, was not only the voice and the pen of the South in the dark days of Reconstruction, but he was also the practical leader in the organization of the party which redeemed his State from the horrors and infamies of radicalism."

On July 4, 1868, Mr. Hill delivered another one of those remarkable orations which marked his career. This was known as the "bush-arbor speech." The Democrats were going to hold a convention in Atlanta to nominate Presidential electors. Robert Toombs, Howell Cobb and Benjamin H. Hill were to be the speakers. It was the largest mass meeting ever held in Georgia. Mr. Hill had gone to Indian Springs ill, and his son, who was with him, says in his book that he had no idea that his father would attempt to speak—indeed, he was too ill to make any preparation for such an occasion. He came to Atlanta, however, on the appointed day, and the great audience was wild with enthusiasm over the presence of these three great Georgians on one platform. Hill was evidently the favorite. Toombs' speech was a disappointment. Cobb, who followed him, made a speech of great eloquence, logic and invective. But,

ill as he was, Cobb's great speech paled before the remarkable Philippic delivered by Hill. In its fervent eloquence—in its startling invective, it was absolutely matchless, and recalls the great speech of Cicero against Catiline. One who heard it—and a good judge—said of it: "Such a speech of such compass, pitched upon such a key, was never made in this State before or since." At its close, General Toombs jumped from his seat and in the presence of the great crowd threw his arms around the speaker, tossed his hat in the air and shouted: "Three cheers for Ben Hill."

As he had been, seven years before, right upon the issue of secession, and Governor Brown had been wrong—so in 1867-68, upon the Reconstruction measures, Senator Hill was right, and Governor Brown was wrong. A few years later the people of Georgia forgot the record, and again put forward Governor Brown as their representative man. It must not be thought that Mr. Hill's argument against the Reconstruction measures was all mere eloquence and invective. Back of it was unanswerable logic which no man could present more lucidly, and no man in public life has ever been more thoroughly justified than has Mr. Hill been justified in his stand upon the Reconstruction measures. For this, if for nothing else, the State of Georgia owes him a debt of eternal gratitude.

We come now to a period in Mr. Hill's career when for a few years he lost a share of his influence with the people of Georgia. On December 8, 1870, he wrote a letter in the shape of an address to the people of Georgia, which while wise and consistent with his position in 1867-68, was misunderstood, and so made an excuse for abuse by a part of the press and some of the politicians. Shortly after this came up the lease of the Western and Atlantic Railway, which was the cause of further misconstruction. A full account of this matter is given in the life of Mr. Hill, so often referred to, which fully justifies him and shows the absolute sincerity of his motives and his willingness to sacrifice his political career if thereby he might help his people. He supported the Greeley movement in 1872, believing it founded in patriotism. He would undoubtedly have been sent to the United States Senate in 1873 but for

this passing cloud here referred to. In the next two years the people came to their better judgment, and by 1875 he had regained all that he had lost of influence and standing.

By an uprising of the people he was elected to Congress and took his seat in December, 1875. This was his first appearance in the Federal Congress. His record, however, was known, and it so happened that within a very short time after he entered Congress he had an opportunity to show the stuff that was in him. On the 10th of January, 1876, there came on the great debate upon the general amnesty to Southern men. James G. Blaine moved to except Jefferson Davis from its provision. When Blaine had finished his vitriolic attack upon the South in a most terrible arraignment, Ben Hill took the floor to reply. The South was on the tiptoe of expectancy, for they felt that they had a man who could vindicate them to the full. Blaine had to a certain extent taken the Democrats unawares; had prepared his attack with the most sedulous care, and directed it at Mr. Hill, believing he would be selected by the Democrats to answer. Mr. Hill tried to get the floor for an immediate reply, but Cox, of New York, and Kelly, of Pennsylvania, were recognized ahead of him. Finally Mr. Hill was recognized, whereupon a motion to adjourn was made, giving him until eleven o'clock the next morning for preparation.

This was the culminating moment of Mr. Hill's career. Northern Representatives and Senators had been deliberately vilifying and attacking the South for a period of years, and in the main the Southern Representatives had submitted in meekness. But the vengeful politicians of the North, encouraged by their immunity, had finally come to a day of reckoning. The new Georgia Member was better qualified than any other man who had gone up from the South, both by his ability and his accurate knowledge of the facts, to meet their charges. Blaine, brilliant and reckless after a long and successful career in which he had not met his match, felt that the Democrats had no man who could pluck a leaf from his laurels. When the great occasion arose, timid and prudent souls ran to Mr. Hill to caution him against allowing his honest indignation to have full sway. He refused to see them. He went to bed at nine

o'clock that night, without any further preparation, and went into the Congressional Chamber the next morning without having made any special preparation. That day marked an epoch in our history. In face of one of the greatest audiences ever gathered in the halls of Congress, composed of every man who could possibly be present, both of the Lower House and the Senate, and a great multitude of distinguished visitors, Mr. Hill delivered an argument so strong, so sound, so logical, so accurate, and so eloquent that Mr. Blaine was simply annihilated. Confronting Blaine and his angry followers, he used this phrase among others: "I tell you that this reckless misrepresentation of the South must stop right here. I put you upon notice that hereafter when you make any assertion against her, you must be prepared to substantiate it with proof." That day marked the beginning of a new era in Congress—the Republican leaders felt that the day of what Mr. Hill called "reckless misrepresentation" had passed. And so, as in 1868 he had revived the hopes of the Georgians with his "Notes on the Situation," now, in 1876, he brings cheer to the hearts of all true Southern men by this memorable argument. He was re-elected to the Lower House, but before entering upon that term was elected to the United States Senate. He entered the Senate on March 5, 1877, and instantly took rank with the leaders of that body. Even hard-hearted old Senator Sherman, in the memorial services held after Mr. Hill's death, testified to his great ability—his great personal qualities, and to the fact that from the day he entered the Senate he was recognized as one of its strong men.

But his course was nearly run. Serving in the Senate, as he had always done everywhere, with the utmost fidelity, his term was but half out when the deadly disease of cancer fastened itself upon him. He made a patient and courageous fight, as he had done in every other emergency of life, but all in vain. Though everything was done for him that medical science could suggest, and every care and kindness was thrown around him that the love of his family and an army of friends could think of, he gradually failed, and passed away at his home in Atlanta on August 16, 1882.

We have barely touched on Mr. Hill's legal career. It is easily within bounds to say that during his active practice his fees amounted to over a million dollars—and this, notwithstanding the interruptions of his public career and the time that he so lavishly gave to the public service, often when not in office—for his office-holding was comparatively brief. His fees were very large for that time. He was easily the foremost lawyer of his day. If anyone questions this, if he will turn to the records of the Supreme Court of Georgia, he will find the resolutions submitted to that court and approved after his death, in which that statement is made in these words: that "in the death of Benjamin Harvey Hill the legal professon of this State lost its ablest champion—its most eloquent advocate, and its brightest ornament." And these were the words of the ablest men at the bar. He cared literally nothing for money, except in so far as he could use it for the comfort of his family and in helping his fellow men. He was generosity itself; he did not know how to refuse a favor to a friend. Despite his immense income during life, he left nothing but a home and a ten thousand dollar life insurance policy to his family.

His home life was ideal. His wife, who survived him, had not only his whole heart, but his whole confidence, and two letters written to her during the war and which were published in his biography, show that he took her into his inmost confidence and counseled with her over the great and trying things of that troubled period. With the children he was like a boy, and took the keenest interest in their pleasures and kept the most watchful guard over their growing minds.

The statement was made in the opening paragraph of this sketch that W. H. Crawford and Benjamin Hill were the two greatest men that have been produced by Georgia. That statement can be emphasized. William H. Crawford was the only other Georgian of any period who can be compared with him. But these two were men of about equal stature. Both were great lawyers—both were great statesmen. Crawford was perhaps in his private affairs a better financier, and one of the greatest of our Secretaries of the Treasury. Hill's grasp of national finance was evidenced in some of his arguments,

though he never had an opportunity to display his administrative ability as a financial secretary. As an orator, both were great—but Hill was easily the superior of the two. Both were lucid speakers; and in condensation of his matter, without any loss of lucidity, Crawford was probably superior to Hill. Both had personal courage, but in moral courage Hill was the superior. Each of them had an ideal home life. There were some remarkable points of similarity between these two great men; each was profoundly democratic in his beliefs; each of them abhorred show and vulgar display; each of them was warm in his attachments, and prompt to resent indignity whether applied to themselves or to their people. Neither one of them ever cherished malice or hatred; each of them possessed a native dignity which in no wise conflicted with their real democracy; and each of them was entirely free from penuriousness, and was generous in money matters. Their careers did not run altogether along parallel lines; but in so far as they did run parallel, the balance on the credit side of the account belongs to Mr. Hill. It is probably true that Mr. Crawford's personal ambition was a stronger factor in his makeup than Mr. Hill's, for the latter appears to have been devoid of that sort of personal ambition which seeks only personal preferment. A man of intense convictions, when Mr. Hill sought place it was because he believed the country needed his services along the line of these convictions—and he never stopped to consider what might be the effect upon his political fortunes of his advocacy of any cause in which he believed—for he believed with his whole soul, and always had reason for the faith that was in him. He was one of the few men in our annals whose dignity was not detracted from by a popular name; "Ben" Hill he was to the Georgians of his day; "Ben" Hill he is to the Georgians of today—and "Ben" Hill he will be to the end of time. But notwithstanding this affectionate title given him by the people of Georgia, his kindly dignity was never intruded upon by his constituents beyond proper limits. Clean, strong, brave, and above all, faithful, the name of Benjamin H. Hill will be one to conjure with as long as Georgians reckon among the cardinal virtues courage and fidelity.

Mr. Hill's two sons have both made distinguished reputations at the bar. The elder, Benjamin Harvey Hill (II), is now a member of the Court of Appeals of the State of Georgia, having been elected to that position when the court was founded. The younger, Charles Dougherty Hill, passed away in October, 1910, after a brilliant career at the bar, holding for more than twenty years the position of Solicitor-General of the Atlanta District—perhaps the most difficult position in the State to fill. From the time of his first election up to the day of his death he was recognized as the ablest Solicitor-General in the State, and was re-elected for term after term without opposition.

NOTE.

The writer is mainly indebted for the facts contained in this sketch to the admirable biography of Mr. Hill written by his son, Judge Benjamin H. Hill. He has at times not hesitated to use even Mr. Hill's exact language; and to avoid numerous quotation marks desires to make this acknowledgment to Mr. Hill's work, both as to facts and in many cases as to verbiage. He has endeavored, however, to make an accurate estimate of Mr. Hill, which the son, because of his near relationship to the father, did not feel competent to make and he does not doubt that the thoughtful Georgians upon reading the facts will endorse that estimate.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Gilbert Jefferson Wright.

GILBERT J. WRIGHT, jurist and soldier, was one of those strong men who made the history of Georgia so brilliant in the last century. He was born of respectable parentage, in Gwinnett county, about 1825, son of Littlebury and Henrietta (Austin) Wright, and received his entire education from the local schools of his native county. He was a unique personality and made a remarkable impression upon

all with whom he came in contact. Early in life he won the affectionate nickname of "Gid" Wright, which stuck to him through life, even after he was a distinguished Judge on the Bench and a General in the Army. In later life the name was amended to the title of "Old Gid." He was a giant in stature, standing, it is said, six feet four inches in height, and big in proportion. A man of social and convivial tastes, in his youth he fell into bad habits and, during one of his drinking bouts, was so unfortunate as to kill one of his comrades. This led to one of the most notable trials in the history of Georgia courts. He was ably defended by the Honorable Dickerson Walker, of Monroe, who secured his acquittal.

On the outbreak of the Mexican War, a company known as the Georgia Light Infantry was organized in Columbus, Georgia, with James L. Calhoun as Captain. In this company of ninety-one men, G. J. Wright's name appears as a private. It was attached to the Georgia Regiment, and sent to the front in the early part of the year 1846, under the command of Henry R. Jackson as Colonel, later a distinguished Confederate General. This regiment fought through the Mexican War, from Brownsville to the City of Mexico; and in one of the numerous battles in which it took part Wright was wounded in the neck. He recovered from his wound, rejoined his command, and stayed with it until the end of the war; but the wound resulted in giving him a stiff neck for life, which, added to his peculiar appearance, helped to make him a still more conspicuous figure in every crowd. Returning from the Mexican War he read law and was admitted to the bar at Carrollton in 1848. Shortly after that he located in Albany, then a new town in South Georgia. He soon built up a large and lucrative practice. In no sense an orator, he was a laborious lawyer, a man of vigorous intellect and of untiring energy, and was able always to present his views with distinctness, clearness and force.

In 1850 he married Miss Dorothy Chandler, of Carrollton, who is still living (1911) in Forsyth, Georgia.

On the outbreak of the War between the States, General Wright, then a prominent lawyer, organized the Albany Hus-

sars, afterwards known as Company G, Pierce's Brigade of Cobb's Legion. It is said that during the four years' struggle, Wright participated in at least one hundred engagements. He was a man of remarkable courage and a leader always at the front. At the beginning of the struggle he was commissioned Captain of Company G. After the battle of Chancellorsville and the death of General Thomas R. R. Cobb, P. M. B. Young was promoted to the command of the brigade, and Captain Wright was promoted to be Colonel of the regiment. Soon after Young was promoted he was wounded and Colonel Wright was placed in command of the brigade and transferred to Butler's Division. He performed the duties of Brigadier-General for several months, and his commission as such was mailed him, but it is said that he never received it.

Innumerable stories are told of Wright's peculiarities and eccentricities. Two or three of these will bear telling. In one of the battles he received a wound in the foot. From this wound there was an extensive hemorrhage. His men begged him to retire, which he refused to do. He found, however, that sitting on horseback, he would bleed to death. He made his men place him on his back and hoist his foot about three feet above his head. Lying in that position, he raised his stentorian voice, which could be heard above everything else proclaiming to his men: "Give 'em hell, boys—give 'em hell, for they shot my foot!" And here he remained until the fight was won.

During the Gettysburg campaign, on entering a small town, a courier, panic stricken, rushed up to him saying: "General, the Yankees are coming down this road!" To which the old lion replied: "Tell 'em I'm traveling this road myself—and if they don't get out of the way, hell will be to pay." In a few minutes he met the Federals; charged them instantly; and notwithstanding they were three times as numerous as his own force, utterly routed them and captured as many prisoners as he had in his command. An able Confederate officer once said of General Wright that he could lead his men to the very jaws of death with perfect coolness—such was his bulldog courage.

After the war, he returned to Albany and resumed the practice of law, forming a partnership with Judge R. H. Pope. For

some years this firm did the leading law practice of Southwest Georgia, and were retained in most cases of importance, whether civil or criminal, both in the State and Federal Courts.

In politics a pronounced Democrat, General Wright did not fear to express his opinions with "trimmings" during the Reconstruction days. He never sought office, but was several times elected Mayor of Albany. During his administration as Mayor many important measures for the good of the progressive little city were inaugurated. Some of them today stand as his monument in the grateful hearts of his people. A story is told of him, and is vouched for, that once when he was Mayor he engaged in a little game which was against the ordinances of the city, and the city marshal arrested the Mayor, the Councilmen, and all others engaged in the game. Next day, the Mayor made each one of his co-partners stand up and fined him ten dollars for violating the city laws of Albany. When his own turn came, he called his name three times, in his own peculiar way; then stood up, assessed upon himself a fine of twenty dollars, and paid it into the court.

In 1875, General Wright was appointed Judge of the Albany Circuit and filled the place with fidelity and with distinction for five years. Retiring from the Bench and finding his health failing, in 1880 he left Albany and located in Monroe county, near Forsyth, where he engaged in farming, and survived until 1892.

Notwithstanding his many peculiarities and conflicting traits of character, General Wright was one of the most influential men in South Georgia and a leader in everything that was calculated to do good to his section of the State. On the Bench he was a man of rigid integrity; enforced the law without regard to persons; and his record while in that position showed that whatever his little defects might have been, he had a just appreciation of the duties of his office. His opinions and his charges delivered while on the Bench established for him a reputation as one of the strongest jurists in the State.

Bernard Suttler.

Pierce Manning Butler Young.

PIERCE M. B. YOUNG was one of the *"beau sabreurs"* of the Confederacy. A brilliant soldier, he was a Major-General at twenty-five. He came of the best stock of South Carolina; was born in Spartanburg on November 15, 1839, son of Doctor Robert M. Young, who was in turn a son of Captain William Young, who served with credit in the Revolutionary struggle.

When Pierce Young was a small boy his father moved to Georgia and settled in Bartow county. At the age of thirteen the lad was entered as a cadet in the old Georgia Military Institute at Marietta. At eighteen he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and had not concluded his course there when the War between the States broke out in 1861. He resigned his cadetship, returned to Georgia, and offered his sword to his State. He was first commissioned Second Lieutenant of the First Georgia Infantry, from which he changed over to Cobb's Legion, of which he was Adjutant with the rank of First Lieutenant—this legion being then in command of that noble soldier and General, Thomas R. R. Cobb. His promotion was very rapid. In November, 1861, he had risen to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The Cavalry legion was attached to Hampton's Brigade of Stuart's Cavalry in the Army of Northern Virginia in 1862, and Young at once distinguished himself in the Maryland campaign for "remarkable gallantry" as expressed by General Stuart himself. Leading a desperate cavalry charge at South Mountain, he was wounded in the moment of victory, and before his recovery was promoted Colonel. At the battle of Fleetwood (or Brandy Station as it is sometimes known), June 19, 1863, his service was so brilliant and his gallantry so conspicuous, he was promoted Brigadier-General in the October following. He was given Hampton's old brigade, consisting of the First and Second South Carolina, the Cobb Legion, the Jeff Davis Legion, and the Phillips Legion, and was attached to

Hampton's Division. He was in active service in the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns; and on October 12, by adroit maneuvering combined with hard fighting, compelled the enemy's cavalry to recross the Rappahannock. Of this operation, Stuart said in his report: "The defeat of an expedition which might have proved so embarrassing entitles the officers who effected it to the award of distinguished skill and generalship." In the great campaign which opened in the spring of 1864, the two Carolina regiments of his brigade were replaced by the Seventh Georgia Cavalry and Millen's Twentieth battalion. Later on the brigade consisted of the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Georgia Regiments, and the Davis Legion.

General Young took a conspicuous part in the campaign of 1864, in Virginia; and at Stuart's death, when Hampton succeeded to the general command of the cavalry, he temporarily succeeded to the command of Hampton's division. In November he was sent to Augusta to gather reinforcements to aid in the defense of that city, threatened by Sherman. Promoted to Major-General, the end of 1864 found him actively engaged in the defense of Savannah, and in the closing campaign in the Carolinas he served under General Hampton until the end of the war.

Returning home, he was a prominent figure during the bitter days of Reconstruction, and the same dashing leader in political life that he had been in military life. In 1868 he was elected from the Seventh Georgia District to the Federal Congress, being the first Representative admitted after the war from that district. He was re-elected to the Forty-first, Forty-second and Forty-third Congresses as a Democrat. He was delegate to the National Democratic Conventions of 1868, 1876 and 1880. In 1878 he was Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. In 1885 President Cleveland sent him as United States Consul-General to Russia. He remained there until the failure of his health compelled him to return home. In 1893 President Cleveland again gave him a foreign appointment as Minister to Guatemala and Honduras. After serving something over two years, again stricken by disease he started to return to Georgia, when his strength failed so rapidly that he died

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LEN
TILDE
R L

Alpheus Sanford

in New York City on July 6, 1896. In 1892 he had been elected Major-General commanding the Georgia Division of United Confederate Veterans, and was holding this position at the time of his death.

General Young was a handsome man, of courtly manners. He was an ideal cavalryman, and led his troopers as gallantly and as effectively as any soldier of the war. It would be too much to claim that in point of ability he measured up with men like Stuart, Forrest, or Hampton; but he was an excellent brigade commander and fully equal to the handling of a division. He possessed that personal magnetism which enabled him to make friends easily. In public life he was a pleasing and effective speaker. The fact that he was retained in Congress by his constituents four successive terms was evidence of the hold which he had upon the people. He never married and his old home on the Etowah was inherited by a sister.

A. B. Caldwell.

Alfred Austell.

NO people in all history ever faced overwhelming disaster with higher courage than did the people of the Southern States at the close of the Civil War. Their property was swept away, their country was desolate, capital was nonexistent, political conditions were chaotic, a hostile party was in control of the government and the future was as black as all these dark clouds could make it. The vast majority of the people naturally struggled with desperation because the necessities of the case forced them to do it, but here and there was found a clearheaded man who with a profound insight into conditions foresaw that better days must come and planned accordingly. Among these far sighted men was General Alfred Austell, of Atlanta. He, in the sixteen years succeeding the Civil War was the foremost citizen of Atlanta. General Austell was born near Dandridge, Jefferson county, in East Tennessee, on the fourteenth day of January, 1814. His father, William Aus-

tell, was a substantial farmer, highly respected in his community, and who gave to his children a good example as a citizen. His mother, Jane Wilkins, was an excellent Christian woman, who contributed much to the formation of his character. The Austell family is of English descent. On the paternal side they trace back to William de Austell, who in the reign of Edward III was Governor and Sheriff of Cornwall and built the ancestral castle that can today be seen in ruins in the town of St. Austell, in Cornwall, England. On the maternal side the family is also English and goes back to Fulk, Count of Anjou, who first adopted the *planta genesta* as his emblem in the Crusades. He was the progenitor of the Plantagenet family, who ruled England for generations. General Austell's mother was born in Culpeper county, Virginia. When she was a child, her parents moved to Spartanburg, South Carolina, and here William Austell met and married her.

General Austell grew up in one of the most picturesque sections of our country and retained all during his life that love of the mountains which seems to be innate in all people born in the mountainous sections of our country. His early educational advantages were limited, but he grew into a man of fine physique and most impressive manners. At the age of seventeen, spurred on by feelings of ambition, he left the farm and rode across the mountains to Spartanburg, South Carolina, where an older brother, William W., was engaged in business. The lad found his brother's affairs much involved, owing to a heavy decline in cotton, with which he was loaded up. With an indebtedness of twenty thousand dollars it looked like bankruptcy, but even then the financial ability which was so largely displayed in later life was developing and, after three years of labor, the business was cleared. The winter of 1835 was spent in New York, where he contemplated locating, but in 1836, being then twenty-two years old, he, with his brother, removed to Campbellton, Georgia, and engaged in the mercantile business. Soon after their arrival William died, leaving an invalid wife and three small daughters as a charge upon the younger brother, a duty which was faithfully discharged.

In a short time Mr. Austell was the leading merchant and planter of his section and had more capital than was needed in the conduct of his mercantile business. This he invested in lands and negroes, and in a few years was one of the extensive planters of the section. In 1853 he married Miss Francina Cameron, of La Grange, an accomplished lady from one of the cultured towns of Georgia, who yet survives.

In those days there was a militia organization in the State and there were periodical musters. General Austell, a man of fine presence and a leader in the community, promptly became an officer in the militia and was promoted from one rank to another until he became a Brigadier-General in the Georgia State Militia. After more than twenty years in Campbellton, with his usual business acumen, he saw that Atlanta was the coming city of the State. He had already made considerable investments in the town, and in 1858 he closed out his business in Campbellton and moved to Atlanta, where he promptly became a leader.

General Austell was strongly opposed to secession. He was a pronounced Union man and believed that peaceful methods were far more to be desired than hostilities and that there was no serious menace to the interests of the South in the election of Lincoln, so long as the South contended for its rights under the Constitution. His frequent business visits to New York and the East had shown him what tremendous resources that section possessed and how heavily handicapped the Southern States would be in a struggle against what would practically be the combined world. When the die was cast and hostilities began he, of course, cast his lot with his people. Being then a man well along in middle life, he did not take active part in the war, but rendered valuable services to the Confederacy along financial and commercial lines. During the battles around Atlanta he was temporarily in active service as a member of the Home Guards under Colonel Z. A. Rice. From the wreck of the war he saved something, but at the close of the Civil War, being then past fifty years old, he went to work with his usual industry and foresight to rebuild his shattered fortunes. He had organized, prior to the war, the Bank

of Fulton. This, of course, went down in the struggle. Laws had been passed protecting these broken banks in the South from having to redeem their notes, but Mr. Holland, the president, and General Austell, vice-president of the Bank of Fulton, bought all of its bills, paying for them in gold, and then gathering them in a pile made a bonfire of them. It was said that this was the only bank in the South which redeemed those bills, and no stronger testimony of the integrity of General Austell could be given than the statement of this fact.

He was an intimate personal friend of President Johnson, and the President called him to Washington and strongly urged him to accept the position of Provisional Governor of Georgia. General Austell declined the honor, knowing that his position would not be understood by his people should he accept a place from a Republican administration. Being desirous of serving his people, he asked as a personal favor that the President appoint John Erskine to the Federal Judgeship in Georgia. This request was promptly granted, and thus he secured for the people of his State in this important position a man of integrity and ability and who was able to render the people splendid service in a most trying time. In September, 1865, General Austell organized the first National Bank ever organized in the Southern States—the Atlanta National Bank —now in its forty-sixth year, which has stood unshaken through every financial convulsion, and today, with its nine million dollars of resources, is a monument to the man who founded it and who for sixteen years stood at the helm. It went through the panic of 1873 without a tremor, and in that terrible year General Austell was the only man in the State able to command money to move the cotton crop, his Eastern correspondents having telegraphed him that they would send him one hundred thousand dollars a day until the crisis was over. In the meantime, he had founded in New York the cotton firm of Austell and Inman, which afterwards developed into the great cotton house of Inman, Swann and Company, which for nearly a generation was one of the foremost cotton houses of the world.

The banking and the cotton business having had due at-

tention, General Austell concentrated a large share of his energies upon the building up of the railroad interests. It was clear to a man of his business sagacity that the South must have more railroads and that Atlanta, in order to work out its destiny, must be put in a better position as to transportation facilities. With Colonel Buford, of Richmond, as president, and himself as vice-president, they built the Atlanta and Charlotte Air Line, thus forming a direct connection with Washington. Remembering the beauties of the mountain section which he had traversed as a lad from Jefferson county, Tennessee, to Spartanburg; in the early seventies, with W. H. Inman, of New York, and R. Y. McAden, of Charlotte, he purchased the Spartanburg Union Railroad, and extended it to Asheville, making the connection with the Air Line, and making the first railroad connection between the beautiful country now known as the "Land of the Sky" and the outside world. He became an active director and large stockholder in the Georgia Pacific, running from Birmington to Atlanta, and in the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia, running from Atlanta to Rome. The small station eighteen miles from Atlanta, which is the junction of these two lines, was named in his honor, Austell, and is now a prosperous town. General Austell had given his entire time and energies to the building up of the material interests of the country and had steadily refrained from political action as far as any personal advancement was concerned, but when, in 1878, the Democratic Convention met in Atlanta to nominate a candidate for Governor, friends of General Alfred H. Colquitt and Honorable Thomas M. Norwood, ex-United States Senator, became involved in a heated contest over the nomination. After several days of balloting and no result being achieved, a compromise committee was appointed to agree upon a man, and this committee almost at once agreed upon General Austell as the best possible candidate, and with Colonel William Saffold, of Columbus, as chairman, called upon him and tendered him the nomination. After carefully considering the matter for twenty-four hours, General Austell felt compelled to decline. This decision was due to his sense of responsibility to the people who had trusted the management of such large

business interests to him, as he feared that his withdrawal would result in their injury.

From the close of the Civil War until his death General Austell was the foremost financier of Atlanta. The morning after his demise, which occurred suddenly from a paralytic stroke, December 7, 1881, Henry W. Grady, in *The Atlanta Constitution,* said of him in part: "Wise, prudent, and sagacious, he carried the enterprises of which he was the head through storm and sunshine, amassing fortunes for those who were connected with him, standing as a bulwark of Atlanta finances. Better than all this, General Austell died in the fulness of integrity, without a blot on his career, leaving to his children the legacy of an honest and stainless name."

Men who knew General Austell intimately said he was an almost infallible judge of character. In innumerable cases, he loaned money to men who were just starting, or who were involved, frequently without security, and in this way was instrumental in building up many of the large private fortunes of some of Atlanta's best citizens, and it is said that very rarely did he make a loss, so keen was his insight into the characters of the men with whom he dealt. His personal integrity has been already illustrated in the story of the redemption of the bills in the Fulton Bank. This was carried into every transaction of his life.

He was a faithful member of the First Presbyterian Church; always liberal in his contributions to that institution and to every church in the city of Atlanta of every creed and color. One of the most beautiful tributes paid him after his death was a mass meeting of the negroes in Big Bethel Church, where resolutions of sympathy and regret were passed, and he was truly mourned as one of the black man's wisest counselors and most generous helpers.

He left four children: William W. and Alfred, Jr., the sons, are both highly educated, talented men—William W., the builder of the first modern office building in Atlanta, and the organizer of the first refrigerating car service in the South. Of his two daughters, Janie married James Swann, of Inman, Swann and Company, who was the able successor of General

Austell as president of the Atlanta National Bank, and who has himself since passed away; Leila married A. E. Thornton, a distinguished business man and prominent manufacturer, his specialty being the cotton oil business—who after a most successful business career, died in 1907. (A sketch of Mr. Thornton also appears in this work.)

Such in briefest outline is the life record of one of the men who contributed much to the rebuilding of Georgia and of Atlanta after property values had been swept away by the destruction of war.

The ancestral lines of General Austell present some features of strong interest. The name is a very rare one, and the founder of the family in our country appears to have been William Austell, a member of a Cornish family of England—a captain in the Royal Navy who, moved by a spirit of adventure and a love of the wilderness, settled in the wilds of Western North Carolina and took up lands in the Big Yadkin district during the eighteenth century. His sons, Joseph, Amos, William and Samuel, inheriting the father's pioneer spirit, pressed on in the wilderness, going into Western North Carolina and East Tennessee, and their descendants were found in the van of those adventurous spirits who conquered the great Southwestern territory. The sons of Joseph went as far west as Arkansas and Texas, Stephen Austell making a name for himself in the "Lone Star State." Amos moved to Middle Tennessee, William moved to Spartanburg, South Carolina, and later to East Tennessee. Samuel, after becoming a famous Indian fighter in Alabama, migrated to South America. In Spartanburg William Austell met and married Jane Wilkins, whose parents, William Wilkins and Elizabeth Terrell, had moved with their family from Culpeper, Virginia. Elizabeth Terrell was a reigning belle and a woman of rare beauty. There were objections to the marriage by the ambitious parents, whose preference was for a richer suitor—and the young couple took the matter in their own hands and eloped. They crossed the mountains into the new State of Franklin, which afterwards became Tennessee, and settled near the present site of Dandridge, Jefferson county, and there Alfred Austell was born, January 14,

1814. His mother was a woman of strong Christian character; and although struggling with the adverse conditions of pioneer life, her strong family pride planted in her children the story of their rich inheritance. Her father was a descendant of Captain Richard Wilkins, of the Royal Navy, a Welshman by birth, who became engaged in the West India trade, and whose sons, Andrew and John, settled in Virginia, where John patented thirteen hundred acres of land in the upper part of Norfolk county on the second creek of Nansemond river. He brought with him twenty-five indentured servants, including his negro slaves. Andrew's son, John, settled in Northumberland county, where he married a daughter of Richard Hayney. John's son, William, married Elizabeth Terrell at Richland, in Culpeper, the plantation of Anthony Hayney, then a Burgess of Northumberland county, and they moved to Spartanburg, South Carolina. Elizabeth Terrell (or as the old English forms had it, Tyrrell and Tirrell) could claim almost royal descent, for the line of descent of the Terrells runs back to Fulk, Count of Anjou, who first assumed the name of "Plantagenet" in the Crusades. Geoffrey, grandson of Fulk, married Matilda (known as the Empress Maud), daughter of Henry I, King of England, and became the father of Henry II, the first Plantagenet King of England, and seventh Count of Anjou, Outre-Maine and the Angevine Marches. Sir Walter, youngest son of the third Count of Anjou, was distinguished for his skill in archery, and this was the original significance of his name, "Tirellus." He was Lord of Actiers on the Seine, Lord of Poix and Seneschal of Pontoise. At Poix he entertained the celebrated Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, later canonized by the Roman Church. Sir Walter was one of the French nobles who followed the victorious fortunes of William the Conqueror when he invaded England. He received a princely domain in Essex, and married Adelaide, the daughter of Richard Gifford. For more than five centuries this family adorned the pages of English and French history. Sir Hugh defended Carisbrooke Castle, of which he was Governor, against the French under Richard II. His son, Sir James, was knighted by the Earl of Buckingham, while the army was at Calais in

July, 1380. His grandson, Sir John Tyrrell, served under Henry V at the siege of Calais, and was Captain of the Carpenters who had charge of the "New Works." Sir Thomas, born in 1480 (fourth in descent from Sir James), was Master of the Horse to Queen Catherine, wife of Henry VIII. His son, Sir William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Their son, Humphrey, married Jane, daughter of Robert Ingeldon, Esq., of Thornton, and by this marriage added thirty manors to the family estate. Their son, George, born 1546, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Montague, Lord Chief Justice of England. Their grandson, Sir Timothy, born 1596, was Master of the Buckhounds to Charles I and Prince Henry. A second Sir Timothy, born 1620, was a member of the Privy Council of King Charles I. He was a Colonel in the Royal Army, Governor of Cardiff, and General of Ordnance under General Lord Girard. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Doctor James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, Ireland, and the author of Usher's Chronology. Sir Timothy secured for his third son, Captain John Tyrrell, of the Royal Navy, the holdings of the Earl of Shaftesbury in the Proprietary Rights of the Colony of Carolina. He thus became one of the Lords Proprietors of the most magnificent domains ever granted by a sovereign to individuals. Captain John was killed in 1692, at the battle of Newport, in Flanders, and never came to America to see his princely domain, which included one-ninth right to both the Carolinas, Georgia and Alabama and Mississippi as far west as the Mississippi river. His son, William, came to Virginia and settled in Hanover county in 1721. The line in America runs from William of Hanover to Timothy; to Robert of New Kent; to Robert of Orange; to Edmund; to William of Culpeper; to Elizabeth, who married William Wilkins and became the grandmother of the subject of this sketch.

Bernard Suttler.

James Stoddard Boynton.

JAMES STODDARD BOYNTON was born in Henry county, Georgia, May 7, 1833. His father, Elijah S. Boynton, was a native of Vermont, who early came South and was one of the first settlers of Henry county. He was of Scotch descent. His mother, Elizabeth (Moffet) Boynton, came from a South Carolina family, of French extraction. James was the seventh son and eleventh child. His parents, though in fair circumstances, were never wealthy. His early education was derived from the "old field school," open but a few months in the year. During the rest of the year young James worked on the farm, carrying corn to an old country mill.

But even here his active mind was not idle. Fired, no doubt, by the heroic deeds of Southern valor in the Mexican War, the warm, enthusiastic heart of the spirited boy dreamed of glory, and he planned for himself a military career, and determined, if possible, to secure an appointment to West Point. In order to prepare himself for this life, in 1849 he was placed in the family of John W. Crockett and attended the school of Reverend W. A. Rogers.

In November, 1849, he lost his father, who left him a small property. He afterwards chose William Beck, of Henry county, as his guardian. Mr. Beck died in 1851, and not having the means to carry out his ambition to lead a military life, his hopes in that direction were blighted. He did, however, attend for a time the military school at Marietta in 1852. He then entered Hearn's school, at Cave Spring, where he pursued his studies until his funds were exhausted, and he was forced to leave school and seek employment to gain a living.

He returned to McDonough, entered the law office of L. T. Doyall, determined to win success in the field of law; and after events proved that he chose his profession wisely. In October, 1852, when only nineteen years old, and having studied law only seven weeks, he was admitted to the bar, while James H. Stark was Judge of the Flint Circuit.

Jas S Boynton

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

In November, 1852, he moved with his library and all his worldly goods, which were contained in a one-horse wagon, to Monticello, and opened a law office. On December 2d of the same year he was married to Miss Fannie Loyall, of that city. She died in 1877, leaving him two sons—Jesse L. Boynton, who died years ago in Texas, and L. J. Boynton, of Georgia, who survives him.

In 1852 he started the battle of life with a brave heart, an upright character, and a brilliant mind. These qualities, aided by the high purpose and devotion of a true and loving woman, inspired his ambition and lighted his pathway to a high and noble career.

In 1858 he moved to Jackson and formed a law partnership with James R. Lyons. In 1860, after a residence of only two years, he was elected Ordinary of Butts county over a popular opponent whose party had a majority in the county.

Though exempt from military duty by virtue of his office as Ordinary, in 1861 he enlisted as a private in Captain Hendricks' company from Butts county, the Thirtieth Georgia Regiment, and served seven months as a private. When the regiment was reorganized in 1862 Private Boynton was elected Major. In December, 1862, he became Lieutenant-Colonel. His regiment served at Savannah, Charleston, Wilmington, Pocotaligo, and Jacksonville; but in May, 1863, was ordered to Jackson, Mississippi, and went through the arduous campaign in that State, and joined the Army of Tennessee a few weeks before the battle of Chickamauga. During this campaign Colonel Boynton won a high reputation for courage and ability, and on the evening before the evacuation of Jackson, Colonel T. W. Mangham and Lieutenant-Colonel Boynton were by general orders issued by General W. H. T. Walker, mentioned for gallantry displayed. His regiment was in the thickest of the fight, losing in one and a half hours fifty-five per cent of its men; and there was ever present where the fight was thickest and the danger greatest the gallant Boynton, cheering on and encouraging his men with a splendid coolness and courage that set even death at defiance. Colonel Mangham being seriously

and permanently wounded at Chickamauga, Lieutenant-Colonel Boynton became Colonel, and from that time on his regiment followed the fortunes of the Western Army. At Missionary Ridge, at Dalton, during the seventy-two days' retreat to Atlanta, and in the battles around Atlanta, the Thirtieth Georgia bore its full share of danger and toil; and that regiment while he commanded it never went into action except under his gallant leadership. He was always at the post of danger, which is the post of honor. He was stricken down by the enemy while forty yards in front of his men, leading them on to the charge in the battle near Atlanta, on the 2d of July, 1864. Until then he had never left his men. He was the bravest of the brave. He only asked his men to follow where he led. His wound detained Colonel Boynton from his regiment until January, 1865; but at that time, although an invalid from his wound and unable to move without his crutches—a mere skeleton—he regained his command and remained with them until disbanded.

During the war Colonel Boynton had moved his family to Griffin, where after the war he resumed the practice of the law. In 1866 he was elected Judge of what was then known as the "County Court," which position he held until the court was abolished. It has been said that he was the first Judge in Georgia to decide "the stay law" unconstitutional.

From 1869 to 1872 he was Mayor of Griffin.

In 1880 he was elected State Senator, and was unanimously elected President of the Senate. In 1882 Fayette county was entitled to the Senator under the rotation system, but yielded the right to name a Fayette county man, and named Colonel Boynton for re-election, and he was returned to the Senate and again made President of that body.

On the death of Governor Stephens, in 1883, he became Governor of Georgia by virtue of his office as President of the Senate. His wise and just administration of this high office entitled him to be his own successor; but politics and the tide of fortune decided otherwise, and he retired to private life, but where still the highest honors awaited him.

He was twice elected Judge of the Superior Court of the Flint Circuit, resigning his position in 1893 to accept the office

of division counsel of the Central of Georgia Railway Company.

In 1896, against his wishes, the people of Spalding county called him to represent them in the Lower House of the Georgia Legislature. This was his last political or public office.

Judge Boynton was a member of the Baptist church, and, as in other lines of thought and belief, he had strong and decided conviction. He was also a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Red Men.

He died at his home in Griffin, December 22, 1902, at the age of sixty-nine years.

In 1883, while Governor of Georgia, he was married to Miss Susie T. Harris, of Walton county, Georgia, who survives him. She is a descendant of a distinguished and aristocratic Georgia family, who represented and adorned the modest but splendid social civilization of the "Old South"; and who illustrated the chivalry of their country in war and the progress and hospitality of their country in peace. This noble and accomplished woman was his devoted wife and congenial companion till death took him away. She has contributed liberally of her time and means to build monuments and perpetuate the memory of the brave soldiers whom her gallant husband led to battle. She still lives to grace the social and religious walks of life, in which she moves so gracefully and devoutly.

Judge Boynton was emphatically a self-made man. He believed that self-education, self-reliance, self-accountability, and self-responsibility, at last make the man. He was a man of great personal courage and independence of thought. He was manly, gentle, and lovable. He was the finest type of a Southern gentleman, and his manner ever the reflex of character. Whether you knew him as Judge or attorney, as soldier or civilian, in legislative halls or in social life, you found the same strong, dignified, brave, generous, loyal, lovable friend and gentleman. As some one has said of him: "He was a man close to the people, and no wonder their hearts went out to him as the blossom to the sun; for the sunlight of his nature shone upon all of them."

Chief Justice Thomas J. Simmons said: "He was a wise and just Judge—well grounded in the principles of law and equity and well versed in legal precedent. The Supreme Court, in reviewing decisions of Judge Boynton, which came up from the Flint Circuit, rarely ever reversed him on a question of law; and when the issue involved was a matter of *discretion,* he was never known to have abused that *sound discretion* often vested in the Judge."

Hon. John I. Hall wrote: "I read law in the office of Judge Boynton, and knew him from that day to his death. I was with him a great deal in both private and public life, and was enabled to observe the strong points of his character. As a man he hated shams and pretenses, for he was himself a 'real man.' He was broadminded and generous, and could overlook the faults and shortcomings of people, but he had no patience whatever with intentional wrongdoing.

"As a Judge he loved justice, and with his whole soul and mind went to the bottom, or as near thereto as he could go, to find the actual right and justice of a cause. He was courageous, and at all times had the courage of his convictions. As a judicial officer he cared not what the public might think or say of any judicial act of his, because the act was done under the approval of his conscience. I have seen him, when he believed a case he was trying had not been decided by a jury in accordance with law and justice, grant a new trial and exercise this right and power until the findings were finally in accordance with his idea of law and justice. Both in public and private life he was a full grown man."

Major Joseph B. Cumming said to the writer: "I never knew a braver soldier or more gallant gentleman than Colonel Boynton. I have seen him at the post of *danger*—the *post* of *honor.* I saw him at the battle of Chickamauga, after the gallant Colonel Mangham had been shot down. He was leading his regiment in the charge—he always led—his face was wreathed with a *smile,* evidence of conscious courage which disarmed fear and inspired bravery in his soldiers."

The writer of this sketch was a lifelong friend of Colonel Boynton; knew him well and loved and admired him greatly.

For many years, during the latter portion of his life, the writer was associated with him in the practice of law. The following incident, concluding this sketch, and *literally true,* is given as an evidence of his greatness and magnanimity of soul:

A certain citizen of Spalding county, who had bitterly and unjustly fought Judge Boynton when the latter was a candidate for some high office, had himself offered for some political position in the county. The writer, who was much younger than the Judge, and still had an admixture of what the boys call "Indian" ("Injun") in his nature, said to the Judge in the privacy of our office: "Now, Judge, is our time to even up with this fellow." I shall never forget his mien and the scene which followed. He rose from his chair in all the grandeur and majesty of his manhood, and said to me: "No! my friend, no! This world is broad enough for him and for me. I have reached the point where I am capable of resisting the temptation to retaliate even on a political enemy."

This man was truly great! Pity there are not more like him in this age of selfishness—of crimination and recrimination.

In conclusion let me say: He loved his country and hated a traitor. He reminds the world of Henry of Navarre, of whom it was said:

> "When he looked upon his country a tear was in his eye;
> When he looked upon a traitor his glance was stern and high."

WALTER C. BEEKS.

William R. Boggs.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM R. BOGGS was a native of Georgia, born in 1829. In 1849 he secured an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated four years later as a brevet Second Lieutenant in the Topographical Engineers. That he was assigned to the engineers proves his high standing at the Academy.

After serving on artillery duty at the Academy in 1853 he was placed in the Topographical Bureau of the Pacific Railroad Surveys, and later transferred to the Ordnance Corps. He was made Second Lieutenant of Ordnance in 1854, and First Lieutenant in 1856. During the latter part of the '50's he was stationed in Louisiana and Texas, and while on duty in Texas participated in the combat with Cortina's Mexican marauders near Fort Brown in 1859.

Upon the secession of Georgia, like a majority of the Southern officers, he resigned his commission in the United States Army and tendered his services to the Confederacy, being appointed a Captain of the Corps of Engineers. He was first stationed in Charleston, S. C. Early in March, 1861, upon the call of the Governor of Georgia, Captain Boggs and Major Whiting were sent to Savannah, and General Beauregard, regretting the loss of what he termed "two most reliable and efficient officers," earnestly requested their immediate return or the assignment of others of equal ability. In April Captain Boggs was sent to Pensacola, where General Bragg was in command. His special skill in mounting artillery on fortifications was highly praised by both Generals Beauregard and Bragg. In the operations around Pensacola, resulting in a fight on Santa Rosa Island, General Bragg accorded special credit to Captain Boggs for the "close reconnoissances on which the expedition was based, and the secret and complete organization which insured its success." In October, 1861, General Bragg wrote to President Davis in Richmond, mentioning Captain Boggs among others as a capable man for appointment to the rank of Brigadier-General. This recommendation was not immedately acted on, and on December 21st Captain Boggs resigned his position in the Confederate Army and accepted that of Chief Engineer for the State of Georgia. However, at the special request of General Pemberton, he acted under the orders of that officer at various points in Georgia and Florida. His merits appeared at last to have reached in an effective way the ears of the authorities in Richmond, and finally, on December 4, 1862, he was commissioned Brigadier-General and ordered

to the Trans-Mississippi Department as Chief of Staff of General E. Kirby Smith, in which position he served until the close of the war.

After the war he first settled in Savannah and followed the occupation of architect. From 1868 to 1870 he served as Chief Engineer of the Lexington and St. Louis Railroad. He then became professor of Mechanics and Drawing in the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, known as Virginia Polytechnic Institute, at Blacksburg, Virginia, where he remained until 1875, when he settled in Winston, N. C., where the remainder of his life was spent.

A. B. Caldwell.

Benjamin Braswell.

OF the life of Benjamin Braswell, farmer and philanthropist, but little is known. He was born in the latter part of the eighteenth century, according to tradition, in that part of Franklin county now known as Walton county, near the Morgan county line. In 1807 Mr. Braswell moved just over the line into Morgan county, where the remainder of his life was spent. He was a plain, practical, unassuming farmer. He died in the early winter of 1817, a month or so after executing his will, in which his estate was conveyed to trustees for charitable purposes. His remains rest in a small reservation near his old home, made by the Inferior Court of Morgan county. His grave is marked by a neat marble slab, suitably inscribed. Braswell Academy, the leading school of Morgan county, and Braswell Park, preserve his name. Some years ago the Inferior Court of Morgan county erected to his memory a substantial monument of granite and marble, and it now proclaims his virtues. This monument stands at the west corner of the old courthouse square in the city of Madison, and sets forth that it is erected in memory of

Benjamin Braswell, who died in 1817, leaving a munificent bequest for the benefit of the orphans and indigent of Morgan county; that it was erected by the Justices of the Inferior Court as trustees of the fund; that the fund has been and is now being spent in the education of every indigent orphan in the county, and that for ages to come the recipients of his bounty shall rise up to bless the memory of this noble Christian philanthropist.

In a preamble to his will he states: "Having no children of my own, it is my wish to dispose of my property so that it may be a benefit to unfortunate people." He then in the first paragraph provides that his executors shall dispose of all his property of every kind except slaves, and in the second paragraph proceeds to take up the case of his slaves, of whom there appear to have been thirteen. He mentions them by name, and provides that each negro is to be sold to such person as he or she may choose for a master, provided such persons will pay at least one-half the value of said negro. He then provides that his executors shall take the whole proceeds of the estate, lodge it in the hands of the State bank, and whenever there is a sufficient fund arising from the interest, it shall be applied to the sole purpose of educating the orphan children of Morgan county. He further provides that after his executors have passed away, the Court of Ordinary and their successors in office shall administer this trust.

The will was recorded soon after his death, and with due diligence his executors proceeded at once to execute his purposes, and on final settlement turned into the hands of those authorized to receive it the amount of four thousand three hundred and sixteen dollars and thirty-five cents, which was the basis of what is now known as the Braswell fund. Up to 1830, for some unexplained reasons, the records of the courts show no mention of the fund; but it steadily grew up to the Civil War, and the court had so fortunately invested it that it was not lost in that disaster. In 1875 the executors of Mrs. Annie Kolb added three thousand dollars to the fund, which bequest was absorbed in the general fund. In 1910 the principal of the fund amounts

to eighty thousand dollars, and in addition to that since 1854 there has been paid out another eighty thousand dollars for the tuition of poor orphans of Morgan county. It is probable that the unassuming farmer of a century ago, desiring in his heart to do something for the good of those who were to come after him, but little realized the magnitude of the work that would result from his modest bequest.

The investment of the funds at present consists largely in Georgia State bonds, and stock of the Georgia Railroad and Banking Company. Based upon present favorable conditions and constant accretion, the people of Morgan county indulge the hope that in the near future a well organized industrial school can be located in Madison, where all the most needy beneficiaries of this fund shall be gathered in one place, that they may be thoroughly and efficiently equipped for the duties of life.

Benjamin Braswell was a good man, and in a sense a great man, who builded even more wisely than he knew; and so far as the records go, he was the first man in the State of Georgia to make so noble a bequest.

R. J. MASSEY.

James M. Calhoun.

JAMES M. CALHOUN, best remembered as "Atlanta's War Mayor," was of much prominence in his generation in Georgia affairs outside of his services during the war period in Atlanta. He was a scion of the famous Calhoun family of South Carolina, born in that part of Abbeville District known as the "Calhoun Settlement," on February 11, 1811, son of William and Rebecca (Tannyhill) Calhoun. His father was either an uncle or a first cousin of the famous John C. Calhoun. He was a farmer in moderate circumstances, who died when James M. was a boy of fourteen, and of the seven children he was the only boy at home. Four years he labored faithfully on the farm to assist his mother in supporting the family, and

at the end of that period his mother died. An elder brother, Doctor Ezekiel Calhoun, had preceded him to Georgia and settled in the town of Decatur, then a thriving village. Young Calhoun, leaving the farm and negroes to support a sister, started on foot to Decatur without a penny in his pocket. Arriving in Decatur, he applied to his brother for employment. The Doctor was a good brother; he took the lad in and put him to school under Mr. David Kiddoo, an excellent teacher, where he remained three years. He there acquired an excellent English education with some knowledge of the languages. In the spring of 1831 he began to read law under Honorable Hines Holt, then a leader of the bar in Georgia, and was admitted to the bar on February 22, 1832. Social, genial and mild in temperament, a gifted speaker, industrious, conscientious and thorough in his work, the young lawyer speedily acquired a practice. In 1836 the Indian trouble had become acute and war was raging with the Seminoles of Florida and the Creeks of South Georgia. Mr. Calhoun possessed, despite his mildness, a share of the fighting blood common to the famous Scottish clan from which he came. He joined the forces operating against the Creeks and was chosen Captain of his company. In July, 1836, notwithstanding there were older officers present, he was by common consent placed in command of the battalion, which fought a very severe and bloody battle with the Indians near Fort McCrary in Stewart county, in which the enemy were driven from the field. His conduct in this engagement won him great praise from his superior officers. In the Columbus paper published July 27, 1837, it was said of him and his conduct in that engagement, "it was one of the best battles fought during the campaign."

In politics Colonel Calhoun was a Whig who lived in a district strongly Democratic, a fact which constantly worked against his political preferment. However, his neighbors esteemed him personally so highly and appreciated his strong patriotic spirit to that extent, that in the summer of 1837 he was unanimously sent to the General Assembly. He served three terms without opposition, taking a prominent part in the State Convention which met in 1850 to consider the compromise

measures then lately enacted by the Congress. In 1851 he was sent to the State Senate. In 1852 he moved to Atlanta, which continued his home for the remainder of his life, his residence being at the head of Washington Street. Again he was sent to the Legislature of 1855-56 as a Senator from Fulton. This was a most important session, distinguished for much constructive work, and he was a member of the Judiciary Committee which perfected the many beneficial changes made in that session in the statutes of the State. During his terms in the General Assembly he met such men as Stephens, Toombs, Cobb, Colquitt, Johnson, Holt, Lamar, and others prominent at that time. With them he became intimate and very popular. He was one of the most active workers in the promotion and completion of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, and to him is entitled a full share of the credit of that road, which meant so much to North Georgia.

Comparatively early in his career, as far back as 1848, the Whig party without his consent nominated him as a candidate for the Federal Congress. Although the district was hopelessly Democratic, he largely reduced the Democratic majority. In 1859 he was one of the vice-presidents of the convention which nominated Bell and Everett for President and Vice-President of the United States.

In 1862 he was elected Mayor of the city of Atlanta, which office he held consecutively for five years without opposition. In 1862 General Bragg tendered him appointment as "Civil Governor of the city of Atlanta," but knowing of no legal warrant for such appointment, Colonel Calhoun declined to act in that capacity. His services during the war were tireless and heroic, and many distressed families during that hard period had occasion to remember him with gratitude. When it became evident that Atlanta must fall before the besieging army, the sorrowful task of making the formal surrender of the city into Sherman's hands devolved upon Colonel Calhoun as Mayor. He made the most strenuous efforts to prevent Sherman from committing the act of vandalism which he contemplated; but against that vindictive and savage soldier his efforts were vain. In the correspondence between them, Sherman used his famous phrase:

"War is cruelty and can not be refined." It may be said that Sherman was the type of soldier that did not want to refine it—and so the little city was condemned to the flames, and its people turned homeless upon the world.

After the war Colonel Calhoun took up the practice of his profession in Atlanta, and continued steadily at that until his death, which occurred on October 1, 1875.

He was a strong lawyer, earnest and careful in his arguments, occasionally impassioned; but he preferred the appeal to reason and argued to convince. In private life he was genial, courteous, truthful, and popular with all classes. Just about the time of his admission to the bar in 1832 he was married to Miss Emma Eliza Dabney, daughter of Anderson Dabney, of Jasper county, Georgia. She was an educated, intelligent and refined woman. Their family life was ideal. Eight children were born of the marriage: William Lowndes, a gallant Confederate soldier, long prominent in Atlanta, who has but recently passed away; Anna B. V., married Doctor W. S. DuBose; James Tyre, Patrick Henry and John Dabney Calhoun, sons; his daughters, Anna Eliza, Coralin C., and Hannah Rebecca, who married John H. Mathews, have long since passed away.

In his later years, when in a reminiscent mood, Colonel Calhoun was often heard to say that the two events of his life which gave him the most pleasure were his fighting during the Indian War and the fact of his remaining with his people during Sherman's invasion of Georgia and destruction of Atlanta. It is a fairly conservative statement to say that Colonel Calhoun in his later years was truly beloved by all the people of Georgia.

R. J. Massey.

Hugh Weedon Mercer.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL HUGH W. MERCER, one of the Georgia heroes of the War between the States, was a grandson of that illustrious patriot, General Hugh Mercer, of Virginia, who sealed his devotion to his country with his life upon the battlefield of Princeton in the Revolutionary War.

The second General Hugh Mercer was born in Virginia in 1808. He entered the Military Academy at West Point in 1824, and was graduated in 1828 as a Second Lieutenant of Artillery. He entered the regular army of the United States, being first stationed at Fortress Monroe, Virginia; then at Savannah, Georgia; then at Augusta, Georgia. From December, 1832, to February, 1834, he served as an aide on the staff of Major-General Scott, and was promoted First Lieutenant of Artillery on October 10, 1834. During the nullification excitement in South Carolina he was stationed at Charleston, 1832-33; at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, 1833-34; and on quartermaster duty at Savannah, Georgia, 1834-35. On April 30, 1835, he resigned from the regular army and located in Savannah. He entered the banking business and was so successful that by 1841 he had attained to the position of cashier of the Planters Bank, which position he held until the secession of Georgia in 1861. He did not entirely give up his connection with military matters, for he served as First Lieutenant of the Chatham Artillery from 1835 to 1845. On the outbreak of the war he entered the Confederate service as Colonel of the First Georgia Volunteer Infantry, and on October 29, 1861, was promoted Brigadier-General.

General Mercer's health was very delicate. Though a capable man, he was prevented by this feeble health from that active duty in the great campaigns which he desired. He was stationed for the greater part of the war at Savannah as commander of the post, having a brigade composed of his own, the Fifty-fourth, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third Georgia Regiments. A

part of the Sixty-third had served in Virginia in the first year's campaign and in Tennessee under General Kirby Smith. In 1863, by constant drill and thorough discipline, General Mercer brought his brigade to a high state of efficiency, and when the brigade was ordered to Dalton in the spring of 1863 he brought into camp the largest brigade in the army and one of the best drilled. Just prior to this time the Confederate government had made a new issue of Confederate money. The old soldiers in the army, with their love of nicknames, promptly dubbed the new brigade "the New Issue"; but on the first action that "the New Issue" went into battle they conducted themselves so gallantly that their comrades cheered them heartily and said: "Well, the New Issue will fight." Another nickname that was given them was that of the "Silver Fork Brigade," but after the first vital engagement that name also was dropped.

Mercer's brigade won special distinction in the fighting around Marietta, and in the great battle of June 27, 1864, on Kennesaw Mountain the brigade won the unqualified approval of their distinguished division commander, General W. H. T. Walker. Later in the campaign, after General Walker was killed in front of Atlanta, Mercer's brigade was transferred to Cleburne's division; and on the death of that officer in the bloody battle of Franklin, Major-General John C. Brown came into command of the division. The brigade followed through the disastrous Tennessee campaign, and from that into the Carolinas, being surrendered at Bentonville with Brigadier-General James A. Smith in command—General Mercer having been retired from active service on account of his feeble condition and sent to Savannah to assist General Hardee. On the retreat from Savannah he accompanied General Hardee and this was his last active service.

A trained soldier and a thorough disciplinarian, he was also a most gallant man, but physically unable to endure the strain of long and severe campaigns. He returned to Savannah after peace came about, and re-engaged in the banking business until 1869, when he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where he engaged in business as a commission merchant until 1872. His

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

T. O. Powell

health continuing very feeble, he went to Baden-Baden, Bavaria, where his remaining years were spent, and where he died June 9, 1877.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Theophilus Orgain Powell.

AMONG the earliest emigrants to Virginia, while it was under the control of the London Company, was Captain Nathaniel Powell. He was a prominent man among the first settlers, and was at one time Acting Governor of the Province. He was massacred by the Indians, and left a nephew, William Powell, from whom Doctor Powell descended by a direct line. Doctor Powell's father was born during, or shortly after, the Revolution, when the Marquis de LaFayette was in such high favor with the American people, and Doctor Powell's grandfather—a plain Virginia tobacco planter, named his son Marquis de LaFayette. When this son grew to manhood he married into an excellent family, the Orgains, in Brunswick county, Virginia, where he had a tobacco plantation, and Theophilus Orgain Powell was born March 21, 1837. Marquis de LaFayette Powell was a man of independent means, and gave his children all the advantages for education which the country afforded. His father, believing Georgia offered better advantages for his sons than Virginia, removed to Hancock county in Georgia, where he bought a cotton plantation. The famous author, Richard Malcolm Johnson, had a high school—a Georgia Rugby—in Hancock; and Mr. Powell sent his son Theophilus to it, where he made good use of his advantages and was able to teach a school himself. This he did, and thus secured by his own efforts means to enable him to win his degree as a Doctor of Medicine at the medical college in Augusta. Here he graduated in 1859. Shortly after he began the practice, in January, 1860, he married Frances Augusta Birdsong, who was the beautiful and amiable daughter of a Hancock planter.

He had but begun the practice when the Civil War began,

and he entered the army. He was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the Forty-ninth Georgia Regiment; he was in the battles around Richmond in 1862, and that summer he was elected as Assistant Physician of Georgia Lunatic Asylum, as the State Sanatorium was then called. The celebrated Doctor Thomas F. Green had long been superintendent, and the institution had been greatly improved in his long incumbency. He found in young Powell the assistant he so much needed, and their relations were of the closest and tenderest kind. Doctor Powell shared largely in the executive control of the institution; and when Doctor Green died, in 1879, he was unanimously chosen as his successor. This office he held from 1879 to the time of his death, in 1907, for nearly thirty years continuously.

He was wonderfully gifted for the very important position he held. The institution was a State institution, and the changes of administration and the delicacy of management required by these changes, to keep the charity out of politics, was eminently evinced by him. He saw great changes were demanded, and great improvements were to be made, and every year saw a large advance. The old gullied hills in front of the main building were turned into beautiful lawns. Homes for the convalescents, and new homes for the many new patients were provided. Great bodies of land were purchased; a farm of great proportions provided for the employment of the many idle patients who needed the moral training of moderate and steady work; and all the intricate machinery was kept in constant and harmonious movement.

His organizing power was wonderful. His perfect poise—his admirable temper—his strong common sense, were all equal to the demands upon them. There were none of the patients, except those who were wildly insane, who did not regard him as a kind and approachable friend. His influence over public men was born of the perfect confidence reposed in him.

He was a man of beautiful Christian character. His mother, Elizabeth Orgain, was a saintly woman and his ideal of what a Christian should be. He was an official member of the Methodist church for many years, and one of its most liberal givers.

Doctor Powell's charming manners, his unquestioned integrity, and his very great ability made him a leading man among the distinguished men who control the lunatic hospitals of the United States and Canada; and he was chosen to preside over the Annual Convention of Superintendents, and requested to prepare, which he did with great care, the "History of the Asylums for Lunatics in the Southern States." He was requested to write in full this history, which he did, and it was published by the Association. He wrote much for the journals, especially on the growth of insanity and tuberculosis among the negroes, its causes and its remedy.

He was an enthusiastic Mason, a Knight Templar, and a Shriner; a pronounced Prohibitionist, and a conservative Democrat.

His family life was very beautiful. His wife had but two children, both daughters. One of them, Hattie, married John Conn, of Milledgeville, and died early after her marriage, leaving one child. The other daughter, Julia, still lives.

It may be safely said that perhaps no man in Georgia was better known or more generally loved than was Doctor Powell, and that he nobly deserved the honor given to him as Georgia's Greatest Philanthropist. He died at Tate's Spring of pneumonia, August 18, 1907. The highest tributes were paid to his memory by the distinguished bodies with which he was connected, and the deepest sorrow was felt by thousands who had either been under his care themselves or had had kindred in the institution over which he presided. GEO. G. SMITH.

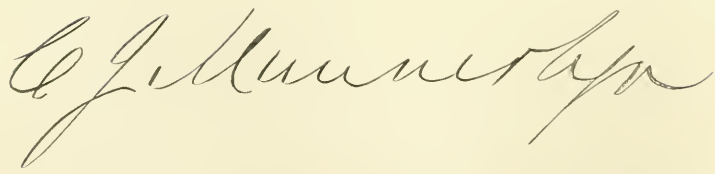
James P. Simms.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL JAMES P. SIMMS, one of the gallant officers contributed by Georgia to the Confederate Army, had no experience in military life prior to the war. He was a lawyer, practicing his profession in the town of Covington, Newton county, and was reckoned one of the leading lawyers of that section. On the outbreak of the war he was

commissioned Major of the Fifty-third Georgia Regiment, which was attached to the Army of Northern Virginia, and participated in all the battles around Richmond, in Maryland, and in the Fredericksburg campaigns, and he attained to the rank of Colonel prior to Chancellorsville, in which battle he led his regiment with much distinction. He was at that time with the brigade of General Paul Semmes, attached to McLaws' division—his brigade and his division commander both being Georgians. General McLaws asked each brigadier to report on the colors lost or captured by his command during the Chancellorsville campaign. General Semmes, in making his report, said: "I have the honor to state that no colors were lost by my brigade, but that the Fifty-third Georgia Volunteers, Colonel James P. Simms, captured the national colors of the Second Rhode Island Volunteers." Colonel Simms was leading the regiment on the second day's fighting at Gettysburg, when his brigade commander, General Semmes, received his mortal wound. General Goode Bryan, another Georgian, succeeded to the command of the brigade, which was still attached to McLaws' division, and which division followed Longstreet into the East Tennessee campaign in 1863. They returned from Tennessee with Longstreet and took part in all the desperate campaigns of 1863-64. At Cedar Creek Colonel Simms was in command of the brigade. At Petersburg he was again in command of his regiment; and on December 8, 1864, after General Bryan's return to Georgia, he was commissioned Brigadier-General and given the brigade to which he had been attached for three years. He led his brigade through the concluding campaign and in the disastrous battle of Sailor's Creek; and a few days before the Appomattox surrender his brigade, with the remainder of Ewell's corps, was captured.

After the war he returned to his home and resumed the practice of his profession. He served in the General Assembly, participated actively in everything that would contribute to the rebuilding of the State, and was an honored citizen up to his death in 1888.

A. B. Caldwell.



Charles James Munnerlyn.

CHARLES JAMES MUNNERLYN, Confederate Congressman, and for fifty years a prominent citizen of Southwest Georgia, was a native of South Carolina, born in Georgetown on February 14, 1822. His family was of French and Welsh-Irish origin, settled in the old Colonial period in South Carolina. During the Revolutionary War Colonel Munnerlyn's grandfather and six brothers served in the patriot armies. His father was Charles Lewis Munnerlyn, who married Hannah Shackleford. In 1833 they moved to Gadsden county, Florida; and in 1837 moved again to Decatur county, Georgia, where the elder Munnerlyn was a successful planter and had accumulated a large property when he died in 1856.

Colonel Charles J. Munnerlyn was educated in Emory College, Oxford, Georgia, and studied law under the famous Judge A. B. Longstreet, president of that college. Though he studied law and was regularly admitted to the bar, he never entered the practice. His first public service was as a delegate to the Secession Convention, and he cast his vote with the secessionists and voted for the ordinance. When the war was precipitated he volunteered as a private in the First Georgia Volunteers and saw service at Pensacola and in West Virginia. The failure of his health compelled him to return home in the winter of 1861, and he was promptly elected to represent the Second Congressional District in the Confederate Congress. He took his seat in February, 1862. With the rest of the Georgia delegation he voted for the Conscript Law. This was a very unpopular measure, and in common with his colleagues from Georgia he was defeated for re-election. Every one of these defeated members immediately entered the Confederate Army—Colonel Munnerlyn becoming a private in Scott's battalion of cavalry. He was detailed by General Anderson on special service; and coming in contact with President Davis, whose acquaintance he had made while in Congress, he was given a Major's commission

and ordered to Florida with instructions to organize a regiment of reserves in that State. The special duty laid upon these reserves was to keep open the lines and in every possible way to facilitate the collection and forwarding of supplies to the Army of Virginia. He discharged his duties so acceptably and faithfully that he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, which position he held at the time of the surrender. His services, however, did not end with the surrender, for he kept himself in position to facilitate the escape of any of the officers of the late Confederacy who wished to leave the country. In this way, in co-operation with Captain J. G. Leslie and Major James McKay, he was able to assist in the escape of Judah P. Benjamin, the famous Confederate Secretary of War.

It is proper here to refer a little more in detail to Colonel Munnerlyn's Florida experiences. He was given control of a vast territory from which the Confederates had practically withdrawn, and the chief value of which lay in the fact that it was a famous grazing ground, and was enabled to furnish immense herds of cattle for the sustenance of the armies in the field. He found the land filled with deserters and freebooters, and himself practically without soldiers or munitions of war. By his own energy, aided by strong and faithful helpers (to whom later on he referred in a most affectionate manner), such as the Leslies, father and son; Captain LaFayette Hendry, Major James McKay, Jr., and son, Doctor Jolin Will, Captains Agreras and Little, Major Somer and Captain Dickenson, he was enabled to organize an efficient battalion, fairly well clad and moderately well equipped. The only help the government ever gave him was in the shape of one small rifled cannon and armament. In the latter part of the service he was reinforced by Major Hartman, who had been invalided from the Western Army and assigned to him with the rank of Major. Major Hartman was a most valuable help. Colonel Munnerlyn found the climate of Florida very beneficial to him, notwithstanding the constant exposure. He had to keep his forces well distributed in effective position, and feed and clothe them. All the difficulties were surmounted. The men, one month soldiers, would be the next month farmers. They repelled and

kept in check the freebooters, and in one year's time were able to ship to the armies farther north one hundred thousand head of beef cattle. Many of these facts are gleaned from letters written to his daughter, Mrs. R. J. Binford. In them he speaks of one rather amusing experience. One of his captains, Parsons (an old United States officer, later a merchant in South Florida), was put in command of a company that was actually without clothes. General Bailey, of Tallahassee, donated a bale of osnaburgs, and the ladies of Brooksville turned the bale of osnaburgs into pants and shirts for the company. None of these boys could read, and Captain Parsons and Colonel Munnerlyn equipped themselves with a lot of spelling books and writing paper and set up a school for them.

Returning from the army—his five hundred slaves set free, his property swept away, except his land—he accepted the situation without repining and without complaint, and with that gentle courage which had always been manifest in his character. A liberal and progressive citizen, he was untiring in his efforts to secure the building of the Atlanta and Gulf Railroad from Savannah, later known as the Savannah, Florida and Western. He was one of the original directors and the close friend of its first president, Doctor James P. Screven; and later of Colonel John Screven, who succeeded his father in the presidency of the road.

In 1884 the people of Decatur county, of which for so many years he had been the foremost citizen, elected him Ordinary, which necessitated his removal to Bainbridge from his beautiful home known as "Refuge," and where he had always maintained a princely hospitality. In Bainbridge everybody knew him and loved him. He was literally the friend of everybody; and so long as he lived there was no question of any opposition to his continual re-election to the office he held. In the administration of his office he was always accessible, both to the highest and the lowest. The widow and the orphan and the old Confederate soldier never looked in vain for a friend while he was in life. No better illustration of his character can be given than the fact that, though probably the wealthiest man in the county on the outbreak of the war, he instantly volunteered as

a private; and after his health was broken by hard campaigning, and after serving a term in the Confederate Congress, though his health was not fully re-established, the second time he enlisted as a private.

A Christian gentleman, he was a consistent member of the Methodist church; and a strong believer in the practice of fraternity, he was an active Mason. His death occurred May 17, 1898, and he was buried in a beautiful sequestered grove near the old home "Refuge," which for so many years had been known far and wide for the kindly reception always accorded to the wayfarer by this noble hearted man.

Colonel Munnerlyn was married in Charleston, South Carolina, February 20, 1845, to Eugenia Shackleford, daughter of James and Harriet Shackleford. She was descended from that famous Moore family of the Carolinas, which gave two Colonial Governors to those States, and later furnished some of the strong men of the Revolutionary period. Mrs. Munnerlyn passed away ten years prior to her husband's death at the age of sixty-five. The nine children born of this marriage were: Mary H., now Mrs. Isaac Buckingham English, of Macon; Charles, who married Louise Branch, granddaughter of Governor Branch, of Florida, now resident at Blakely; James Shackleford, who married Lizzie Owens, of Savannah; Harriet Cowdrey, now Mrs. R. J. Binford; Eugenius Calhoun; Eugenia Shackleford, now Mrs. (Doctor) James A. Etheridge; Elma, now Mrs. Francis Cater Etheridge; John Paul, who married Daisy McNulty, of Dawson; and Florida, now Mrs. John Bethea, of Birmingham. James Shackleford and John Paul have both passed away.

For many years prior to his death Colonel Munnerlyn was easily one of the most popular men in Southwest Georgia. Kindly in temperament, a walking encyclopedia of information upon everything bearing upon his section. Every visitor to Decatur county seeking information about that section was promptly referred to him and always went away filled with knowledge. He was a gallant, a patriotic, a lovable, and a most useful man.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

William M. Browne.

AMONG the prominent men of the war period in Georgia was Brigadier-General William M. Browne, who was an Englishman born. For a time after coming to America he was the editor of a daily paper in Washington, D. C.

At the outbreak of the war his sympathies were with the South. He tendered his services, and was appointed an aide on the staff of President Davis, with the rank of Colonel of Cavalry. For the greater part of the war General Browne's services were retained by the President in the Department of Organization, and he showed such ability and fidelity as to gain completely the friendship of the President.

In the last desperate year of 1864, when things were at the blackest, Colonel Browne was sent to Savannah, with a commission as Brigadier-General, in December, 1864, and commanded a brigade in the division under General Hugh W. Mercer during the siege of that city by Sherman's forces. General Browne had made up the brigade, composed of government machinists from the shops of Augusta, convalescents from hospitals, and detailed men from various quarters, and the success which he achieved in getting together and making a well organized body of these ragged ends, justified the high appreciation held of him by President Davis. General Hardee, who was in command at Savannah, did not expect to be able to hold the city against a determined attack, but did hope to hold it long enough to compel Sherman to pass by the city, in order to communicate with the Federal fleet and obtain the needed supplies after a long march from Atlanta. This Hardee thought would give time for the arrival of hoped for reinforcements from Virginia. He was disappointed in his hopes for reinforcements, but in all of his efforts was ably assisted by General Browne, who showed that if his services has been spent in the field during the war, he would have been a good commander.

After the close of the war General Browne settled near Athens and engaged in planting, at the same time editing and

publishing a paper called the *Farm and Home*. He was a member of the first political State Democratic Convention held in Georgia after the surrender, which met in Macon on September 5, 1867. He was also a member of the Democratic Convention of 1870, and was appointed a member of the Executive Committee of which Linton Stephens was chairman. He took a very prominent part in those troubled years, and was highly esteemed by the people of that day, as a strong, clean, patriotic man.

Just after the downfall of Reconstruction rule in Georgia he was elected Professor of History and Political Economy in the University of Georgia, which chair he was filling at the time of his death, which occurred in Macon in 1884.

He was an able editor, a man of most extensive information, and the author of an interesting biography of Alexander H. Stephens. Though a foreigner born, he gave just as sincere, devoted and patriotic service to his adopted State as any native born Georgian of his day.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Goode Bryan.

AMONG the gallant soldiers contributed by Georgia to the Confederate Armies was Brigadier-General Goode Bryan, a native Georgian who had served in the old army, and who made a most honorable record during his service for the Confederacy. General Bryan in his youth obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated in 1834 and entered upon active duty in the regular army as Brevet Second Lieutenant of the Fifth Infantry. He served in garrison at Augusta arsenal from 1834 to 1835. At that time all indications pointed to a long and unbroken period of peace, and there was no special need for any one to remain in the army who had tastes in other directions. So General Bryan resigned and engaged in civil engineering on the Augusta and Athens Railroad until 1839. He then removed to Alabama and became a planter. He won immediately the good will of the people of the new State to which he had moved, and was sent to the General Assembly in 1843-1844. From 1842 to 1846 he was Colonel of Militia. On the outbreak of the War with Mexico he immediately entered service as Major of the First Alabama Volunteers, which position he held until the regiment was disbanded in May, 1847, and continued his service as Volunteer Assistant Quartermaster on the staff of General Worth until September, 1847. Returning from Mexico to Alabama, he resumed his occupation as a planter, but in 1849 moved back to Georgia, locating in Jefferson county, where he resided in 1853, and then moved to Richmond county, where he was residing in 1861. General Bryan was at that time in middle life, and prominent in the life of the State. He was sent as a delegate to the Secession Convention, which was far and away the ablest body of men that ever met in the State. On the outbreak of hostilities he entered the service of the Confederacy as Captain of the Sixteenth Georgia Regiment of Infantry, and became Colonel of the same regiment in February, 1862. The regiment was attached to the

brigade of General Howell Cobb in Magruder's Division, with which it took part in the seven days' battles around Richmond. Colonel Bryan led his regiment through the fierce battles of the Maryland campaign of 1862; at Fredericksburg, at Chancellorsville, and at Getteysburg. In the last named battle General Semmes was killed. Colonel Bryan was then commissioned Brigadier-General and given command of a brigade, which included his old regiment and had added to it the Tenth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-third Georgia, which had formerly made Semmes' brigade. When Longstreet went to the help of Bragg in September, 1863, Bryan's brigade was a part of his force, but the train bearing this brigade reached Chickamauga too late to share in the battle. They were with Longstreet in his East Tennessee campaign; participated in the siege of Knoxville, and took part in that last desperate but unsuccessful attack upon Fort Saunders. Returning to Virginia in the spring of 1864 General Bryan and his brigade took part in the desperate battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and in the operations around Richmond and Petersburg, until September, 1864, but on account of his failing health the gallant old soldier was compelled to resign and retire from the service. After the war he resumed his residence in Augusta and engaged in various occupations there until his death. General Bryan bore a name long known and long honorable in the annals of Georgia. On the score of age he could have been excused from service in the war; but imbued with a high sense of patriotism, he felt that the military knowledge he possessed must be put into service for his country, and for three years and a half, until his strength failed, he gave a service second in gallantry to that of no man, and equal in usefulness to that of any other officer similarly situated.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Yours truly,

Chas N. Smith.

Charles Henry Smith (Bill Arp).

CHARLES HENRY SMITH was born in Lawrenceville, Gwinnett county, Georgia, June 15, 1826, and died in Cartersville, Bartow county, Georgia, August 24, 1903. His father, Asahel Reid Smith, came from Vermont to Georgia in 1817, seeking the fortune which was denied him at home, and after the usual interval of school teaching became a merchant and a most valuable citizen of old Gwinnett.

His mother was Caroline Maguire, daughter of James Maguire, an Irish refugee, a friend and co-conspirator of Emmett, who fled the realm of Britain after the rebellion attempted by his leader, and found a new home in Charleston, South Carolina. The strange vicissitudes of fortune which beset his daughter in her early days make up a tale stranger than fiction, but the record is that after her marriage "she was happy, very happy." This union of the incisive, enterprising scion of New England with the warm hearted daughter of Ireland, brought up on Southern soil, found its legitimate result in the character of their son, Charles, who, to a clear, comprehensive and analytical mind, added a warmth of feeling and an impulsiveness of charity which respected neither creed nor person. Marrying early in life a daughter of Judge N. L. Hutchins, of Lawrenceville, Georgia, Mr. Smith was soon thereafter admitted to the bar and began to ride the circuit, as he expressed it, "at the tail of the procession," in the company of the Jacksons, the Cobbs, the Hillyers, the Hulls, the Doughertys, and others of that ilk, when Lumpkin and Nesbit and Warner sat upon the Supreme Bench and all were making and moulding the laws which have so much conduced to the prosperity of their State.

In 1851 Mr. Smith removed to Rome, Georgia, and entered upon the practice of law with Honorable John W. H. Underwood, afterward Superior Court Judge, and noted the State over for his overflowing wit and humor. This partnership continued until the breaking out of the struggle between the States, which the subject of this sketch always denominated the "Uncivil War," in 1861.

He entered the Confederate Army of course, did his full duty and left the service with the rank of Major, and consoling himself with the reflection "that he had killed as many of the Yankees as they had killed of him."

He found his home devastated by the enemy and for some months he and his family subsisted largely upon the proceeds of a chunk of gum opium and a bolt of cotton cloth, which was bartered to the country people for provisions.

He began again the practice of the law, this time in partnership with Honorable Joel Branham, and the firm endured until Mr. Branham was elevated to the Bench of the Superior Court. This partnership was peculiar, and characteristic of the men, in that it kept no books, and there was no accounting between the partners. Each took what he wished of the firm's earnings, and both were satisfied. During the war, after his return from the army, and during the troublous days of Reconstruction, Major Smith took up the pen which was to make him famous, moved only by a desire to cheer and encourage his fellow sufferers. "He was the first bird that chirped after the surrender," says Henry Watterson, and he continued until his death to be "guide, philosopher, and friend" to many thousands throughout the Southern States. His earlier writings were draped in the quaint vernacular of the Georgia Cracker, and he took as his *nom de plume* the patronymic of a local court ground celebrity, William (Bill) Arp, the hero of many a hard fought fight, a homespun wit and a purveyor of unfailing jest.

Disguising with the language of the fields his keen insight into the motives of men, seeking ever the brighter side of affairs, and looking always for the star of hope, drawing his inspiration largely from his own domestic surroundings, the letters of Bill Arp appealed to a greater and more appreciative audience than has ever probably greeted any other Southern writer. The smiles and tears of Mrs. Arp and her children, as chronicled by him, found an answering smile or tear at a thousand hearths, and the hope he held out to himself and them, of better days and brighter skies, helped many weary souls over their own sloughs of despond. He wrote of home, for homes and home-keeping people. Despising pettiness and all things that make

a lie, he held high all things that make for good. Intensely patriotic, and believing with all his heart that the Lost Cause, though lost, was still right, he never failed to lift his pen in defense of his native land and his people. But his indignation was without malice, his anger bore no rancor, and the keen edge of his wit left no burning wounds, while his unfailing humor was a sure balm for all hurt minds.

An omnivorous reader, with an encyclopedic memory, his reminiscences of men and matters were invaluable, and have been bestowed with lavish pen upon his readers. Living close to Nature and her God, deeply but unostentatiously religious, a profound and fearless thinker, he was enabled by the faith and hope which lighted his own soul to illumine many darkened ways, and to ground his unfailing philosophy upon a foundation that was bedded in the Rock of Ages.

For about twenty-five years he was a regular contributor to the *Atlanta Constitution,* and his weekly letters were eagerly read from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. In city, hamlet or country home it was the same. Bill Arp's letter was the one unfailing feature which did not stale or fail of hearty welcome.

During the latter years of his life he practically abandoned the dialect of his earlier writings, but he seemed none the less welcome to his readers, and his weekly comments upon current events voiced the sentiments of a large majority of his people, for he possessed the faculty of getting at the core of a subject or a motive and well knew how to turn the light upon dark places.

A Democrat when Whigs were rampant, he continued in the faith, and fought the fight until his death without hope of reward. Except for two terms in the State Legislature, and the service rendered his city as Mayor he held no political office. He was not such stuff as politicians are made of, knew not how "to bend the pregnant hinges of the knee, that thrift might follow fawning," had no shade of self-seeking, but was ever modest and retiring when his own deserts were in question. Moving in an atmosphere peculiarly his own, it was better that he should have sought no place or preferment other than that which he had made for himself in the hearts of a constituency which ex-

tended from Virginia to Texas. The introduction which he received to a Mississippi audience well expresses the relation which he bore to his people: "I can not say that Bill Arp is the greatest man, nor the best man, nor the most eloquent man, but I truthfully say that he is the best loved man in all the Southland."

Such a testimonial is of greater worth than place or pelf, and it is given to few men to be so genuinely helpful to others in life, or so genuinely lamented in death. "He bore eternal summer in his soul," he warmed and quickened the souls of his fellows, and they shall keep his memory green.

Mrs. Charles H. Smith, who was Miss Mary Octavia Hutchins, and to whom he was married in 1849, still resides at the family home, "The Shadows," in Cartersville, Georgia. Their nine living children out of the thirteen born to them, living in several States, honor their parents and uphold the family name. The living children are: Hines M., Royal R., Frank C., Ralph E., Carl H., and Miss Marian C. Smith. The married daughters are Hattie H. (now Mrs. G. H. Aubrey), Stella O. (now Mrs. J. Brumby), and Jessie W. (now Mrs. William Young).

GEO. H. AUBREY.

James Longstreet.

GENERAL LONGSTREET, strictly speaking, could be fairly credited to three States. He was born in Edgefield District, South Carolina, January 8, 1821; was reared to the age of twelve in Augusta, Georgia; was appointed a cadet to West Point from Alabama, to which State his family had removed, and for many years during the latter part of his life was a citizen of Georgia. He was one of the most prominent figures in the War between the States. Seldom in independent command, he takes rank after Jackson as the ablest of Lee's subordinates.

Longstreet was purely a soldier. His qualifications for those things which count in civil life were exceedingly limited; but

as a soldier he justly ranks high. He was a hard, stern, stubborn fighter. During the war he earned the title of "Lee's Old War Horse," and won it honestly, because in the great campaigns made by the Army of Northern Virginia Longstreet's Corps could always be depended upon to hold up its end of the line. As a soldier he was a good trainer of men and kept his corps in a high state of efficiency. On the battlefield, always ready to lead, he was cool, calm, and able to take advantage of every situation which presented a favorable opening.

His father, James Longstreet, was a native of New Jersey, who married Mary Ann Dent. The elder James Longstreet was brought to South Carolina as a boy by his father, William Longstreet, who was the first to apply steam as a motive power, in 1787, to a steamboat on the Savannah River at Augusta. General Longstreet's maternal grandfather, Marshall Dent, was first cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. His paternal grandmother was Hannah Randolph, and he was related to the Longstreets and Randolphs of New Jersey, and the Dents and Marshalls of Maryland and Virginia. The family was founded in America by Richard Longstreet, who settled in Monmouth county, New Jersey. General Longstreet's father died when he was twelve years of age, and his mother moved to North Alabama, from which State he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1838. Graduated in 1842 he was made Brevet Second Lieutenant of the Fourth Infantry and served until 1844 at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. In 1844-5 he was on frontier duty at Natchitoches, Louisiana. An incident worth noting is that the year after General Longstreet joined his regiment, there came to the regiment Lieutenant U. S. Grant, whom Longstreet introduced to his cousin, Miss Julia Dent, who subsequently became General Grant's wife. Longstreet was made Second Lieutenant of the Eighth Infantry March 4, 1845; served in Texas 1845-6; was attached to Taylor's Army and took part in the campaigns of the Mexican War. Under Taylor he participated in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Monterey. He was promoted Lieutenant of the Eighth Infantry February 23, 1847; transferred to Scott's Army; participated in the siege of Vera Cruz,

and the battles of Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Contreras and Chapultepec. At the storming of Chapultepec, September 13, 1847, he was severely wounded. He was brevetted Captain August 20, 1847, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Churubusco and Contreras," and Major, September 8, 1847, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Molino del Rey." From 1847 to 1849 he served as Adjutant of his regiment in garrison duty at Jefferson Barracks and on frontier duty in Texas. He was chief of the commissary department in Texas, 1849-51, and was on scouting duty in Texas, Kansas and New Mexico in 1851. He was promoted full Captain December 7, 1852, and Major of Staff and Paymaster July 19, 1858, and stationed at Albuquerque, New Mexico.

When the internal troubles of the country culminated in war in 1861, he resigned from the army; reported at Richmond June 29, 1861, and asked for an appointment in the pay department, having resigned "aspirations for military glory." His request was not granted; he was commissioned Brigadier-General July 1, 1861, and ordered to report to Beauregard, at Manassas, where, in command of the First, Eleventh and Seventeenth Virginia Regiments, he repulsed the Federal attack at Blackburn's Ford, July 18th, and during the battle of July 21st threatened the Federal Army.

On October 17th he was promoted Major-General and commanded the rear guard of General Johnston's army during the retreat from Yorktown. In the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, he was in immediate command on the field of the fighting force composed of his own and part of D. H. Hill's divisions and Stuart's cavalry brigade. His conduct on that day won for him the confidence of his men, which he never lost during the remainder of the war. He commanded the right wing in the battle of Seven Pines and was in command of his own and A. P. Hill's divisions, constituting the right wing of the army, in the seven days' battles before Richmond. He was in command of the right wing again in the second battle of Manassas and in the Maryland campaign of 1862. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, he commanded

the first corps of the army, which constituted the left wing, Jackson being commander of the second corps. His promotion as Lieutenant-General was dated October 9, 1862. The brilliant victory won at Marye's Hill, Fredericksburg, was won by Longstreet, who was in immediate command. At Sharpsburg, in the preceding September, he had held his ground against enormous odds, by some of the most stubborn and heroic fighting of the war. In the spring of 1863 he was on duty at Suffolk, Virginia, south of James River; but after Chancellorsville and the death of Jackson, he rejoined Lee in the Pennsylvania campaign. He reached the field of Gettysburg on the afternoon of the first day's battle. In command of the right wing, Longstreet's corps participated in the second day's battle, and on the third day under orders from Lee, Pickett's division of Longstreet's corps, reinforced by Pettigrew and Trimble, made the charge against the Federal position on Cemetery Hill, which will go down in history as one of the most desperate and heroic, even if disastrous, charges in all history. On the return of the army to Virginia, Longstreet was sent with Hood's and McLaws' divisions to reinforce Bragg in North Georgia, and in the desperate battle of Chickamauga he was commander of the left wing, composed of Hindman's division, Polk's corps, Buckner's corps, with the two divisions and the artillery of his own corps. He completely crushed the Federal right opposed to him, becoming, as D. H. Hill writes, "the organizer of victory on the Confederate side, as Thomas was the saviour of the army on the other side." The Federal Army being shut up in Chattanooga, Longstreet was detached for the purpose of capturing Knoxville. Under very unfavorable circumstances, after a siege of two weeks, he made an assault on the fortifications, but was repulsed. Ordered to return with his command to Virginia, he reached Lee just before the Wilderness campaign, and on May 6th came on the field with his command at an opportune moment and made a successful attack which promised the total defeat of Grant's army, when in the confusion a Confederate volley seriously wounded him and killed General Jenkins, one of his favorite Brigadiers. After convalescing from his wound, he rejoined the army and during the siege of Peters-

burg he commanded on the north side of the James. On the retreat to Appomattox he commanded the advance and the main portion of the army.

At the close of the war President Johnson told him that he, with Mr. Davis and General Lee, could never receive amnesty. This, however, was a baseless assertion, as later his civil rights were restored to him; and when General Grant became President in 1868, he appointed him, in 1869, surveyor of customs at the Port of New Orleans. It will be remembered that Grant and Longstreet were old army friends, and that Grant had married Longstreet's cousin. He knew that his old friend was in hard circumstances and not a man of business qualifications. It was a generous and kindly act on Grant's part, but many of the Southern people for a time had unkind feelings toward General Longstreet for his acceptance of the position. This, however, in time wore away, and for the last twenty years of his life he enjoyed a full measure of the regard of his people.

In 1878, he was made Supervisor of Internal Revenue, and in 1879 he was appointed postmaster at Gainesville, which became his home for the remainder of his life. In 1880, by appointment of President Hayes, he served as United States Minister to Turkey; in 1881, he was made United States Marshal for the District of Georgia, and in 1897, on the resignation of General Wade Hampton, he was appointed United States Railroad Commissioner by President McKinley.

General Longstreet was twice married. His first wife was Maria Louise Garland, of Lynchburg, Virginia, to whom he was married March 8, 1848. She died December 29, 1889; and he was married September 8, 1897, to Helen Dortch, of Atlanta, Georgia, who survived him and who is now postmistress of Gainesville.

He was the author of several publications bearing upon the campaigns of the war, the list including: The Seven Days, Including Frayser's Farm; Our March Against Pope; The Invasions of Maryland; The Battle of Fredericksburg; Lee's Invasion of Pennsylvania in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War"; and From Manassas to Appomattox.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Yours truly
S H Hawkins

General Longstreet died at his home in Gainesville on January 2, 1904.

The famous Augustus B. Longstreet, of Georgia, a great lawyer and educator and a most accomplished literary man, was an uncle of General Longstreet.

General Longstreet's character was in no sense complicated. He was a simple-minded soldier, who believed in obedience to orders and in the performance of duty. That he had soldierly ability of a high order, his distinguished career proves. Personal ambition cut no figure in his career, and he had in a marked degree the same qualities which distinguished his great commander, Lee, of devotion to duty and love for his native land.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Samuel Hugh Hawkins.

IT IS interesting to study the life, purposes and character of a great soul. When we find one who is endowed by nature with unusual gifts that enable him to rise above his environments, and then ascertain that this God-given talent is unselfishly devoted to some great patriotic measure, or to better the conditions of his fellows, we can but admire the brave character that makes the sacrifice of self for the love of his fellowman. There are some men whose lives present one continuous stream of glorious achievements that emblazon their path, marked with startling incidents. There are others whose lives have in them nothing of the glare of pageantry, but are sublimated to noble purposes and steadfast perseverance for permanent results, rather than to the acquirement of ephemeral popularity. The life of the one is like the flow of the Rhine as it moves majestically through historic scenes of castles, beetling cliffs, and admirable structures of opulence, and amid all its meanderings excites emotions of pleasure and wonder. The life of the other is like some gentle stream which gushes out from some obscure mountainside, and wends its way through quiet valleys, calm, even and almost monotonous in its flow;

with scarce an object of interest to arrest the traveler's eye, but giving moisture and life to every thirsty field and bearing upon its bosom the crafts of commerce, and flowing on, ever noiselessly, diffusing thousands of blessings in its progress. Of this latter class was the life of Samuel Hugh Hawkins.

His parents were among the pioneer settlers of Jones county, Georgia. His father was the son of Samuel and Susanna Slaughter Hawkins, who had immigrated to Georgia before the Revolution. He was a direct descendant of Philemon and Eleanor Howard Hawkins, who settled in Virginia from Devonshire, England, in 1715, and from whom descended Governor William Hawkins, of North Carolina, and Benjamin Hawkins, an *aide de camp* to Washington, whose history is so indissolubly connected with the early history of this State. Samuel Hugh was the third and youngest son of Ezekiel and Nancy McKay Hawkins, and was born January 10, 1835, a few miles from Clinton, Georgia. His great-grandfather, Ezekiel Slaughter, was an officer in the American Revolution.

Ezekiel Hawkins was one of those God-fearing and God-serving men who had inherited a large fortune from his ancestors in Hancock county, Georgia. But in early manhood he lost the larger portion of his patrimony by being surety on a sheriff's bond, who defaulted and caused him to make good the loss, which he did without any attempt at evasion, although the other sureties on the bond failed to come to his relief in any way.

When a small boy of twelve Samuel attended one of the old field schools of Georgia, near Magnolia Springs, in Sumter county, to which place his parents had moved. These great messengers of good have been greatly celebrated as the alma mater of many illustrious Georgians and have caused our proud old Commonwealth to be recognized as the Empire State of the South. One of his school fellows, Mr. T. J. Black, of Sumter county, relates an anecdote of him at this time that fairly illustrates that patience, perseverance and doggedness of purpose that ever followed him through life. The teacher was Professor Uriah A. Ransome, at Thalian Academy, located near Samuel's home. On Friday afternoons the boys were all ex-

pected to declaim some selection from literature and the girls usually read their compositions. On these occasions patrons and invited guests were expected to be present. Once when the number of invited guests was much larger than usual the boys, all carefully dressed in their new cottonade suits, and the girls in their new calicoes, were to regale the crowd with their exercises. Matters moved on smoothly as the teacher would call first a boy to declaim and then a girl to read, to the apparent delight of the audience. Samuel had prepared an excellent extract from Addison's Cato. Thrice he commenced, but each time seemed to forget the words, and no amount of prompting seemed to relieve him. The sympathy of teacher and audience was painful. Finally the excellent master said, "Samuel, you had better sit down and next time you will know your excerpt better." "Sir," said Samuel, "let me try just once more." The youthful hero did try again and without a balk recited this masterpiece and bore off triumphantly the honors of the occasion.

There was no railroad nearer than Macon, and Samuel several times each year would carry a load of cotton to this market from his father's farm in Sumter and bring back a wagonload of merchandise. This trip occupied generally about a week. He was very fond of relating incidents that occurred on these tiresome trips as he drove his produce to market. The roads were then not nearly so well worked as at present, and in wet weather they were terribly bad and sometimes impassable.

It was young Hawkins' ambition to perfect himself in the study of jurisprudence, so that he might practice law in Americus—the county seat of Sumter county, which at that time was a thriving village. Honorable Martin J. Crawford had for many years been a staunch friend of his father. The law firm of Ingram, Crawford and Russell, at Columbus, Georgia, had a wide reputation and was regarded as second to none in the South in point of ability and high moral standing of the individual members. Hither then we find him poring over Blackstone, Chitty, Coke, and Kent, with that same assiduity that attended him on the memorable Friday afternoon at Professor Ransome's Academy. His preceptors soon began to note his

attentiveness and admired him for his ability and strict morality. It was a too common habit of the young men at the bar to indulge in intoxicants, but he throughout his whole life was abstemious—demeaned himself honorably and carefully abstained from every vice and immorality that would tend to lower him from that standard that had been implanted in his breast by his pious Primitive Baptist parents. No one ever looked into that manly countenance of his and beheld those piercing gray eyes and honest, handsome face without realizing that here was a real man. A large head with bold brow, firm compressed lips—the firmest lips one ever saw—strong jaw, made up a face too strong and commanding but for that kindly expression in that pleasant smile. And what eyes! What a world of experience and thought in them, and in that firmly set chin and mouth. What tenacity of purpose, what stores of energy within the compass of that well knit frame. He looked every inch an athlete, yet he was as gentle as a lamb, and little children instinctively trusted and loved him. There was here a form that kings might envy. He stood six feet tall before you, but so symmetrical and well poised that figure that in his whole makeup there was nothing of surplusage.

Twelve months of lucubrations and then in 1857 he is admitted to the bar a full fledged lawyer. But the great financial panic of that year was on and lawyers, especially neophytes, suffered along with the general wreck of the times. An interesting incident was related by him to the writer of this sketch as connected with the history of these scuffling times. Cotton had fallen so low in price and all farm produce was so unsalable that many farmers who had mortgaged their slaves and land were forced to allow them to be sold under the sheriff's hammer. One of these sales days was unusually active. The old Sumter *Republican* was crowded with advertisements of sheriff's sales. The first piece of property that was sold brought moderately low prices; finally the bidding was weak, as money was too scarce to excite competition among purchasers. The sheriff cried at the top of his voice in vain for more bidders. Everything must be sold at a trifle. "Stop, Mr. Sheriff! Stop right there!" It was the voice of the stricken multitude. From the

courthouse steps there in Sumter county, by sheer force, the sheriff was removed and carried off by the crowd and held until hours for legal sales were over. No more property sacrificed for debt this winter in Sumter. There was not a creditor nor officer who had the temerity to face an outraged public by forcing more sales this season. The sons of Revolutionary sires were not then all dead in Sumter county!

The next few years were unusually prosperous, and young Hawkins shared in the general prosperity of the times. By close attention to business and zeal for his clients that caused him to feel as if every case was his own, a large practice was rapidly being built up. While attending an excellent country school taught by Professor Silas Mercer Grubbs at Moss Hill, in Marion county, in 1854 and 1855, there was a Miss Cordelia Matthews in the same academy. She was the daughter of a wealthy planter, Mr. William Matthews, of that county. These two pupils were boarders in the home of this excellent teacher. On July 10, 1860, they were married. This happy life and lucrative law practice was not to last. The tocsin of war was sounded and volunteers called for, and anxious mothers, wives and sisters offered up their loved ones on the altar of patriotism. Mr. Hawkins was among the first to enlist.

Our space is too prescribed to narrate his fine, interesting record in time of war. The writer has listened often to his old cavalry comrades as they told of his brave acts when he followed Forrest and Cheatham; his heroic rescue of his company from the danger of being led into ambush by the cupidity of his Captain in hunt of a distillery in the mountains of Virginia; his bold solitary scouting expeditions; his promotions to a Lieutenancy and Inspector-General; his wounds, his superb courage in the sight of the enemy, his gentle qualities in camp among the sick and wounded, his unflinching nerve and the great praise heaped upon him by his superior officers for his superb courage. These are enough to fill a volume alone. When the Southern Confederacy went down in defeat and ruin and the ragged boys in gray returned home, penniless and heart-broken, this gallant soldier resumed his law practice after four years' intermission. These were days of Reconstruction, negro

supremacy, radical and military rule and insecurity and instability of government. Not a whit daunted, young Hawkins applied his oldtime vigor to his calling and soon the results of a tremendous energy were made manifest. In a short while his law practice was immense. He associated with him those two brilliant young lawyers, Dupont Guerry and B. P. Hollis, under the firm name of Hawkins, Guerry and Hollis. Clients were plentiful then. The price of cotton, the South's greatest crop, was high and law practice unusually fine. This firm soon had a very lucrative practice, and all three of its members became distinguished as lawyers of ability.

In 1872 Americus was suffering very much for the need of a bank that would deal generally with farmers and all others direct. In some way the banks at that time had contracted with the cotton warehousemen to lend all available funds to them, so that there were no facilities for banking in any shape offered to the planters of this section. Hawkins fought against this method of business which was throttling the growth of the country. The Bank of Americus, with $150,000 capital, was organized by him and his associates and for the first time in the history of the city the farmers of this section were given excellent banking facilities, which privilege they have ever enjoyed since. He was for many years president of this corporation.

The crowning glory of his life, however, was in the field of railroad building. He was one of the first and most earnest advocates of a Railroad Commission, hoping through such a commission to correct the great discriminations made against Americus at that time in freight rates. The commission, however, when established, gave great but not complete relief. He labored long to arouse a sentiment against the unjust discriminations against Americus. The Central Railroad was then the only road Americus possessed and they resented this opposition fiercely. They printed their maps of Georgia and distributed them, in which Americus was denoted only as station number nine. The road then built a line from Andersonville, a station nearby, to Columbus, thus diverting the trade of this city. It was then that the lion in Hawkins' nature was aroused. The city of Americus could get no outside help—whatever was to

be done must be done by themselves. In vain was application made to money powers of the North to help out. That the city was bottled up on every hand by the great Central Company was too disheartening to capitalists to induce their co-operation. Hawkins realized the difficulty of the situation. He resolved to build a narrow gauge railroad to deepwater transportation on the Chattahoochee, forty-five miles distant. The river, he urged, can never be pooled against us. Railroads can combine and pool, but the river was God's highway and could never be used to oppress. This plan was worked out amid many trials and heart burning struggles. The old Americus, Preston and Lumpkin Railroad was built not without greatest effort and by the united courageous co-operation of the people all along the line. He succeeded. The road was completed and the competition at Americus forced the powerful Central Railroad then to abandon their line to Andersonville and connect with Americus. This was the first railroad ever built in Georgia by home capital entirely. It doubled the population and trebled the wealth of the city. It gave the best market for produce, made the city a wholesale mart, caused manufacturers to locate here to get advantage of the sharp railroad competition which he inaugurated, and secured to Americus a large territory for its wholesale trade, which the city has ever since enjoyed. Americus then threw off her village swaddling clothes and bloomed forth a full panoplied city. It was the great skill, power and wealth of S. H. Hawkins who gave this magnificent work to his country, and which will ever stand as an enduring monument to his genius. It is a work which anyone would be proud to father. Guided by his example and inspired by his efforts a dozen other railroads have since been built in Georgia, but not one was ever completed under such difficulties and obstruction as this. On his completion of this road to Montgomery, Alabama, and to a point near Savannah, and of its change to a standard gauge, we need not dwell. These are facts of recorded history.

What pen can ever aptly describe the panic of 1892 and 1893? Banks all over the Union were failing. The national currency legislation had unsettled conditions and overproduc-

tion of manufacturers and farms had broken the market. It seemed, however, that the plans of Mr. Hawkins were so complete that they would be able to weather the terrible storm. His splendid road had only cost, under his able management, $12,000 per mile to build it. He had contracted for the last forty miles and had sold his bonds to be delivered when the road was completed. He toiled unceasingly, but his money brokers, during this great panic, repudiated their contract and refused to accept his bonds. The floating debt on this splendid property of two hundred and seventy-five miles in length was small, but after every road except one in the State had gone into a receiver's hands, Mr. Hawkins, with the energy of despair, wrought on and on. His road was making interest on its bonds and more than paying active running expenses. Would the crisis in money matters ever pass? His fine farms were sacrificed to save his road. Every dollar of his own great fortune of near a million dollars was put into the railroad. There was no chance now to sell its bonds at any price. Money could not be borrowed on any security. Four large banks in Georgia failed in one day; scores of others saved themselves by issuing clearinghouse certificates. This splendid road, built at so small a cost and through such a fine territory, making money as it was, could no longer carry its small floating debt. After Mr. Hawkins had exhausted every resource and his own private fortune, his splendid road succumbed to the inevitable. Never on the face of this green earth of ours did man make a nobler fight to save the investment made by himself and friends. His fortitude and philosophical composure enabled him to bear this severe ordeal. Never had greater efforts and skill been evinced, and never had man greater hopes for his enterprise.

It is a false philosophy that measures the merit of one's effort by success alone. History teaches that freedom fled the earth when Kosciusko fell; John the Baptist was beheaded; Cæsar was assassinated, and the "Son of Man" crucified on the cross. So when S. H. Hawkins went down in the financial crash that left him penniless he was still revered, honored and loved by all those who would take the time to inquire into the circumstances. This man of iron will and lion heart, yet possessing

the gentleness of a woman! He made that wilderness of territory from Americus to Lyons and from Americus to Montgomery blossom as the rose. He went not like the victorious general devastating and destroying, but he went forth amid the benedictions of the good and great to build up and propagate. At Cordele, Leslie, DeSoto, Omaha, Rochelle, Lyons, Louvale, and scores of other places he found a barren wilderness and left thriving cities. Why is it that history accords more honor to a conquering general who lays waste a State than to the noble soul who builds it up? Truly, "The fool that burned the Ephesian dome is remembered, but the pious hand that reared it is forgotten."

But it is not achievement nor incident nor applause of listening senate that imparts value to biography; the development of character is of more value than the amusing, chivalric or the marvelous.

Samuel H. Hawkins and his devoted wife were Christians not simply in name, far from it. Their broad charities, their untiring zeal in every good work, their faithfulness to their church (in which he served as deacon and teacher in the Sunday School of the adult Bible class for more than thirty years), their consecration to the truth was manifested in their daily lives.

In his home life were blended all those virtues from which spring noble actions and kindnesses that make life beautiful. He was hospitable, and his elegant home was a haven of rest and quiet enjoyment to his friends. His gentle, smooth and equitable temperament made him always free and open in his manner and easily approachable. His children were his boon companions and he entered into their childish sports with zest and interest. He was fond of reading aloud and hundreds of pleasant winter evenings were spent in reading history, literature and Scripture; and the youngest to the eldest all would enter into a free discussion of the matter before them. He was always patient and painstaking in rearing his children and encouraged them to ask questions, which he never tired of answering. He was ever a busy man, but when told that it was desired that he do some certain church work, if he could find

time, he would modestly reply, "I never like to make an excuse of that nature." It was always a wonder to his friends how he found time to do so many things. The secret of it was, however, his great systematic arrangement of his business. Every paper, every book was always in its place and his quiet, determined and energetic manner impressed his method on his employees. He possessed the power of bringing out the best in every one with whom he came in contact. His choice of men and associates in business was remarkably judicious, and his sense of penetration and judgment was exceedingly great. With that uncommon modesty which ever marked his fine character like a precious jewel set in solid gold he would ascribe the fullest mead of praise to his associates for successes achieved with him. He never grew weary in serving those he loved. His obliging nature was everywhere remarked upon.

This sketch would be incomplete without some reference to that noble woman, the wife of his bosom, who survives him. In all his great business career she was ever his solace, friend and adviser. Never were couple better suited in disposition and temperament. The magic city of Cordele was named in her honor.

At the risk of extending this sketch beyond its prescribed limit, we wish to say just a word concerning the last employment of this man of business. In 1895, when on a visit to Clinch county, Georgia, he saw that there was a quantity of wild land advertised for taxes. This land was so remote from railroad and so little valued that it was sold for taxes year by year at a nominal sum. With only a few dollars he bought several thousand acres of it. He then borrowed more money and bought more of this land, and while this scheme was then thought to be chimerical, the rapid rise in lumber since has caused the value of this timber land to increase from fifty to one hundred times the amount paid for it, and secured a competency to his family after his death. Thus we see that spirit of business incarnate that he possessed, that power of development and foresight never left him. This last enterprise was made after his health had declined and age had begun to make its mark upon him.

On May 26th, 1905, a stroke of apoplexy caused his death. Like a tired child he fell asleep on the threshold of a new world. The beautiful tribute to his memory by the people of Lumpkin, Cordele, and other cities on the line of the railroad built by him show the grateful attestation of an appreciative people.

His remains rest in Oak Grove Cemetery in Americus. No man has ever served his day and generation to greater advantage. "Life's fitful fever o'er, he sleeps well."

J. E. D. Shipp.

John Leadly Dagg.

JOHN DAGG, the first American ancestor, was a shipbuilder of Dumfries, once a seaport of Virginia, situated on the Potomac River. At his death he left an only son, Thomas, and several daughters, and to them a considerable estate. Thomas Dagg, the grandfather of John Leadley, pursued the same avocation as his father and became an extensive land owner in Prince William county, Virginia. His wife, the grandmother of John Leadley, was Clarissa Powell, a sister of Leven Powell, a man of great prominence and distinction, who was sent to Congress from the district which includes Mt. Vernon, and was honored by receiving the vote of the Father of his Country. Thomas Dagg's title to his landed estate was disputed at law, and he was forced to yield possession to another claimant. His two minor sons, left orphans soon after by the death of both of their parents, thrown on the world in poverty, were apprenticed to a saddler in Alexandria.

Robert, after completing his apprenticeship, settled in Middleburg, Loudoun county, Virginia, forty-five miles west of Alexandria, and became the saddler of the village. Here, on February 13, 1794, was born to him his eldest son, John Leadley Dagg, the subject of this sketch. In the years immediately following his family was increased by the birth of seven other children.

It is needless to say that this eldest born was through his

childhood and youth subject to the sacrifices and limitations of poverty, notwithstanding the industry and economy of pious, intelligent parents. With such unpropitious beginning, his career thereafter furnishes one of the most astounding examples of eminence achieved under difficulties. Availing himself of the meager advantages afforded by the schools of his vicinity, he attained a wonderful proficiency in scientific and mathematical learning, before he was fifteen years old; at which early age he was invited to take charge of a neighboring school. Some of his pupils were older than he; two of them men of full age, who had already been teachers.

By force of his native talent and industry, with no college training, he made himself proficient in Latin and Greek, and largely so in Hebrew, before he was twenty-five years of age, and was fast emerging into prominence as a learned and attractive preacher. It would seem that with so much gained he had conquered all his difficulties. But, alas, no! He had, in the meantime, as the result of a leap from a falling building in which he was preaching, become a permanent cripple, and had so injured his eyes, by study, as to render him ever after dependent upon the eyes of another for all his reading and research. And, as if Providence designed to utterly destroy his efficiency, a few years later, at forty years of age, while at the acme of a brilliant pastorate in Philadelphia, he was smitten with a disease of the throat, from the effect of which he lost his preaching voice, and his pulpit labors thereafter ceased. Although blighted with disabled feet, eyes, and throat, and otherwise restricted by a delicate physical constitution, Dr. Dagg for nearly fifty years was in the forefront among Southern Baptists. He was equally distinguished at different periods of his life as a preacher, as an educator, and as an author and writer on moral and religious subjects. His books, still to be found in many of the libraries of the learned, will continue to illumine the paths of biblical and religious research, as unimpeachable oracles.

He bore arms for his country in the War of 1812 and was among the land forces that witnessed the bombardment of Fort

McHenry all night, and cheered the star spangled banner found still waving when next morning's sun arose.

He was a country teacher and preacher in Virginia till January, 1825; from January, 1825, to 1834, pastor of Sansom Street Baptist Church in Philadelphia; in 1836, president of Haddington College, near Philadelphia; from 1836 to 1844, president of "The Atheneum," a female college in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; from 1844 to 1856, president of Mercer University, at Penfield, Georgia. After 1856 he devoted himself to the preparation of several books, "A Manual of Theology," "Church Order," "Moral Science," "Evidences of Christianity," and other contributions to the religious press.

Twenty-six years of his most distinguished labors were spent in Georgia. In 1870 he removed from Georgia to Haynesville, Alabama, where he died in 1884, and now lies buried.

PARAGRAPHS FROM THREE EMINENT CONTEMPORARIES.

Referring to a sermon preached at Richmond in 1824, Doctor J. B. Jeter wrote: "His [Doctor Dagg's] manner was calm and slow, his voice was distinct and solemn, his style was pure, condensed and vigorous, his gestures were sparing but appropriate. * * * Of all the discourse to which I was permitted to listen, it exerted the greatest influence over my manner of preaching. He has been equally distinguished by the clearness of his intellect, the purity of his taste, the extent of his knowledge, the value of his theological works, and his shrinking modesty."—J. B. Jeter, D.D.

"I never knew a better or more successful college president. His learning and ability, his simplicity of character, his unselfishness and disinterestedness, his gentleness and courtesy, secured to him the cordial co-operation of his colleagues, and commanded their confidence and love. * * * The Doctor [Doctor Dagg] accepted the presidency when the University [Mercer] was in a state of depression. He left it in a high state of prosperity."—P. H. Mell, D.D.

"Doctor Dagg was a man of varied and extensive learning. He made himself an excellent linguist and a profound mathe-

matician. He was a thorough logician and was well acquainted with the speculations of metaphysical writers, He read also, extensively, physiology, chemistry, and medicine. * * * But all his learning he consecrated to the service of God. * * * If his mathematics enabled him to comprehend the mechanism of the universe, his chief joy was that he saw in the vast panorama of creation the glory of God. If natural science opened to him the affinities and forces of matter, he referred them all to the wisdom and power of Him who contrived their adaptations, and directed their energies. If he explored the mysteries of mind, he saw in its wonderful functions a likeness, imperfect it may be, but still a likeness of the infinite Intelligence." —S. G. HILLYER, D.D.

JUNIUS F. HILLYER.

David Edward Butler.

DAVID EDWARD BUTLER, statesman, Indian fighter, attorney, legislator, and Baptist divine, was descended from a distinguished family. He was born in Wilkes county, Georgia, during the year 1819. Long before his grandfather, Edward Butler, came from Virginia to Georgia, another member of the Butler family had already settled in South Carolina from whom have sprung an extensive line of statesmen, soldiers and heroes who have nobly illustrated the grand old Palmetto State for the last century. In 1816 his father, David Butler, the youngest son of Edward Butler, married Miss Francis M. Shackleford, a member of a prominent family of Hancock county, Georgia. In a few years, however, 1822, the father died, leaving the mother with three children—a son, David Edward, and two daughters. David Edward, the subject of our sketch, was at that time only four years of age. The mother and her three children left the plantation, removing to Washington, where she died in August, 1827, thus leaving the three children in the hands of their relatives. David first lived for several years with an aunt, his father's sister, when in 1829,

he was transferred to the home of Charles Wingfield, who several years before had married his mother's sister. During his early life he went to school in Washington. At the age of fifteen, in 1834, he was sent to Mercer Institute, at that time in its infancy, but later developing into Mercer University. For many years of its first existence Mercer Institute was a manual labor school. Its first president, Reverend Billington M. Sanders, was not only president of the school, but overseer of the plantation connected with the institution. For want of better quarters, he was forced at one time to room from seventy-five to ninety boys in two large log cabins with extensive attics. After young Butler had been here a year or so the Indian war, in Florida, was at its height. David, with five other students, quit school and joined the Fouche Volunteers, at that time commanded by Captain William C. Dawson, who afterwards became United States Congressman and Senator. Captain Dawson's company was at once mustered into the United States Army under General Winfield Scott. Here "the brave soldier boys" served through the full campaign against the Indians. On several occasions Captain Dawson was heard to speak in most complimentary terms of the service rendered by the "Mercer boys." After the war was over Butler and his associates returned to college. In 1837 he commenced to read law in Washington, Georgia, soon thereafter being admitted to the bar. Here he practiced his profession for several years and during this term as a lawyer two noteworthy incidents of his life occurred, of which he was always proud to speak as long as he lived.

The first of these was that of all the noted lawyers in Georgia with whom that good old man, Jesse Mercer, was acquainted, he chose Colonel Butler to write his will and become its executor. Until this large estate was wound up Colonel Butler gave it close attention, from which Mercer University reaped quite a sum of money. The other incident, of which Colonel Butler was proud, he worked most faithfully with the Board of Trustees of Mercer until he had the labor feature abolished. The working of the boys for a few hours and studying the balance of the day seemed to

be to Colonel Butler inconsistent from the very outset. Besides it proved far from being profitable to the institution.

Becoming dissatisfied with the law as a profession he went to Augusta in 1850 and became a member of a mercantile firm. Here he remained over two years, going to Madison, where he met Miss Virginia, oldest daughter of Peter and Mary Fitzpatrick Walton. Becoming a large cotton planter he had several plantations, one in Lowndes county, in Pineywoods, Georgia, near the Florida line. It was here that he first yielded to a lifelong impression that it was his duty to preach the gospel, influenced doubtless by seeing the spiritual destitution of the section in which he lived. The Baptist church of Madison, in 1861, authorized him to preach and called him to its pastorate. Being in good circumstances until the beginning of the war, he charged nothing to the churches, giving his service free, and only after the war did he receive a small compensation.

Oratorically he was a gifted man, possessing an unusual flow of happy language, sparkling with innocent humor and frequently enthused with happy poetic fancies. Mirth and unfailing good humor were his constant attendants, which combined with his pleasant social qualities, made him a most agreeable companion.

After a long, honorable and most useful life he died at his home in Madison.

Colonel Butler and wife were blessed with six children, Edward W., Peter W., Mary Francis, Elizabeth, Daisy, and Annie. In his latter years he gave much attention to the interest of the Baptist denomination, being president of the Georgia Baptist Convention seven years and fifteen years president of the Board of Trustees of Mercer University. During his administration as president of the trustees, Mercer prospered most wonderfully. He was for many years President of the Senate of the State of Georgia. Being held in high esteem and very popular all over the State, his name in several campaigns was frequently spoken of for gubernatorial honors.

R. J. Massey.

Reuben W. Carswell.

REUBEN W. CARSWELL, jurist, and Confederate Brigadier-General, was born in Louisville, Jefferson county, Georgia, September 26, 1828. He was descended from a large and influential family which has given to Middle Georgia quite a number of gifted men, especially in Burke and Jefferson counties.

After having availed himself of the best opportunities for an education in his native county he was sent to Oxford, where he graduated at Emory in 1850. Returning home he at once commenced the study of law under the noted General A. R. Wright. After standing a most creditable examination, at the end of twelve months he was licensed to practice law. His genial disposition and close attention combined with able preparation soon conspired to bring him a most excellent practice. Recognizing his ability his friends sent him to the Georgia Legislature in 1858, and again in 1860. When the war commenced he at once enlisted and was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-eighth Georgia Regiment of Volunteers. In 1863 Governor Brown appointed him Brigadier-General of State troops, in which capacity he served most gallantly during the last eighteen months of the war.

Returning home he resumed his practice at Louisville in June, 1865, and after moderate success, in 1881 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Courts of the Middle Circuit. This position he held for six years, being compelled to resign on account of ill health. During the year 1861 Judge Carswell married a daughter of James Walker, member of another prominent Middle Georgia family. This union was blessed with four children—two sons, Edgar R., and Reuben W.; two daughters, Margaret and Isabel.

General Carswell filled many positions with credit to himself and satisfaction to his people. He was a man of most exalted character, intellectual and of literary taste. He was beloved by all who knew him.

R. J. Massey.

Richard H. Clark.

JUDGE RICHARD H. CLARK was one of the great Georgians of the last generation, whose greatness was not really appreciated by the people of his day, except by the few who had the honor of an intimate acquaintance with him. It is within bounds to say that no finer character has ever graced the annals of the State. He was of New England Puritan and Huguenot blood combined, which accounts in some measure for the opposing qualities which cropped out in him.

He was born in Springfield, Effingham county, Georgia, on March 24, 1824. His father, Josiah Hayden Clark, was a native of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and belonged to that strong Puritan stock which has accomplished such marvelous results in the northeastern section of our country. Josiah H. Clark was a kinsman of the famous Charles Sumner. On the maternal side of the family Judge Clark was descended from Henry Gindratt, a Frenchman of noble birth, who came from France in the Colonial period and settled in South Carolina—a State which attracted a considerable number of the Huguenots.

Judge Clark's parents saw to it that he had the best in the way of education. At ten years of age he was placed under an experienced teacher in Lynn, Massachusetts. He acquired there the rudiments, but grew homesick, and so his parents called him home and placed him in the old Springfield Academy, where he completed the courses.

He showed a predilection for the law. Immediately after completing his academic studies he read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1844, being then twenty years old.

Albany was then far down in South Georgia, on the borders of the wilderness. It was a growing town and had an attraction for the young man, who wanted to start in life and build up in a growing community. Packing his saddlebags he left his home and journeyed to Albany, where the next twenty years of his life were spent. He won immediate success at the bar, and acquired immense personal popularity. Within

five years after settling in Albany he was elected to the State Senate, and appeared at the Capital for the first time in 1849. Among his colleagues were such men as Linton Stephens, Lucius J. Gartrell and Joseph E. Brown. Judge Clark was able to hold his own with the best of them, and immediately became a commanding figure in the General Assembly. Returning home crowned with honors as an efficient public servant, he persistently refused to again enter politics. He did, however, take an active part in the famous Convention of 1857, when the celebrated deadlock occurred on the nomination of Governor. James Gardner, Henry G. Lamar, and John H. Lumpkin each had a strong following. After a long and weary time, the name of Joseph E. Brown was suggested. Though a Circuit Judge, Mr. Brown was comparatively unknown. Mr. Clark, having knowledge of his capacity, championed his cause, and it was due to him in no small measure that Brown was finally nominated and began that career the most remarkable in the political annals of the State.

Judge Clark was tormented with ill health, and this to a large extent interfered with his professional work.

In 1861 he represented his district in the Secession Convention, and in 1862 became Judge of the Southwestern Circuit, which position he retained until he resigned and moved to Atlanta, in 1866. Before the infirmities of ill health had overtaken him, Governor Brown had appointed him in connection with Jared Irwin and Thomas R. R. Cobb to codify the laws of Georgia. It was an herculean task, and the way in which the duty was performed entitled the members of that commission to the undying gratitude of Georgia. To Judge Clark perhaps more than to either of his colleagues the credit of compiling this first code was due.

He again entered upon the active practice of law in Atlanta, and again his health compelled him to retire. In 1876 he accepted the appointment as Judge of the City Court of Atlanta, and after serving most acceptably resigned that place to become Judge of the Stone Mountain Circuit, which office he filled with great fidelity up to his death.

He possessed unusual literary gifts, and one of the most

delightful books known to us is his book of personal reminiscenses, written with the simplicity of a boy, and yet with a literary expression worthy of a master. His temperament was poetic, sentimental, and kindly. Partial to genealogical research, with an extraordinary memory, he became an authority upon all matters pertaining to family trees and genealogical records of prominent Georgians. Tormented for long years with ill health, oppressed by many sorrows, he refused to be soured, and up to the last days of his life was cheerful, genial, kindly, and carried sunshine into every circle where he went.

He was twice married: first to Miss Harriet G. Charlton, and second to Miss Anna Maria Lott. By the first wife there were two children, one of whom, Harriet Charlton, survived him. By the second wife there were six children, of whom only one, Alice Gindratt, survived the father.

He died at his rooms in the Markham House, in Atlanta, on February 24, 1896, and was buried in Macon on the following day, sincerely mourned by the people of the whole State.

Something has been said of the opposing qualities in his makeup. A man of the tenderest heart and the widest charity, his duty as a Judge on the Bench was constantly at war with his sympathies; but the sturdy streak of Puritanism in him braced him so that he ever refused constantly to depart by the slightest variation from his judicial obligation, however much his natural kindliness might make him feel that justice must be tempered with mercy; and in every case where it was possible consistently with his obligation to show mercy, he was ready to do so. Men intimately associated with him, themselves good judges of men, pronounced Judge Clark to have been the equal in intellect of any man the State has ever produced. More than that, some of them declare him to have been the kindest, sweetest, and purest character that had ever come within the range of their knowledge.

Bernard Suttler.

Henry Rootes Jackson.

HENRY ROOTES JACKSON—lawyer, soldier, scholar, and poet—was born in Athens, Georgia, on June 24, 1820; son of Henry and Martha J. (Rootes) Jackson. His father, Henry Jackson, was a brother of the famous Governor James Jackson; was a scholarly man who served as secretary to William H. Crawford while he was United States Minister to France; was a member of the faculty of the University of Georgia, and a man of much erudition. His mother was descended from a Virginia family which had rendered valuable service to the country in the Revolutionary period.

General Jackson was educated under his father's eye in Athens up to the age of fifteen or sixteen, when he entered Yale University, graduating in the front rank with the class of 1839. He was then only nineteen. Returning to Georgia he read law and was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one years of age. He located in Savannah and began practice in the year of his admission to the bar. Three years after coming to the bar, and before he was twenty-four years old, he was appointed United States District Attorney. This was a most remarkable testimonial to the ability of the young lawyer. He acquitted himself with ability in this important office until the outbreak of the War with Mexico, when he was elected Colonel of the First Georgia Regiment, serving in 1846 and 1847. In 1849 he was made Judge of the Superior Court of Georgia and served until 1853. To judge of General Jackson's ability it is worth noting his ages at the time of these appointments. Before he was twenty-four he was United States Attorney; at twenty-six he was Colonel of a regiment; and at twenty-nine he was a Judge on the Bench. In 1853—then only thirty-three—he was appointed United States Minister to Austria. He held this position until 1859, when he resigned; and the next year declined the Chancellorship of the State University, which had been offered him. In 1860 he was elected to the Charleston Democratic Convention. When the split came in the Demo-

cratic party, he adhered to the Southern wing very naturally, and was chosen an Elector for the State at large on the Breckenridge and Lane ticket. When the Confederacy was organized he was appointed Judge of the Confederate Courts in Georgia; but in view of his previous military experience, the government tendered him commission as Brigadier-General, and he resigned his Judgeship to accept that commission, which bore date of July 4, 1861. His first field of operation was in West Virginia. He arrived upon the scene just after the lamented death of General Robert S. Garnett. He gathered together at Monterey the defeated and disorganized forces of Garnett, and in a short while had restored their morale and got the brigade into a fine state of readiness for a new campaign, with the soldiers eager for an advance. When Lee made his advance upon Cheat Mountain in September, Jackson's brigade was ready. On October 3, 1861, the Federal forces from Cheat Mountain led an attack upon Jackson's camp at Greenbrier River, but were repulsed after a combat of four hours. Toward the close of the autumn General Jackson received a telegram from Governor Brown of Georgia, asking him to accept the command of a division of State troops enlisted for six months. Against the wishes of President Davis, he accepted this, resigned from the Confederate Army, and went to Georgia. The first person he met as he entered the Pulaski House at Savannah was General Lee, at that time commanding the Department of South Carolina and Georgia. General Lee said: "I am happy to meet you here in any capacity, but I deeply regretted your resignation from the army. At the date of it I was negotiating for you with the Department of War. I asked for but two men, and you were one of them."

While in command of the State troops General Jackson acquitted himself with much credit, at one time by the rapidity of his movements preventing a threatened attack upon the city of Savannah. Upon the passage of the Conscript Act his division was turned over to the Confederacy, thus leaving him without a command. At this time he offered to enlist as a private in the Irish Jasper Greens, in command of which company he had gone to the Mexican War. This idea, however,

was not carried out, and when General W. H. T. Walker was reappointed to the army, General Jackson became a volunteer aide upon his staff. During the Atlanta campaign he was employed by Governor Brown in organizing the State troops being assembled for the defense of Atlanta. On September 21, 1864, after the fall of Atlanta, General Jackson was reappointed Brigadier-General of the Confederate Army and placed in command of a brigade under Hood, then preparing for his march into Tennessee. He took active part in the bloody battles of Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville. At Nashville, where Hood's unwise and futile movement ended in greater disaster, Jackson's brigade held its ground with signal valor, repulsing and holding at bay the enemy in its immediate front, while the Confederate line was being broken on each side of it, and maintained their position until entirely surrounded and captured. General Jackson was taken to Johnson's Island, thence to Fort Warren, and held a prisoner until the close of the war.

He returned home and resumed the practice of law. He had never cared for office holding, and never sought public place; but his capacity was such that he was called upon from time to time to serve in important positions. From 1885 to 1887 he was United States Minister to Mexico. From 1875 until his death he was president of the Georgia Historical Society. He was for many years trustee of the Peabody Educational Fund. In 1892 he was appointed a director of the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia. His death occurred in Savannah on March 23, 1898. A Savannah correspondent, in making the sad announcement, said of him: "A connoisseur in art and letters, gloriously eloquent, of dauntless chivalry and immovable convictions, a man of affairs, and endowed with exalted home qualities, General Jackson was a type of the best Southern manhood."

One beautiful phase of General Jackson's life has not been touched upon. Comparatively early in life he became a writer of verse—not always for publication, but because the poetry in him could not be kept in leash. In 1851 a number of his fugitive poems were collected and published in a volume under the title of "Tallulah and Other Poems." Among the choicest

of his odes may be mentioned: "The Red Old Hills of Georgia," "My Mother," and "My Wife and Child."

General Jackson was twice married. His first wife was Miss Cornelia Augusta Davenport, of Savannah. The children of this marriage were Henry, Davenport, Howell Cobb, and Cornelia (Mrs. Pope Barrow). He was survived by Howell Cobb Jackson and Mrs. Pope Barrow, but these have passed away, and none of his children are now living. Mrs. Wilmer L. Moore, of Atlanta, is a granddaughter. His second wife was Miss Florence Barclay King, of St. Simon's Island, yet living and a resident of Savannah. There were no children of the second marriage.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

John Pendleton King.

FEW men in Georgia have made larger contributions to the highest development of their own communities or to the progress of the State at large than did John Pendleton King. The record of his life is a striking illustration of what may be accomplished by a young man of energy and capacity, with a character based on purity, courage, integrity, loyalty, and patriotism, and should be a source of inspiration to the youth of the land.

Mr. King was born April 3, 1799, near Glasgow, Barron county, Kentucky. His father was Francis King, a native of Hanover county, Virginia; his mother was Mary Patrick, of Pendleton District, South Carolina. The Kings moved from Kentucky shortly after his birth and settled in Bedford county, Tennessee, where his schooling began when he was nine years old. He boarded at the school, but spent the week end with his parents. In his sixteenth year he visited his uncle, Mr. Patrick, in Columbia county, Georgia, having been provided by his father with sufficient money and a good horse. Crossing the Tennessee river at Lowery's Ferry, the reservation of old John Lowery, the Cherokee Chief, he was so impressed with the

beauty of the place that he bought it years afterwards, and gave it to his son, who sold it in 1889.

After the visit to Columbia county he entered Richmond Academy at Augusta in 1817, where by industry and application he acquired a fair education. He at once began the study of law in the office of Major Freeman Walker, a distinguished lawyer and orator, whose sketch will be found in Volume II of this work. Mr. King, not yet of age, was admitted to the bar in August, 1819.

At the bar he rose rapidly and soon enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. This was greatly increased when, in December, 1819, his preceptor was elected to the United States Senate and transferred to the young attorney his own practice. With him there was no "starving time," as he soon won both reputation and wealth. In 1821 he traveled abroad and spent two years studying the manners and customs of Europe, and gained a first hand knowledge of the public men and systems of foreign governments, which later contributed to his own success as a public servant. While in Paris he made the acquaintance of General LaFayette, who was about to visit America as the guest of the nation. They sailed on the same vessel and on the voyage became fast friends. After touring the North, General LaFayette visited Augusta in 1825 and was entertained by Mr. King, who also delivered the address of welcome at the public reception given our distinguished guest and former ally.

Mr. King retired from the legal profession in 1829, only ten years after his admission to the bar, to give his whole attention to his large estate and extensive private interests. Such were his training and powers that had he adhered to the law and had he been ambitious in the line of professional honors, he could have reached and would have adorned the very highest judicial positions in the land.

In the Convention of 1830 he championed the important question of the equalization of representation. In 1831 Governor Wilson Lumpkin appointed him Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He held the position but a short time, but the title clung to him the rest of his life. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1833 and took an important and

leading part in the proceedings of that body as the leader of the Jackson Democrats. William H. Crawford was the Whig leader.

In the fall of the same year, 1833, and when only thirty-four years of age, Mr. King was, without being a candidate and while out of the State, appointed to the United States Senate to succeed that distinguished statesman, George M. Troup. This high compliment to his abilities was accentuated when, at the expiration of the term of two years, he was elected for the full term of six years. He enjoyed the distinction of being the youngest Senator of his time. Jackson was in the White House and the Senate held such men as Calhoun, Webster, Clay, Benton, Buchanan, Bayard, and Forsyth. It was at a time like this and among men like these, when not only the questions of currency and finance springing out of the action in regard to the national bank, but also the questions arising upon the disposition to be made of the public lands, the removal of the Indians across the Mississippi, internal improvements by the general government, the tariff, the French spoliation bill, abolition petitions, and many other important questions were demanding settlement, that Judge King entered the United States Senate. He took some part in the debates on most of these grave questions, and almost from the beginning took and held rank in that body as a man of culture and ability, whose powers were of a high order. On the floor and in committee, his self-reliance and manly independence of thought and action pointed to a successful and distinguished career in the Senate had his inclination not led him away from a position of so much distinction and responsibility.

Thomas H. Benton, himself one of the first men in the country, noted alike for his powers as a logician and his vast and varied learning, referred in highest terms to the speech of Judge King, delivered in the Senate on the French Spoliation Bill. Also in his book, "Thirty Years in the United States Senate," Mr. Benton pays a further compliment to the young Senator by reproducing a short debate between him and Mr. Calhoun. Mr. Calhoun had urged that so much of the President's Message as related to mail transmission of incendiary publications be re-

ferred to a special committee. This was opposed by the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, but Mr. Calhoun was permitted to name the committee, as follows: Mr. Calhoun, Chairman; Mr. King of Georgia, Mr. Mangum of North Carolina, Mr. Davis of Massachusetts, and Mr. Linn of Missouri. They reported a bill subjecting to penalties any postmaster who should knowingly receive and put into the mail a publication or picture touching the subject of slavery. A motion was made to have five thousand copies of the report printed. This motion was opposed by some members of the committee, among them Judge King, who protested that some of the views (Mr. Calhoun had injected into it some of his nullification views) were not concurred in by him, though many parts of the report had his hearty concurrence. It was also his opinion that such special prominence would create excitement and do more harm than good. With characteristic independence he said, "That positions had been assumed and principles insisted upon by Mr. Calhoun not only inconsistent with the bill reported, but with the Union itself, and which, if established and carried into practice would hastily end in the dissolution." While appreciating the compliment on the part of Mr. Calhoun to suggest his name first on that special committee, he would not permit that to bend or swerve his mental independence, and the debate, which was participated in by Webster, Clay, and others, will show with what vigor and ability he dissented from the great Carolinian.

He had no toleration for injustice, but demanded equality and equity in all matters, and he especially opposed the practice of officials taking liberties, even to the smallest extent, with the public property or funds entrusted for the time to their guardianship. His speech on the bill to prohibit the sale of public lands except to actual settlers was one of the ablest delivered on that question and shows him a man with a just conception of public duty.

He brought to bear on his public service the practical ideas which had made him a successful business man. Soon after he had taken his seat in the Senate, a resolution was introduced authorizing the purchase of thirteen copies of the American

State Papers. It was explained that the work was already printed and was indispensable to the Members of Congress, and that the object was only to supply new Senators. Judge King opposed the resolution on the ground "that it was taking money out of the treasury for the purchase of books for the private libraries of Members without an appropriation by law, and that any other works might, with the same propriety, be purchased and to any amount and extent." He admitted "that works might be purchased which were necessary for the use of the Members in the performance of their public duties; but that they should be confined to the office, and not given as an absolute property to the officer." He also and for the same reason opposed the clause in the appropriation bill for the purchase for Members of Congress of the "Documentary History of the United States." He could see no more authority in Congress to set up a book shop than to set up a millinery shop, to buy books for Members than to buy bonnets for ladies. He strenuously opposed every species of what we have come to call "graft," whether it related to public funds or to the property interests over which he had been called to preside.

As stated above, he was a Democrat, but did not follow his party blindly. When, in his estimation, party measures were right he endorsed them; when wrong, he fought them openly. This course subjected him to severe censure at times from the partisan press and politicians.

In 1837 he made a notable speech against some of the leading measures of President Van Buren's administration. This was severely criticised by some of the party press of the State, and as a result Judge King promptly resigned his seat in the Senate and retired into private life. He was succeeded by Honorable Wilson Lumpkin. "No like abandonment of politics from personal disgust," says Alexander H. Stephens, "has ever occurred in the history of the United States."

The Georgia Railroad, which was to connect Augusta with Atlanta, by way of Madison, with a branch to Athens, had been begun in 1835. Financial depression followed and in 1841 it was only completed to Madison. Judge King was induced to assume the presidency of the road for two years. He placed

his own private fortune and credit at the command of the company. The main line to Atlanta and the branch to Athens were completed without calling on the shareholders for a dollar. Earnings were increased, large dividends were paid, and, by the outbreak of the war, a surplus of over a million dollars had accumulated. During the war the rolling stock and track of the road, valued at nearly three million dollars, were almost entirely destroyed by Sherman's raiders. The restoration was necessarily gradual. In 1866, in his first report to the stockholders after the war, Judge King says: "The question occurs, How long is this condition to continue? The directors are no politicians or prophets, but they will venture a prediction, which accords with their hopes, that it can not continue long. Our hopes rest upon the obvious truth that the interests of the people of the whole United States are identified with our own. However passion and prejudice may obscure the truth for a time, it will soon be seen and felt that the great industrial and consuming classes and the governing class are in a position of antagonism to each other. Every material condition at the North and West is much concerned in the rapid restoration of Southern industry. To the navigating, commercial, financial, mining, manufacturing, and agricultural interests Southern products are vastly important, and to some of them these interests are most vital. Let conviction of these obvious truths penetrate the national heart, and the contest can not last long."

Banking privileges were granted by the State to the Georgia Railroad, and previous to the war it was a bank of issue. Its bank in Augusta has always had a large deposit and discount business and ranks with the leading financial institutions of the State.

Judge King soon perceived the necessity of connecting his road with the southwestern part of the State, and built the Atlanta and West Point Railroad, one of the most profitable short lines in the country. He remained at the head of the Georgia road till May, 1878. During this long period of nearly forty years he was a leading spirit in the railroad development of the South, and to no one is Georgia more indebted for its present facilities than to him. Commencing with the early

stages of railway transportation, he found a field where his great talents could be more congenially employed than in politics, and with all the energy of his nature, unusual administrative and executive ability, he gave himself up heart and soul to the material development of his State and section. He succeeded in his endeavor and the people of the whole State shared in his success and are still reaping the benefits of his exertions.

While connected with railroad management, he studiously abstained from politics, but in 1865 he was induced to take a seat in the State Constitutional Convention. His sound judgment, patriotism, and practical wisdom largely influenced its action.

Judge King was one of a few public spirited citizens of Augusta who projected the Augusta Canal, which was commenced in 1845 and which has been such an important factor in the industrial development of that city. He was also largely interested, as an investment, in cotton manufacturing. He was a close student and vigorous and forcible writer and made numerous contributions to the leading journals of his day.

After his retirement from business he led a quiet life till March 19, 1887, when, after an illness of only a few days, he passed away.

One who knew him well wrote of him as follows: "Well versed in the public affairs of his own country, in which he was thoroughly abreast of the time, he also had an intimate knowledge of the political affairs in the old world. To his high courage and indomitable will were added many of the social virtues, and while ever a resolute antagonist when occasion demanded it, he was also a genial friend and warm sympathizer with human distress and suffering. Through every movement of his business and private life there shone a rigid and unflinching integrity which never yielded to any stress of circumstances, and was never misled by any plausible consideration of policy. In his public career and in his private life he was recognized as an upright, honest man who turned aside with manly and unwavering detestation from the devious paths into which managers of great business enterprises are often tempted, and passed away at an age allotted to few men, not

only without a stain upon his professional, public, or business record, but conspicuous among all who knew him for his unbending integrity."

The Rector of St. Paul's Church said of his declining years: "He gathered a library such as none but a man of wide reading and rare intellectual taste could ever gather. The masters of the world's thought in literature, in history, in science, and philosophy looked out from the shelves where he had enthroned them. They had been the companions of his life, in the Senate of the United States, in his office, or in his home. But in his last years there was one book which seemed to separate itself from all other books, and gradually absorbed the whole study of his later life. Day after day and sometimes far into the night in the soft glow of the lamplight I have seen him with his New Testament before him, as only a man of trained mind can absorb himself, in the untiring study of that Book of God."

Mr. King married in 1842 the only daughter of Mr. John Moore Woodward, of New York City. She bore him three daughters and one son. Their eldest daughter married (first) in 1872, the Honorable Henry Wodehouse, of the British Embassy in Paris, who died the following year in Athens, Greece, in the diplomatic service, and (second) the Marquis of Anglesey in 1880. The second daughter married John Berrien Connelly, of Burke county, and the third, Louise Woodward King, died unmarried in 1879. She was distinguished at home and abroad for her active efforts on behalf of dumb animals. She secured the enactment of a State law for the prevention of cruelty to animals, and organized a society for the purpose of enforcing the law. She was also the originator and founder of the Louise King Home for Widows at Augusta. The only son, Henry Barclay King, graduated with honors at the University of Oxford, England, in 1867. In recent years he has taken up the work inaugurated by his sister and is prominent in the S. P. C. A. work. He lives in Augusta.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Henry Kent McCay.

HENRY KENT McCAY, jurist and soldier, was a shining illustration of that vast army which, upon the outbreak of the War between the States, deserted the pursuits of peace and, without military training, made some of the most brilliant pages of military history. An eminent lawyer at the outbreak of the war, General McCay entered the Confederate Army without any previous knowledge of military affairs; fought gallantly through the tremendous campaigns waged by that great soldier, Stonewall Jackson; later took part in the war farther south; and the end of the struggle found him a Brigadier-General of Georgia State Troops. This episode in the life of Judge McCay has been mentioned first, because while it was a notable thing in itself, it was in his mind merely a stepping aside from his ordinary pursuits to discharge a duty which he owed to the country as a citizen and a patriot. Judge McCay was not a native of the South, for which he fought so gallantly. He was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1820. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1839; and shortly after his graduation migrated to Georgia, where an elder brother, Charles F. McCay, was at that time a distinguished professor in the University of Georgia. Judge McCay settled in Lexington, Oglethorpe county, not far from Athens, where his brother was located, and taught school for two years. He then became a student in the office of Chief Justice Lumpkin, that great and just Judge; and in him Judge McCay had the advantage of instruction by a master. He was admitted to the bar in 1842; married Miss Catherine Hanson in that same year; moved to Americus and formed a law partnership with George H. Dudley, one of the strongest lawyers of that section. After seven years' practice he formed a partnership with the late Judge Willis A. Hawkins—and the merit of the two partners may be judged from the fact that both of them later in life became Associate Justices of the Supreme Court.

Judge McCay confined himself to the practice of his profession, in which he met with far more than usual success up to the outbreak of the war; and at the end of that struggle returned to the practice of the law. In 1868 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and to him was due many of its best features. In the same year (1868) he was appointed an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and it was during his service in this position that the people of Georgia learned to appreciate his remarkable ability. He combined with immense learning, both in the law and outside of it, a forcible logic and a wealth of illustration that made it very difficult for others to resist the conclusions deduced by him when making an argument. It was said of him that no pressure of work prevented him from going thoroughly into every case; and in one case where large property interests were involved, and the court was much pressed for time, within a few days after the argument was made Judge McCay delivered the decision and its accompanying opinion orally in such a way that one of the greatest lawyers in the State who heard it said: "That was an opinion worthy of Lord Eldon." The compliment was all the more forcible because Lord Eldon had all the time he wanted to make up his opinions, and Judge McCay was working under tremendous pressure.

After seven years of service on the Supreme Court Bench, he resigned in July, 1875, and entered upon the practice of law in Atlanta in connection with a former associate on the Bench, and later with yet another partner. In August, 1882, he was appointed Judge of the District Court of the United States for the Northern District of Georgia. Even then his health was bad, and steadily grew worse; but through all the sufferings of the ensuing years his mind remained as clear as crystal on legal propositions, and it is said that in the midst of the most acute bodily pain he could discuss legal questions with as much clearness and precision as one in his physical and mental prime. He passed away on the 30th of July, 1886, being a little more than sixty-six years old.

For many years prior to his death he was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. His devoted wife preceded him to

the grave by twelve years. There were no children of the marriage, but he had adopted two sisters, and to them he gave the affection of a father. Judge McCay was much loved by the legal profession. When other lawyers would apply to him for help in doubtful and interesting questions he would work as industriously upon cases of this sort to help out his legal brethren as though he were working for a client of his own. He was a gentle-hearted man—affectionate, generous, and liberal. His colleagues, with one accord, bore testimony to the unselfishness of his character, and the committee which submitted the memorial to the Supreme Court recited the fact that, with an income for a number of years that would have enabled him to accumulate an independent fortune, his great, loving heart and generous liberality bestowed nearly the whole of it upon others. Judge Richard H. Clark, one of Georgia's legal veterans, delivered before the Supreme Court at the time the committee presented its memorial a most beautiful and touching address based upon forty years' acquaintance with Judge McCay. Judge Logan E. Bleckley, Chief Justice at the time of his death, also delivered some remarks in which he bore the very highest testimony to Judge McCay's ability as a lawyer, his splendid qualities as a Judge, and his lovable personal character. Altogether, though not a Georgian born, Henry K. McCay had become so thoroughly identified with the State, had served it so faithfully, so efficiently, so patriotically, that he endeared himself to Georgians, who loved to forget that he was not of their own blood.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Alfred Iverson.

AMONG the distinguished soldiers of Georgia during the War between the States was Brigadier-General Alfred Iverson—a native Georgian, born at Clinton on February 4, 1829, son of United States Senator Alfred Iverson and his wife, Caroline Goode Holt. The elder Iverson was long prominent in Georgia. After several terms of service in the General Assembly, he served in the Thirtieth Congress as a Democrat; was elected to the United States Senate in 1855, and retired from the Senate when his State went out of the Union. Though a man well up in the sixties, he entered the Confederate Army and served as a Brigadier-General—the father and son holding the same rank in the army at the same time.

Alfred Iverson, the younger, was reared in Columbus, Georgia, chiefly, though some of his boyhood was spent in Washington City, when his father was there in Congressional service. He was a military student at Tuskegee, Alabama, upon the outbreak of the War with Mexico. Though the lad was then only seventeen years old, his eagerness to enter the army was such that his father finally consented to his becoming a member of the Georgia Regiment, which the father had been largely instrumental in equipping. He served through the Mexican War; read law in his father's office at Columbus, but did not take kindly to the profession, and became a railroad contractor in Georgia. In 1855 he was appointed from civil life to the United States Army with commission of First Lieutenant in the First United States Cavalry, which had just been authorized by Congress. He recruited a company chiefly in Georgia and Kentucky, and reported for duty to Colonel E. V. Sumner at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. The troubles in Kansas were then acute, and his first active duty was in that State. From there he was transferred to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and while stationed there he married Miss Harriet Harris Hutchins, daughter of Judge N. L. Hutchins, of Gwinnett county, Georgia.

In the expedition sent out by the United States during the Mormon troubles (1858-59), he was attached to that command, and from there served on frontier duty at Fort Washita, Indian Territory, and engaged in expeditions against the Comanches and Kiowas. Upon the secession of Georgia Lieutenant Iverson resigned his commission, went to Montgomery, and tendered his services to the new republic. He was commissioned Captain and ordered to report to General Holmes at Wilmington, North Carolina. He was put at work organizing certain detached companies congregated at that point, and upon their organization into a regiment known as the Twentieth North Carolina, he was elected Colonel and commissioned August 20, 1861. His command was turned from raw recruits into soldiers after several months of diligent training, and came into action in the seven days' battles around Richmond. His old army training had proven valuable, and he had turned his scattered companies into a well trained regiment. General D. H. Hill, in his description of the battle of Gaines' Mill, said: "We discovered that our line overlapped that of the Federal forces and saw two brigades (afterwards ascertained to be under Lawton and Winder) advancing to make a front attack upon the regulars. Brigadier-Generals Samuel Garland and G. B. Anderson, commanding North Carolina brigades in my division, asked permission to move forward and attack the right flank and rear of the division of regulars. The only difficulty in the way was a Federal battery with its infantry supports, which could enfilade them in their advance. Two regiments of Elzey's brigade, which had got separated in going across the swamp, were sent by me by way of my left flank to the rear of the battery to attack the infantry support, while Colonel Alfred Iverson, of the Twentieth North Carolina, charged it in front. The battery was captured and held long enough for the two brigades to advance across the open plain."

Colonel Iverson was wounded during the seven days' battles, but when Hill's division reinforced Lee after the second battle of Manassas, he was in the field again and participated in the battles of South Mountain and that desperate battle of Sharpsburg, which was perhaps the most deadly of the war when the

numbers engaged are considered. General Garland having been killed in the Maryland campaign, Colonel Iverson was promoted Brigadier-General November 1, 1862, and placed in command of Garland's old brigade. After Gettysburg, he was ordered to relieve General Henry R. Jackson at Rome, Georgia, where all the State troops were collected. After these had been distributed to other points, and Bragg had fallen back upon Dalton, Iverson was put in command of a Georgia brigade of cavalry in Martin's division of Wheeler's corps. He shared in all the struggles of Wheeler's cavalry during that hard campaign of 1864, in which the cavalry by its brilliant victories covered itself with glory. In the great raid made by Stoneman in the effort to break down the Confederate line of communications as far south as Macon, General Iverson, at the head of thirteen hundred men, was fortunate enough to cut off a body of the enemy at Sunshine Church, and captured General Stoneman himself with five hundred men. He remained in active service until the close of the war, and then settled in Macon, where he engaged in business until 1877. He then moved to Orange county, Florida, in which State he has since resided, being engaged chiefly in orange culture. His first wife had died, and in 1878 he again married, his second wife being Miss Adela Branham, daughter of Doctor Joel Branham. After some years in Orange county he located and made an orange plantation near Kissimee, Osceola county, where he yet resides in the possession of good health, considering his great age.

Editor's Note.—After the foregoing sketch was written General Iverson died, March 31, 1911, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Minnie Iverson Randolph, in Atlanta, Georgia.

A. B. Caldwell.

John Thomas Clarke.

JOHN THOMAS CLARKE, one of the able jurists and honored Judges of Georgia during his lifetime, was born in Putnam county on the 20th day of January, 1834, and lost his life as the result of a railroad accident on the 22d day of July, 1889, while on his way from his home at Lumpkin to hold court for Judge Gustin in Macon. Judge Clarke was the son of James and Permelia (Wellborn) Clarke. His mother was a sister of the Honorable Marshall J. Wellborn, a distinguished lawyer, jurist, and statesman, who in the latter years of his life became a zealous minister of the gospel. A brother of Judge Clarke, the Honorable Marshall J. Clarke, also became a Judge in Georgia, presiding over the Atlanta Circuit. Of his five sisters, four married prominent men. They were Mrs. Edward E. Rawson; Mrs. Joseph P. Logan, Mrs. Sidney J. Root, Mrs. Moses Cole, and Miss Eugenia E. Clarke. His father, James Clarke, was both an able lawyer and a successful planter, a combination not unusual in the old antebellum days.

When Judge Clarke was about three years old his father moved to Lumpkin, Georgia, and practically the whole of Judge Clarke's life was spent in that section. In 1849-50 he attended the Columbian College in Washington City, and in 1850 he entered Mercer University and was graduated from that school in 1853, sharing first honors with J. W. Kilpatrick and Henry T. Wimberly. He began the study of law at Columbus, Georgia, under the instruction of an uncle, and in 1854 was admitted to the bar and became at once a partner of Judge Wellborn in his extensive practice, and thus escaped the hard years of drudgery which so many young lawyers have to undergo before gaining a foothold.

On the 2d day of May, 1855, Judge Clarke was married to Miss Laura F. Fort, of Stewart county. The marriage was an ideal one, and in his will he spoke of her in most tender and beautiful words. Two children were born to them, a son and daughter. The daughter died in childhood, and the son, Well-

born F. Clarke, became a lawyer and a prominent citizen of Stewart county, which he served as Ordinary. An adopted son, Frank A. Hooper, is also a successful lawyer, now engaged in the active practice in Atlanta.

Shortly after his marriage Judge Clarke settled in Lumpkin and formed a law partnership with his father. The practice prospered; but while thus engaged he became satisfied that it was his duty to preach the gospel. He was ordained to the ministry in 1868, called to the pastoral care of the Second Baptist Church in Atlanta, and took charge of it in 1859. After two years of faithful service in the pulpit, attacked by a throat disease, he was warned by his physician that he must cease preaching, and he therefore resigned his charge and retired to his farm in Stewart county, where he spent two years of quiet study and leisurely farming. In January, 1863, he was appointed by Governor Brown Judge of the Pataula Circuit to fill the unexpired term of Judge William C. Perkins, deceased. Later he was appointed and confirmed by the Senate for the succeeding term, and in the fall of 1866 elected for the term commencing January, 1867. While discharging the duties of his office he found that it would be necessary to run counter to certain orders issued by General Meade, at that time Federal Military Commander in the State. He had dignified orders entered upon the minute books of the Superior Courts of the various counties, asserting that court would stand adjourned until such time as would admit of a free and honorable discharge of its duties. General Meade resented this and removed him from office. Judge Clarke quietly acquiesced and resumed the practice of law as soon as the courts were reestablished under the Constitution of 1868. In 1878 he was elected to the State Senate, where he served acceptably and with distinction. On January 1, 1883, he was elected by the Legislature as Judge of the Pataula Circuit, and served so acceptably that in the winter of 1886 he was re-elected without opposition for the term commencing January 1, 1887. While in the midst of his usefulness, serving this term, he was killed, as related in a preceding paragraph.

For many years Judge Clarke was a trustee of Mercer Uni-

versity, for which he had a profound affection. In 1856 it honored him with the degree A.M., and in 1884 with that of LL.D. At one time it also elected him to a professorship, which he was unable to accept.

In conjunction with Judge Hood, he secured a branch of the University, known as the Southwest Georgia Agricultural College, for his section of the State, and was for a number of years president of its local board of trustees. Every educational enterprise could count upon his support.

Always a believer in the principles of the Democratic party, he would never resort to small political tricks, and stood for pure and correct methods, both in party government and in the general government. Profoundly convinced of the truths of the Christian religion, through his whole life he stood a living exponent of the doctrine. A man of small stature, cheerful temperament—with a remarkable command of language, he was always a most attractive and interesting companion. As a lawyer, he was thoroughly well grounded in the principles and practice, and had a clarity of expression which enabled him to put a case before a Judge or jury in such a way that his meaning could not possibly be misunderstood. It was said of him that while filling creditably every position which fell to him in life, it was as a Judge upon the Bench that he did his best work, and the lawyers who practiced before him gave unanimous testimony to his patience, dignity, learning, impartiality, firmness combined with courtesy, strictness without harshness, and promptness of decision. Chief Justice Logan E. Bleckley, speaking of him at the time that the memorial committee made their report to the Supreme Court, said of him: "His mind was a crystal—it was as clear as a sunbeam. What he saw, he saw with distinct vision; and what he said, was said in clear, concise and elegant language."

Judge Clarke was a fit exponent of the many splendid and patriotic men who gave their time and talent to the State of Georgia in the period of which this volume treats—and of him it may be truly said, he was not the least among them.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Charles Constantine Crews.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES C. CREWS was one of that splendid galaxy of soldiers contributed to the Confederate Army by the State of Georgia. We have, unfortunately, but little knowledge of his early and his late career. We know that on the organization of the Second Georgia Cavalry, in 1861, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of that regiment, and was serving in that capacity when he was captured during a raiding expedition into Kentucky, in the fall of 1862. He was, fortunately, exchanged in a little while, and within a month was again leading his regiment in Middle Tennessee, being then attached to Wharton's Brigade of Wheeler's Cavalry. During the Murfreesboro campaign, Wheeler's force was incessantly active, operating in the rear of the army, and Colonel Crews during that period saw hard and arduous service. During the Tullahoma campaign, the cavalrymen were so diligent and ubiquitous, that Crews' Confederate Cavalry was frequently referred to in the reports made by Federal officers. He had in the meantime been promoted to Colonel, and just before the battle of Chickamauga was placed in command of a brigade in Wheeler's division, though without any additional grade of rank. During the Atlanta campaign, his regiment was attached part of the time to Iverson's brigade of Martin's division of Wheeler's corps; and in his report of the operations of the cavalry in the Georgia campaigns of 1864, General Wheeler, after recounting the brilliant exploits and the long series of triumphs of his troops, mentioned a number of officers who had been especially useful, and in this list records the name of Colonel Crews as "brave and faithful." On the 15th of April, 1865, General Wheeler, in making a report of the campaign in the Carolinas, said: "Generals Robertson, Harrison and Ashby, Colonels Crews, Cook and Pointer, are disabled from wounds received in the same manner." This phrase referred to one which he had just previously made in the report, in which he had given a list of Generals whom he had seen "twice wounded

while most nobly carrying out my orders upon the field." About this time, and before the final capitulation of General Johnston, Colonel Crews was promoted to Brigadier-General.

In the famous Stoneman raid of 1864 General Crews, in command of two skeleton regiments, the First and Second Georgia Regiments of Cavalry, had the honor of cornering General Stoneman, and, though outnumbered, after a severe struggle, compelled him to surrender with all of his command then present.

He does not appear to have taken part in public life after the war, and died at his home in Cuthbert, Georgia, where he had practiced his profession as a physician.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Clement Anselm Evans.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CLEMENT A. EVANS, now one of the Board of Prison Commissioners of Georgia; prominent in public life prior to the war; a distinguished soldier of the Confederacy; an eminent minister of the church for many years after the war, and after retiring from the ministry almost continuously in the public service,—has been for fifty years one of the most honored citizens of the State. He is a native Georgian, born in Stewart county; educated in the schools of Lumpkin, was graduated prior to the Civil War from the Georgia Law School at Augusta; admitted to the bar and practiced law with the Honorable Bedford S. Worrill as a partner, under the firm name of Worrill and Evans, up to the time he entered the Confederate Army. Prior to the war he was a notable figure in the public life of the State. At twenty-two years of age he was elected Judge of the County Court; at twenty-six he was in the State Senate, and one of a coterie, nearly all of whom are dead, but every one of whom later won eminence either in the civil or military service.

Clement A. Evans

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN
FOUNDATIONS

In 1860 he was one of the Electors on the Breckenridge and Lane Presidential ticket, representing one wing of the disrupted Democracy. In the fall of that year, recognizing that a conflict was inevitable, he began to prepare for it by assisting in the organization of a company of infantry in his native county, which subsequently became a company in the Second Georgia Regiment. He did not, however, enter the service with that company, but resigned from it and enlisted in Company E of the Thirty-First Georgia Regiment, of which regiment he was commissioned Major, and served in that rank during the first year of the war. In April, 1862, he was elected Colonel, and at his request, his regiment was attached to the brigade of General A. R. Lawton, which brigade was successively commanded by Lawton, John B. Gordon, and himself. With the exception of a few months on the defensive lines below Savannah, his military service was confined to the Army of Northern Virginia, and he served through all the great campaigns of that heroic army. His brigade was attached at one time to "Stonewall" Jackson's corps; later to Early's, and yet later to Gordon's.

When Gordon was assigned to the command of the Second Army Corps as Acting Lieutenant-General, in November, 1864, General Evans was promoted to the command of the division as Acting Major-General. He fought through that desperate closing campaign with the same distinction that characterized his conduct in the previous years, and in the retreat from Petersburg was in action daily, leading his division of Gordon's skeleton corps into action in that final attack, which was being made at the moment of actual surrender. He was five times wounded during his service, twice severely.

His last act of military service can not be passed without mention. At Appomattox, Lee had given orders to Gordon's corps to attack everything that opposed. The corps was but a skeleton—in Evans' division no more than a regiment in numbers. A truce had been declared, but Evans was not advised of this, nor the enemy in his front; and so, finding himself suddenly confronted by the Federals, who were placing their guns near a supporting line of infantry, he led his division in an ambush, which captured the guns and seventy-eight prisoners. At the

moment of this last success of the Confederacy, he received word that Lee had surrendered.

Returning from the army, General Evans entered the ministry of the Methodist Church and gave twenty-seven years' splendid service to preaching the gospel.

In 1892, as sometimes happens, two of the old wounds began to give him trouble, and he was compelled to retire from the active work of the ministry. While in the ministry, he was honored by Emory College with the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He organized the Educational Loan Fund Association, which has aided over one hundred young men to an education; managed the finances of the Preachers' Aid Association, and served as trustee of three colleges.

General Evans entered the war with an excellent reputation as a public man. He came out of the war acknowledged as one of the best soldiers that had supported the falling Confederacy. Although he entered the ministry, he did not retire from the duties of citizenship, and was one of the most active in the overthrow of the odious Reconstruction measures and the preservation of the just fame of the Confederate soldiers. In the organization of the United Confederate Veterans' Association, he served first as Adjutant-General; then for twelve years as Commander of the Georgia Division; then as Lieutenant-General commanding a department of seven States; and finally as Commander-in-Chief of the Association. This last position he would undoubtedly have held for the remainder of his life, owing to his great personal popularity and the high regard in which he is held all over the South for his splendid qualities of head and heart—but, oppressed by years, he felt it was a duty to retire.

He is president of the Battle Abbey, and chairman of the highly important Historical Committee. He has made a great number of addresses, not only in Georgia, but throughout Virginia, the Carolinas and Tennessee, in which he has presented not only the great features of the Confederate era, but has contributed much to a correct presentation of that period. More than that, he spent nearly three years in the preparation of a military history of Georgia, in connection with which he pro-

jected and was the author and editor of a comprehensive work of twelve volumes called "The Confederate Military History," which is now standard authority.

In business life, he has managed with success several important enterprises, and by appointment of the Legislature is now a member of the Georgia Soldiers' Roster Commission, of which he is the chairman.

By election of the people, he is now, and has been for a number of years, State Prison Commissioner, which has entire charge of the penal system of the State.

One of his sons, Lawton R. Evans, for many years past Superintendent of the Public School system of Augusta, is an eminent teacher, and the author of what is now the standard school history of Georgia.

In the paternal line, General Evans comes of Welsh stock; and on the maternal side comes from the Bryans and Hintons, who were of English origin. On both sides of his ancestral line, members of his family were found serving in the Revolutionary War against the British; in the War of 1812 against the same nation, and in the Creek Indian wars in Georgia.

No man in Georgia is today more venerated than this grand old patriot—and no man in Georgia has more justly deserved the universal esteem in which he is held.

JOSEPH T. DERRY.

NOTE: After the above sketch was written General Evans died, on July 2, 1911.

Julian Hartridge.

JULIAN HARTRIDGE was a brilliant figure in an era of brilliant men. Of handsome person, naturally strong intellect, cultivated to the highest degree, of polished manners, kindly, generous and always considerate, he was easily one of the most popular and beloved men of his generation.

He was born in Savannah, Georgia, on September 9, 1829,

and died in Washington, D. C., on January 8, 1879. He had not attained to fifty years at the time of his death, but he had made a reputation which was a forecast of eminent leadership had he lived out his full tale of years. His father was a leading merchant of his day, successful in business and able to give to his son the best obtainable in the way of an education. The Chatham Academy was a famous school of that day. He attended that; and passed from it to the Montpelier Institute, then presided over by Bishop Elliott, the first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Georgia. He was a bright scholar, and very early developed oratorical ability. After thorough preparation for college, he entered Brown University at Providence, Rhode Island, then presided over by Doctor Wayland, one of the most eminent scholars of the day. The class to which Mr. Hartridge belonged was one of exceptional ability, composed in most part of young men from the best families of New England. He was not a studious youth; but the quickness of his mind, the retentiveness of his memory, and his oratorical powers enabled him to take a leading position in the class and to hold his own in class study. Among his associates in that class was one of the most famous scholars of the latter part of the last century, Doctor Angell, who became Chancellor of the University of Michigan. After graduation, he attended a course of law lectures at Cambridge, Massachusetts; returned to his native State, read law in the office of Judge Robert M. Charlton, was admitted to the bar, and opened a law office in Savannah. He married Miss Mary M. Charlton, the eldest daughter of his legal preceptor, and of his marriage nine children were born, the youngest being born at the very moment that the father was eloquently defending his people in the matter of the Hamburgh massacre. Mr. Hartridge won success in his profession from the very beginning. He was thrown in contact with a strong body of lawyers and held his own with the best of them. In those earlier years, he did not take much part in politics, but did serve one term in the General Assembly to gratify some of his friends who insisted on his taking the position. The outbreak of the war found him a popular and prosperous man. He had served as a delegate in the Democratic Convention which met in 1860 at

Charleston, South Carolina, and adjourned to Baltimore, Maryland. A Southerner in every fiber, on the outbreak of the war he entered the army as a lieutenant in the Chatham Artillery, one of the famous old organizations of the country, and served in that position until he was elected to represent the First District of Georgia in the Confederate Congress. He served until the close of the war, making a distinguished name for himself in the Congress—a speech upon the Conscript Act being regarded as one of the ablest efforts made by any man in that body. At the close of the war, he found himself a young man in the prime of life, but with broken fortunes. He immediately resumed the practice of law, and almost his first appearance of note was before the military tribunal charged with the trial of an old and prominent citizen of Georgia for his life. His effort in this case added much to his fame. Shut out, like a majority of his countrymen, for the time being, from participation in public affairs, he devoted himself earnestly to his profession, in which he met with success. As soon as the odious Reconstruction Act permitted and law and order was established, he was chosen as chairman of the first convention which gave to the State a Governor who was the choice of the people. He was then made chairman of the State Central Committee of the Democratic party. He was sent as a delegate from the State at large to the Baltimore Convention, and was one of the Electors at large from Georgia in the famous Tilden and Hendricks campaign of 1876. It looked as if his services were needed in the Federal Congress, and he reluctantly consented to stand as a candidate for the Forty-fourth Congress, to which he was elected; and even after accepting the nomination was prevented from withdrawing only by the earnest appeals of friends. He instantly took high position in the Congress, and was re-elected to the next Congress without opposition. While serving his second term, an illness from which no one anticipated evil consequences, took a sudden and unfavorable turn and caused his death. The memorial services held by Congress on February 13th and March 1st, 1879, tell at very considerable length of the man and his work. His ambition appeared to lie along the line of professional attainment. He had declined a place

upon the Supreme Court of the State; he had always accepted political position reluctantly and had decided finally to retire from Congress at the close of his term. A man of strong convictions, and ready to die in support of those convictions, he was yet conservative in temper, in thought and in action. As an orator, he tried to reach his hearers by reason and logic, rather than by appeals to passion and prejudice. To the end of his life, his natural modesty always made him diffident when he was about to address a jury or to make a public address; but when once entered upon the subject, he became oblivious of all surroundings and was a very lion in debate or argument. A most capable lawyer, he detested technicalities—and yet, when upon occasion he found himself representing the weaker side, he was able to "cloak under a smooth and captivating eloquence, an audacious sophistry calculated to baffle the soundest judgment." One of his colleagues who knew him intimately and affectionately, said of Mr. Hartridge that he was a thinker rather than a student; and that though restless in the presence of labor, yet when the necessity could no longer be postponed, he was capable of almost superhuman effort in the way of self-abstraction and incessant work.

In private life he was quiet, genial and unobtrusive. As a husband and father he was kind and indulgent to a fault. As a statesman he was broad and liberal. His last public duty was the preparation of an argument upon one of the great questions then pending, the Geneva Award. He was called away in the prime of his powers, in the midst of his usefulness, and was a tremendous loss to the State which he loved so well, at a time when she needed every one of her faithful sons. No Georgian ever loved Georgia better than did Julian Hartridge—and no Georgian was ever better beloved by the people of Georgia.

A. B. Caldwell.

James Jackson.

JAMES JACKSON, member of the Supreme Court of Georgia from 1875 until his death, January 13, 1887, and Chief Justice for the last eight years of his term, was of illustrious origin. His grandfather was General James Jackson (whose biography appears in the first volume of this work), who was one of the heroic figures of our Revolutionary struggle; who served in the First Congress of the United States; promoted to the United States Senate; served twice as Governor of Georgia, and again was sent to the United States Senate, where he was serving at the time of his death. His father, William H. Jackson, was born about the close of the Revolutionary struggle. He married Mildred Lewis Cobb, who was an aunt of Generals Howell and T. R. R. Cobb, making Judge Jackson a first cousin of those distinguished Georgians. His mother was one of those excellent women described in the memorial presented to the Supreme Court after Judge Jackson's death, as one who "blended the piety of a convert with the polish of a court." He was fortunate not only in his ancestry, but in his immediate parentage. He was born in Jefferson county, October 18, 1819. When he was about ten years of age, his parents removed to Athens, and after a few years' training in private schools, he entered the freshman class of the University. He was a distinguished ornament of that school as an undergraduate, and later in life a most efficient trustee to the day of his death. Judge Jackson never indulged in the dissipations of young men. The natural possessor of talents of a high order, he applied himself with great diligence to his studies. Proficient both in the classics and in mathematics, he mastered all of the great English authors, and by much reading and thought he acquired a style that was luminous, forcible and flexible. He was graduated in 1837, with the second highest place in the college honors. After graduation, he commenced the study of law in the office of the Honorable Howell Cobb. He was admitted to the bar at the time when the bar

of Middle Georgia was in the zenith of its splendor. A dozen of the great legal lights of the State—men whose names are shibboleths in the mouth of every Georgian, were then practitioners at the bar. Upon his admission he established himself at Monroe, in Walton county, and won immediate success. In 1844 he made a public profession of religion and attached himself to the Methodist Church, and from that time to the day of his death was one of the strongest supporters of that church and of the cause of religion in general that the State of Georgia could show. For many years prior to his death he served as a trustee of Emory College, at Oxford, and the Wesleyan Female College, at Macon. He was one of the most widely known laymen in the church, serving as a delegate to every Conference of his church after the admission of lay delegates, and was appointed a delegate to the great Ecumenical Conference in London, which he was unfortunately prevented from attending. Far in advance of his time, he advocated the union of the Northern and the Southern Methodist Churches.

In 1845 the rising young lawyer was sent to represent Walton county in the General Assembly. In 1847 he was re-elected. Young man though he was at that time, he exhibited in the General Assembly the wise moderation which usually comes with more years, and evinced that sound judgment which in later years characterized him in so marked a degree. While serving in the General Assembly he made the acquaintance of Miss Eddie Mitchell, daughter of Walter Mitchell, Treasurer of the State, and to her he was married in 1853. She was an accomplished woman and made for him a most happy home life until her death in December, 1867.

In 1849 he was elected to succeed Judge Dougherty on the Bench of the Western Circuit—a rather trying position for a young man of thirty, as he succeeded one of the strong men of Georgia. He served, however, with marked ability until 1857, when he was elected to represent his district in the Federal Congress. He was re-elected in 1859, and upon the passage of the ordinance of secession by the State of Georgia, he, with his colleagues, resigned and returned home. During the war, by the appointment of President Davis he served as one of the

judges of the military court of Stonewall Jackson's corps with the rank of Colonel, his duties keeping him for the most part in Richmond. At the end of the struggle, he returned to Georgia; formed a law partnership with his cousin, the Honorable Howell Cobb, and established himself in the practice at Macon. This was a new territory for him, but his reputation as a lawyer had preceded him, and General Cobb, his partner, was one of the great figures of the State, so that the firm had a large measure of success until General Cobb's death. He then became a member of the firm of Nisbet and Jackson; later Nisbet, Jackson and Bacon; and then of Lyon and Jackson; and was a partner in the last named firm when, in 1875, a vacancy having occurred upon the Supreme Bench by the resignation of Associate Justice Robert P. Trippe, Governor Smith appointed Judge Jackson to fill the vacancy. He served as Associate Justice until 1880, when, Chief Justice Warner having resigned on account of advanced age, Governor Colquitt appointed Judge Jackson Chief Justice. The General Assembly of 1880 ratified that appointment and elected him for the full term of six years. At the end of that term, and but a few weeks prior to his decease, he was re-elected for another full term of six years.

In the meantime, and while practicing law in Macon, he had contracted a second marriage with Mrs. Mary Schoolfield, of St. Louis, Missouri—a lady of great charm of manner, handsome person, and in every way suited to so great and so good a man. She became thoroughly identified with his family and entered largely into the happiness of his later life.

Such in brief is the dry record of the career of one of the greatest and best men the State has ever known. For his character we must go to the memorial presented to the Supreme Court after his death by the men who had been intimately associated with him at the bar and on the bench during many years. They had seen him face to face through a long period; they had known him intimately, both in private and in public life—and they, and they only, were qualified to form and to express a correct judgment of the man. We at this distance, knowing these men to have been among the leaders of their generation, can safely afford to accept their estimate as absolutely correct.

Let us hear what they said: "He possessed three constituents forming the highest model of a judge: legal learning, unswerving loyalty to justice, and the analytical power to reduce complex cases into their simple elements and arrive from those constituent elements to general rules. It is said the ancient philosophers placed the true conception of perfect manhood 'in the possession of all those powers and qualities which are required for the honorable and successful discharge of the duties of life, each in the golden mean, equally removed from excess in either direction, and all in due proportion.' This type of greatness was beautifully exemplified in our late Chief Justice. He did not possess one or two brilliant qualities in an abnormal development, but he united all the qualifications demanded by his high position as Chief Justice of this great State. No one familiar with him could fail to perceive and admire the strong elements of his symmetrical character, his amiability, his sturdy common sense, his inflexible devotion to the right and uncompromising hostility to the wrong. What Benton said of Chief Justice Marshall might be applied to the subject of this memoir: 'He was well fitted for high judicial station, possessing a solid judgment, good reasoning powers, an acute and penetrating mind, with manners and habits to suit the purity and sanctity of the ermine, attentive, patient, laborious, grave on the bench, social in the intercourse of life, simple in his tastes, and inexorably just.'

"But we should feel ourselves justly chargeable with an inexcusable omission should we close the delineation of the life and character of this eminent man without something more than a mere incidental allusion to his personal traits. It is a melancholy fact that the highest official distinction may be enjoyed and important public services rendered by men whose private lives will not bear examination. But it was the glory of our lamented Jackson that his private virtues eclipsed the splendor of his public distinctions. No man has done more in this State, by example and by precept, to elevate the standard of professional character and to exhibit the practice of the law in proud association with the highest integrity, liberality and piety. We feel we hazard nothing in saying that it was the lofty moral tone

of his character, his incorruptible honesty, his uncompromising adherence to truth, the unblemished purity of his private life, which riveted his hold on the affections and confidence of the citizens of Georgia. His genial courtesy, charming simplicity, his loving domestic relations, his perfect freedom from all sordid, jealous, harsh and bitter qualities, his chaste, subdued and genial humor, his earnest pursuit of lofty ends by noble means, endeared him not only to his professional brotherhood, but to all who knew him. His house was the stranger's home, his fireside the favorite resort of friendship, genuine hospitality the presiding genius within its doors.

"But we have yet to mention the crowning glory of his character. Said Daniel Webster, in the Girard will case, 'A solemn and religious regard to spiritual and external things is an essential element in all true greatness.' This was the secret of Chief Justice Jackson's fame. He looked not so much 'at the things which are seen and temporal as at the things which are unseen and eternal.' It was the profoundest conviction of his soul, and the supreme consolation of his life, that there is an unseen but all-seeing, all-controlling Ruler of the universe. He cherished a sacred reverence for His name, His word, His day, His worship. 'There was the hiding of his power.' He was a Christian whose profession was exemplified in his conduct."

That great lawyer and great Georgian, Logan E. Bleckley, was his successor; and in responding to the resolutions presented by the committee of the bar, among other things Judge Bleckley, with his usual strength and felicity of expression, summed up the case in two brief paragraphs that is one of the finest eulogisms ever passed upon the character of any man, and this brief sketch of a great and good man can be concluded in no better words than those of the great judge who succeeded him in office:

"Law is the rule of duty. Love, in its relations to law, is the sense of duty. His love and his law, taken together, insured recognition of the rule; his vivid realization of the sense of duty added to his power tenfold as a discerner of law. When he could not see it with the eye, he found it by the touch. He could feel in the darkness and find the law by his moral dis-

cernment. In that faculty or capacity, I do not think he has ever had an equal in our history; certainly not within my observation. Learning might fail; light might fail, but feeling never, or very rarely, did fail. If the law was right, he nearly always found it; when he could not discern it by sight, he identified it by the touch of his conscience and his heart. If you will examine the testimonials he has left us in the Reports, you will find that he very rarely mistook it.

"That was in harmony with his whole character. He combined strength and delicacy, force and softness. He was the eagle without the talons or the beak; he was the dove without the weakness or the timidity. He was a fine combination of strength and tenderness, and this combination availed him in all his relations and in all the labors of his life. As a lawyer, as a judge, he employed feeling as well as thought, and they were in such complete balance and harmony that one never misled or misdirected the other. It is, perhaps, not unusual to find men with great power of mind associated with defective moral powers, or to find men of great power of feeling associated with weakness of intellect; but here were strength of mind and moral stamina together. He went forth to do the work of the world, as far as it was assigned to him, thus equipped, thus armed, and he did that work with skill, fidelity and power, and it will be felt after him, as we feel it now."

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Alfred Cumming.

THE Cumming family, of Augusta, has been now distinguished in Georgia history for three generations. This family derives its descent from the Cumin Clan of Scotland, which once ruled the district of Badenoch with princely power, and from the year 1080 to 1330 was the most powerful family in Scotland. The direct line of the old Cumin chiefs has long since passed away, and the clan no longer preserves an

existence—the present titular head being a member of the Gordon-Cummings of Scotland.

The Georgia family first came into prominence through William Cumming, born in Augusta in 1790. He was a Major in the War of 1812; promoted to Colonel before its close; tendered the rank of Brigadier-General in 1818, which he declined; and tendered the rank of Major-General in 1847, which he also declined. He was a leader of the Union party in the nullification troubles in South Carolina and Georgia, and had a quarrel with George McDuffie, the famous leader on the other side, which led to a duel in which McDuffie was wounded.

William Cumming's younger brother, Alfred, born in 1802, was a sutler in the army during the Mexican War. Later he became Superintendent of Indian Affairs on the upper Missouri. In 1857 he was made Governor of Utah Territory. He had many troubles in Utah with the military, but maintained himself until the secession of his State in 1861, when he retired from public life.

Alfred Cumming II, nephew of the preceding, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Augusta, Georgia, on January 30, 1829. He was appointed to West Point, and graduated in 1849. He served as an aide to General Twiggs at New Orleans from 1851 to 1853; was promoted to First Lieutenant on March 3, 1855, and Captain of the Tenth Infantry on July 20, 1856. He served in the Utah Expedition, 1859-1860, which was commanded by Albert Sidney Johnston. He was at his home in Augusta on a furlough when his State seceded, January 9, 1861, and instantly forwarded his resignation from the United States Army, and offered his services to his State. He was promptly elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the Augusta Volunteer Battalion, composed of five companies, and took charge of the arsenal of that city. Two regiments were immediately raised by the State, and he was assigned to duty as Major of the Second Regiment and placed in command of the arsenal, where he remained two months. Preferring active service, he went to Richmond and applied for service in the field, and was commissioned as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Tenth Regiment C. S. A.; served as such until October, 1861, and

was promoted to be Colonel. He led his regiment well and gallantly for nearly a year; and in September, 1862, was promoted to be Brigadier-General and given command of the Alabama brigade, which he led at Antietam—the hardest fought battle of the war, and the bloodiest, numbers considered—where he was wounded and laid up for two months. For nearly two years he led his brigade—from Antietam to Edwards Station and Vicksburg, Mississippi; to Missionary Ridge, where his command captured four colors. In the Atlanta campaign under Johnston and Hood, Cumming's brigade participated in all of the great engagements of that mighty campaign. From Chickamauga to Dalton, from Dalton to Allatoona, from Allatoona to New Hope Church, from Kennesaw to Atlanta—and finally to Jonesboro, in every engagement Cumming's brigade bore its part gallantly. Finally, on August 31, 1864, at the bloody battle of Jonesboro, he received his second wound of such a serious character as to totally disable him for further service. At the close of the war he settled in Floyd county, where he engaged in farming until 1880, when he moved to Rome. He resided in Rome until about 1896, when he returned to Augusta, his old home. He was a devoted member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He died at the residence of his son in Rome, Georgia, on December 5, 1910.

General Cumming was married to Miss Sara M. Davis. Of the three children born to them, one only is living, Julian Cumming, now secretary and treasurer of the Battey Machinery Company, of Rome, Georgia.

This Augusta family of Cumming is a remarkably gifted one. Augusta became an incorporated town in 1798. The chief official was known as "Intendant," which title was some time later changed to "Mayor." The first "Intendant," or Mayor, was Thomas Cumming in 1798. It is worth noting that when the town was chartered it was provided that any man who refused to serve as Intendant should be fined thirty dollars, and any man who refused to serve as member of council should be fined twenty dollars.

General William Cumming has already been referred to. In 1839 the elder Alfred Cumming, afterwards Governor of Utah,

Charles C. Jones. Jr.

served as Mayor. In 1835 there comes into sight the figure of Colonel Henry H. Cumming, who was one of the fathers of the Georgia Railroad. Eleven years later this same Colonel Henry H. Cumming projected the Augusta Canal, realizing that Augusta could be made a great manufacturing center by utilizing the water power then going to waste. In 1848, finding the people slow to take hold, he with Colonel John P. King paid out of their own pockets the cost of the preliminary survey and established the feasibility of the project. From this action resulted the beginning of Augusta as a cotton manufacturing center. A little later, along in the later fifties, appears the figure of Julian Cumming, one of the most brilliant men of Georgia in that turbulent period which preceded the Civil War. He was a leader in all the conventions of that period and a member of all the important committees, and died in his early prime. After the war comes into sight the figure of Major Joseph B. Cumming, who after forty years of prominence in the State, is still with us. Major Cumming has held many important places and has been almost for a generation recognized as one of the leaders of the bar in the State, and for many years past has been the chief counsel for the Georgia Railroad. The brief mention here made of these different members of this distinguished family illustrates not only their remarkable gifts, but the great diversity of these gifts.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Charles Colcock Jones, Jr.

COLONEL CHARLES COLCOCK JONES, JR., LL.D., lawyer, historian, and eminent man of learning, was during his generation one of the most valuable citizens of Georgia. He was born in Savannah on October 28, 1831. The family originally settled in South Carolina, where it intermarried with the Pinckneys, Haynes, Swintons, and Legares, and through these marriages Colonel Jones was related to the proudest families of the Palmetto State. His great-grandfather,

Major John Jones, was the first of the family in Georgia. He settled in St. John's Parish as a rice planter prior to the Revolutionary War. He was one of the first to respond to the call to arms. He became a Major in the Continental Army and met a soldier's death in the fierce assault on the Spring Hill Redoubt at Savannah in 1779, while serving upon the staff of General Lachlan McIntosh. He was but thirty years old at the time of his death, and the reputation he had already made forecasted a brilliant public record had he been spared.

One of Colonel Jones' grandfathers, Captain Joseph Jones, commanded the Liberty Independent troop which distinguished itself during the War of 1812. The father of Colonel Jones was the Reverend Doctor Charles C. Jones, an eminent Presbyterian divine, who at the time of the son's birth was pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Savannah. In November, 1832, he removed with his family to his plantation in Liberty county and devoted much of his time and energies to the evangelizing of the negroes. He was a man of fine attainments, a wealthy planter, an eloquent pulpit orator, at one time professor of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, South Carolina, and for some years secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Domestic Missions in Philadelphia. He was the author of several works on the religious instruction of the negroes, of a catechism specially prepared for their spiritual enlightenment, and of a History of the Church of God.

Colonel Jones' earliest educational training was received at home from private tutors under the careful supervision of his father. In 1848 he went to the South Carolina College at Columbia, and remained during the freshman and sophomore years. In 1850 he entered Nassau Hall, Princeton, New Jersey, in the junior class and graduated in 1852 with the A.B. degree and with honors. He then read law under Samuel H. Perkins, of Philadelphia, for about a year. From Philadelphia he went to the Dane Law School connected with Harvard University, from which institution he obtained his degree, LL.B., in 1855. While at Harvard he had the privilege of sitting under the instruction of such men as Joel Parker, Theophilus Parsons, and Edward G. Loring. In addition to the regular

law course, he attended lectures of Professor Agassiz, Mr. Longfellow, Doctor Wyman, Professor Lowell, and Doctor Holmes. He was admitted to the bar in Savannah on May 24, 1855. In the second year of his professional life he became junior partner in the law firm of Ward, Owens and Jones. When Mr. Ward was sent as Minister to China Mr. Owens retired from the firm; and Henry R. Jackson, later a distinguished Confederate General, was admitted as a member, the firm continuing under the name of Ward, Jackson and Jones until Mr. Jackson was elevated to the Bench as Judge of the District Court of the Confederate States for the District of Georgia. The firm was prominent, and had a large and lucrative practice.

On November 9, 1858, Colonel Jones was married to Miss Ruth Berrien Whitehead, of Burke county, Georgia. Their married life was short, and on the 20th of October, 1863, he was married to Miss Eva Berrien Eve, of Augusta, Georgia, a niece of the late Doctor Paul F. Eve, of Nashville, Tennessee. His wives were respectively niece and grandniece of the Honorable John McPherson Berrien, one of the most distinguished men in the annals of Georgia.

In 1859 Colonel Jones was elected an alderman of Savannah, and in the following year, without solicitation on his part, nominated and elected Mayor—commenting upon which fact the Honorable Alexander H. Stephens wrote that seldom before had such an office been conferrd upon so young a man by a corporation possessing so much wealth, such a population, and such great commercial importance. He was but twenty-eight years of age at the time.

While Colonel Jones was Mayor of Savannah the crisis between the two sections culminated in war. He was a secessionist, and believing that his duty called him to the field he declined a re-election and joined the Chatham Artillery under Captain Claghorn, as Senior First Lieutenant, on the 31st of July, 1861. The Chatham Artillery was then stationed on the coast of Georgia, and he was given leave of absence to complete his term as Mayor. In the fall of 1862 he was promoted to rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery and assigned to duty

as Chief of Artillery for the military district of Georgia. This was an extensive command covering eight light batteries and nearly two hundred guns in fixed position. This command was subsequently increased by the addition of the Third Military District of South Carolina. Colonel Jones was brought into intimate personal and military relations with some of the most distinguished officers of the army, including General Beauregard, Lieutenant-General Hardee, Major-Generals McLaws, Gilmer, Taliaferro, and Patton Anderson, and Brigadier-Generals Mercer, Lawton, and others. He took a special pride in the artillery and preferred it to any other branch of the service. At one time he was tendered position of Brigadier-General of Infantry; but on account of his attachment to artillery declined the position. He served as Chief of Artillery during the siege of Savannah in December, 1864, which he has so graphically described in his work on that subject. During the siege of Charleston he was at one time in command of the field artillery on James Island, and at another time was Chief of Artillery on the staff of Major-General Patton Anderson in Florida. Upon the fall of Savannah he was appointed by General Hardee Chief of Artillery on his staff, and was included in the surrender of General Joseph E. Johnston, which occurred near Greensboro, North Carolina, in April, 1865.

We now come to another phase of his many-sided character. His literary career began in 1859, when he delivered an address before the Georgia Historical Society on its twentieth anniversary upon the subject of "Indian Remains in Southern Georgia," which was then issued in pamphlet form. A few months later, in 1861, appeared his "Monumental Remains of Georgia," this being the first of the numerous books of which he was author. In the same year appeared his oration on the occasion of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Chatham Artillery. In December, 1865, Colonel Jones removed with his family to New York City, where he resumed the practice of law and spent twelve years. He had a gratifying measure of success in his legal work while in the Northern city, but the greatest advantage of that residence was the facilities he there enjoyed for his literary work, which had come to be with him

an absorbing passion. He was a member of many of the literary societies of the metropolis and came in contact with a vast number of the leading literary lights of the country. Much of his best work was there done or the plans formulated during those years. Among these may be mentioned his "Historical Sketch of the Chatham Artillery During the Confederate Struggle for Independence" (1867); "Ancient Tumuli on the Savannah River" (1868); "Historical Sketch of Tomo-Chi-Chi, Mico of the Yamacraws" (1868); "Ancient Tumuli in Georgia" (1869); "Reminiscences of the Last Days, Death and Burial of General Henry Lee" (1870); "Casimir Pulaski," an Address before the Georgia Historical Society on its Thirty-second Anniversary (1873); "Antiquities of the Southern Indians, Particularly of the Georgia Tribes" (1873); "Antiquities of the North American Indians" (1874); "The Siege of Savannah in 1779, as Described in Two Contemporaneous Journals of French Officers in the Fleet of Count D'Estaing" (translated and annotated—1874); "The Siege of Savannah in December, 1864, and the Confederate Operations in Georgia, and the Third Military District of South Carolina During General Sherman's March from Atlanta to the Sea" (1874); "Sergeant William Jasper," an Address before the Georgia Historical Society (1876); "A Piece of Secret History" (1876); and "A Roster of General Officers, Heads of Departments, Senators, Representatives, Military Organizations, etc., etc., in Confederate Service During the War between the States" (1876).

Returning to Georgia in 1877, Colonel Jones established his home at Montrose in the village of Summerville, near Augusta, where he resided up to his death, which occurred July 19, 1893.

He maintained a law office in the city of Augusta, and collateral with the practice of his profession accomplished a vast amount of most valuable literary labor. Space will not permit an account of the numerous books, addresses and pamphlets of which Colonel Jones was the author. It is sufficient to say that he became the recognized authority upon Georgia history, and his history of the State is a monumental work. He was easily the first man of his generation in the South as a historian. His permanent publications numbered eighty, of which fourteen

are books, eight pamphlets, thirty addresses, five works edited and translated, and twenty-three magazine articles. In spite of this phenomenal output in a literary way, he did not neglect his profession; for law is a jealous mistress and does not permit its devotees to stray very far afield if they would win the rewards of the profession. But history, biography, and archæology possessed a fascination for Colonel Jones that constantly drew him into these channels—fortunately for the public, he has left a record of achievement and added to our historical literature, both in quantity and in value, a great mass of material. Governor Stephens bore testimony to this fact when he said: "He has not permitted the calls of his profession, however, to absorb all his time and energy. By a methodical economy in the arrangement of business, peculiar to himself, he has, even under the greatest pressure of office duties, found leisure to contribute largely to the literature as well as science of the country by his pen."

The two great works upon which Colonel Jones' literary reputation might safely rest are, his "Antiquities of the Southern Indians" and his "History of Georgia." The first introduced him to the scholars and scientists of the Old World and established his claims as an eminent authority upon the subject of archæology; while the admirable qualities of the other commended it to the attention of the venerable Bancroft and won for its author the appellation of the "Macaulay of the South."

Colonel Jones was a striking figure—erect in carriage, powerfully built, with broad shoulders, surmounted by a massive head covered with a wealth of ringlets sprinkled with grey, with genial countenance, handsome features, penetrating blue eyes; always kindly, and of the most genial manner, he commanded attention in every gathering where he appeared. He was eloquent in speech, wise in counsel, and decisive in action. Possessed of much public spirit, always liberal to the extent of his means, with a charity and a sympathy so broad as to cover all humanity, he presented an attractive portrait of unselfishness and earnest devotion to duty. He was a man of immense learning. A retentive memory enabled him to recall any important fact well. A mind of the utmost clarity enabled him to analyze

and synthesize any matter that needed to be stored away in his well-ordered brain. His energy and activity are illustrated by his literary output; for in all the records of our country there perhaps can not be found another case of the active lawyer doing so much outside work. He had the faculty of concentration in a remarkable degree. When taking up literary work, he devoted every energy of mind and body to its completion. His "Siege of Savannah" was written in seven evenings. His "History of Georgia," as to the actual preparation, was written in seven months; and these are examples of all his work.

He had an unusual accomplishment for a lawyer and an author—his penmanship was faultless. His beautiful, flowing hand was not only legible but attractive, and no printer ever had occasion to grieve over his manuscript. He was a great collector of autographs, historical documents and primitive objects, and his collection was one of the largest owned by any private individual in the world, covering thirty thousand specimens. He had two full sets of autograph letters and portraits of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and many other similar collections. His library was large, well selected and well kept, many of his most valued books being privately illustrated at great expense.

Colonel Jones was twice complimented with the degree of Doctor of Laws, and was honorary member of many literary and scientific societies in this country and in Europe. He was not only one of the most prolific authors Georgia ever produced, but easily ranks as the first.

Charles Edgeworth Jones.

Henry Woodfin Grady.

HENRY W. GRADY was born in Athens, Georgia, May, 1851, and died in Atlanta on December 23, 1889. His life covered but little more than thirty-eight years, but in those brief years he made a reputation that in some directions is second to that of no man in all our annals.

His parents were Captain William S. and Anne Elizabeth (Gartrell) Grady. He came of good stock. His father was of Irish blood, and his mother was Scotch. Through his mother he was related to quite a number of notable Georgia families, such as the Lamars, the Cobbs, the Moores, and the Bennings. His father—a man of large estate, who inherited a full measure of the fighting blood of his Irish ancestry, promptly joined the Confederate Army on the outbreak of the War between the States, and fell upon one of the battlefields of Virginia, while gallantly leading his company.

Mr. Grady's early boyhood was spent in Athens. The schools of that town, always good, afforded him ample opportunity for the obtaining of a good education. Immediately after the war he entered the State University, and later took courses in the University of Virginia. The brilliancy which characterized his later life was shown even in early youth; and while a college student he made his mark and was prominent both at Athens and the University of Virginia, especially in an oratorical way in the various societies to which he belonged, and in the columns of the college papers. His literary career may be said to date from the time he was a student in the University of Virginia. Though a mere boy in years, he was even then deeply attached to Miss Julia King, of Athens, whom he later married; and by a combination of her name and a modification of his own, he worked out the *nom de plume* "King Hans," over which *nom de plume* he wrote a communication to *The Atlanta Constitution*, then under the editorial management of Colonel I. W. Avery. The communication was of such a sparkling character that the editor encouraged him to keep up

the correspondence, and this was probably the turning point in his career. After leaving the University he bought an interest in *The Rome Commercial,* which he speedily made one of the brightest papers in the State. But, as too often happens in the South, it lacked the necessary financial support; and after the loss of his investment, the young editor moved to Atlanta, where he bought an interest in *The Herald.* He put the same genius in *The Herald* that he had put in *The Rome Commercial*—and with the same result. The failure of *The Herald* practically consumed the remainder of his capital. The young man resolved to go to New York; and in that connection, in Knight's "Reminiscences" there is told a good story which we here give in Mr. Grady's own words:

"After forcing down my unrelished breakfast on the morning of my arrival in New York, I went out on the sidewalk in front of the Astor House and gave a bootblack twenty-five cents, one-fifth of which was to pay for shining my shoes and the balance a fee for the privilege of talking to him. I felt that I would die if I did not talk to somebody.

"Having stimulated myself at that doubtful fountain of sympathy, I went across to *The Herald* office, and the managing editor was good enough to admit me to his sanctum. It happened that just at that time several of the Southern States were holding constitutional conventions.

"*The Herald* manager asked me if I knew anything about politics. I replied that I knew very little about anything else. 'Well, then,' said he, 'sit at this desk and write me an article on State Conventions in the South.' With these words he tossed me a pad and left me alone in the room. When my taskmaster returned I had finished the article and was leaning back in my chair with my feet on the desk. 'Why, Mr. Grady, what is the matter?' asked the managing editor. 'Nothing,' I replied, 'except that I am through.' 'Very well,' he said, 'leave your copy on the desk, and if it amounts to anything I will let you hear from me. Where are you stopping?' I replied, 'At the Astor House.'

"Early next morning, before getting out of bed, I rang for a bell boy and ordered *The Herald.* I actually had not strength

enough to get up and dress myself until I could see whether or not my article had been used. I opened *The Herald* with trembling hand, and when I saw that 'State Conventions in the South' was on the editorial page I fell back on the bed, buried my face in the pillow and cried like a child. When I went back to *The Herald* office that day the managing editor received me cordially and said: 'You can go back to Georgia, Mr. Grady, and consider yourself in the employ of *The Herald.*'"

Coming back to Atlanta as Georgia correspondent of *The New York Herald*, he was immediately tendered a position as editorial writer on *The Atlanta Constitution* by the late Captain Evan P. Howell, who was then managing editor. As his duties upon *The Constitution* did not conflict with his duties with *The Herald,* he accepted the position, and for some years served the two papers. In 1880 he bought an interest in *The Constitution;* and in the reorganization which then took place he became managing editor, with Captain Howell as editor-in-chief. He was then nearly thirty years old. Even up to that time the people of Georgia, though he had become a well known man, did not rate him at his true value. His services on *The Constitution* as managing editor were of enormous value to that paper. He put into it a vim and energy which had before been unknown. He applied new methods of extending its circulation, and the paper grew both in prestige and in a material way, by leaps and bounds. He had been a student of politics all his life; and by the time he became managing editor of *The Constitution* he was as well informed upon Georgia politics as any man within the borders of the State. In the fierce campaign of 1880, when Governor Colquitt was renominated, and which has been characterized as the most intense and most vicious campaign ever waged in Georgia, Grady was a power on the Colquitt side, serving as chairman of the committee, and injecting his own exceptional methods into the campaign from one end of the State to the other. It is due to him to say that no other man did more than he to bring about the phenomenal victory which Colquitt won in that fiery struggle. During these years he had gained the reputation of being the most eloquent speaker in the State, and the most fluent and forceful writer,

notwithstanding which a majority of Georgians regarded him as a dreamer. He *was* a dreamer—but he dreamed of the rehabilitation of his State and country—of the reunion in heart and sentiment of two great sections alienated by a fratricidal struggle, and he belonged to that class of dreamers that try to turn their dreams into realities. Few people understood then, and many people do not understand now, the practical turn of Henry Grady's mind. To this twofold mission he addressed himself—and looking back from the vantage point of 1910 one can see now the results of Henry Grady's labors in the building up of Atlanta and Georgia; and in that wonderful reconstruction of the fortunes of the people of Georgia which took place between 1870 and 1890, it is far within the facts to say that Henry Grady, through the medium of *The Atlanta Constitution,* was the most efficient factor. The psychological moment in Mr. Grady's career came only three years before his death. In 1886 he received an invitation from the New England Society of New York, asking him to respond to the toast "The New South" at the annual dinner. These dinners were notable occasions and were always addressed by men of national reputation. For example, the men associated with Mr. Grady in that year were Talmage, Depew, Evarts, and Sherman—all men of mature years and even international reputation. Grady was a young man of thirty-five. Georgia knew what he could do, but the rest of the country had yet to learn. He accepted the invitation and attended the meeting. The hour and the man had met. When he arose before that critical audience—the first man from the South to be so honored—with his round, boyish face, his ready smile, and his mellow voice, he captured his audience from the start; and when he concluded his eloquent peroration and sat down, Henry Grady was a national celebrity. In all the history of American oratory there is not—and there never will be, a greater oration. There never has been, and there never will be, another which more completely thrilled the nation than did the great speech of the young Georgian. It touched men's hearts. It was not so much its eloquence as its pathos. It went into the innermost recesses of the souls of the men who had so long and so bitterly fought the South—and it

went out over the lines of the electric telegraph with the speed of lightning, cheering the hearts of the Southerners who had come up through so long and bitter a struggle, and softening the hearts of the triumphant Northerners who had never before had an insight into the minds of their defeated brethren.

Had Henry Grady been so disposed he could have spent the remainder of his life on the platform; but he accepted only a very few of the invitations which poured in upon him from every side. He took an active part in the local prohibition campaign of 1887, and made some of his greatest speeches in opposition to the liquor traffic. He delivered notable addresses at Dallas, Texas, in 1887; Augusta, Georgia, in November, 1887; at the University of Virginia in June, 1889; at Elberton, Georgia, in the same month; and at Boston, Massachusetts, in December, 1889—this last being but a very short time before his death. In each of these addresses he brought all the powers of his wonderful mind to bear upon the solution of existing problems. Many eloquent memorial orations were delivered after the death of the orator-editor; but perhaps the most notable expression used in any of these orations was that one of John Temple Graves, which was later chiseled upon the monument erected to Mr. Grady, which stands in the heart of the city of Atlanta: "When he died he was literally loving a nation into peace." That sentence pretty nearly typifies—or rather summarizes, Henry Grady's character—he was both a lovable and a loving man. He loved his fellow man. There was no room in that great heart of his for hatred or vindictiveness. He could accept defeat with a smile, and had no unseemly rejoicings in victory.

His work was not always uniform—but it was always better than the best of most men. He had the failings of the newspaper profession in a way; for notwithstanding the great claims of the daily papers to accuracy, they are perhaps the most inaccurate publications in the world in their statements of facts. In a measure this is unavoidable—the work is done too hurriedly to be done thoroughly. Mr. Grady, a born journalist, naturally fell, to a certain extent, into the newspaper rut; but this was a very slight failing. Everything that he did was

inspired by a desire to better his fellow men—and at least, if he could not better the man, to better his surroundings. Measured by every standard except that of mere money making, Henry Grady was a good man and a great man. He never held a public office—and yet when he was cut off at the age of thirty-eight, there was no man in the United States more widely known. Fame does not always come to those who deserve it, but in this one case it did.

He married the sweetheart of his youth, Miss Julia King, daughter of Doctor William King, of Athens, Georgia. The two children of this marriage are yet living in the city which the father helped to make great: Henry W. Grady (II), now a substantial business man of Atlanta; and Gussie, wife of Eugene R. Black, a prominent attorney of Atlanta.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Richard Malcolm Johnston.

COLONEL RICHARD MALCOLM JOHNSTON, schoolmaster, lawyer, and author, was born in Hancock county, Georgia, on March 18, 1822, and died in Baltimore, Maryland, September 23, 1898.

The United States has been peculiarly rich in literary humorists. Some of these have been mere makers of fun; but others, like Mark Twain, have shown a profound philosophy, using their sense of humor merely for the purpose of conveying great truths to the people in a pleasing form. Georgia has had more than its share of these men. The productions of A. B. Longstreet, Charles H. Smith, William T. Thompson and Richard Malcolm Johnston rank high in the work of American humorists and are read with the same keen interest and pleasure by the men of this generation as they were by the men of the last. All these were Georgians. To this list must be added the inimitable Sam Jones—that great preacher and humorist who, though not an author, is worthy to be ranked with the best of these by reason of his genial and witty humor, which

won him a hearing from one side of the Continent to the other.

Colonel Johnston was a scholarly man. He was what picturesque old Thomas Carlyle would have called "a heaven-born teacher," and a goodly part of his life was spent in the schoolroom. He was descended from the famous Scotch clan of Johnston, having been a son of Malcolm and Catherine (Davenport) Johnston, and grandson of William Johnston, who was the first of the name to found a family in Georgia; and a great-grandson of the Reverend Thomas Johnston, who migrated from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and finally settled in Charlotte county, Virginia. On his mother's side, Colonel Johnston was descended from the Davenports of Connecticut. He was reared on his father's plantation in Hancock county, Georgia, and graduated from Mercer University in 1841, and then taught school for one year. Admitted to the bar in 1843, he formed a partnership with Judge Linton Stephens at Sparta. In November, 1844, he was married to Mary Frances Mansfield, whose father, Eli Mansfield, was a native of New Haven, Connecticut. Eli Mansfield moved to Georgia and married Nancy Barrow Hardwick, of Hancock county.

Though he had been admitted to the bar and began the practice of law, Colonel Johnston's predilection was for the schoolroom. So, when the famous academy at Mount Zion, founded by the Beman brothers, was offered to him, he returned and was in charge of it until 1846. The school was prosperous; but being offered a law partnership by James Thomas, afterwards Judge, he returned to Sparta and again took up the practice of law. In 1849 Judge Thomas retired, and he again formed partnership with Judge Linton Stephens, who had married a daughter of Judge Thomas. He was tendered the Judgeship of the Northern Circuit in 1857, and the presidency of Mercer University in the same year. Both of these he declined; but accepted the professorship of Belles Lettres in the University of Georgia, which chair he filled from 1858 to 1862.

During the war he served as an aide on the staff of Governor Brown with the rank of Colonel, and was active in the organization of the Georgia State Militia. In this period he established a select classical school at Rockby, near Sparta, of which he was principal until 1868.

In the distressful condition of the South after the war he concluded, in 1868, to move to Baltimore. He established a school at Chestnut Hill, a suburb of Baltimore, the school being known as "The Pen Lucy Institute," so named in honor of a favorite daughter who had died a short time before its establishment, at the age of fourteen. The school prospered for a number of years, being conducted as a small and select classical school; but for various reasons—one of which perhaps was Colonel's Johnston's conversion to the Roman Catholic faith—began to decline, and finally, in 1882, he abandoned the schoolroom permanently.

His literary reputation had been growing all these years, and this had much to do with his abandonment of the schoolroom. His first work, known as "Georgia Sketches," appeared as far back as 1864, followed by "Dukesboro Tales" in 1871. "The Dukesboro Tales" made his literary reputation. They dealt in a genial, kindly and humorous way with life in Middle Georgia prior to the war. The little town of Powellton, in Hancock, was the Dukesboro of the stories. Without any straining after effect, or without any far-fetched humor, Colonel Johnston told the story of happenings and incidents in such a quaint and forcible way, bringing out the peculiarities of the people so clearly, that even those who had never been amongst them could recognize its truthfulness—and these little stories at once established his rank as a story teller. In 1872 appeared his "Historical Sketch of English Literature," followed in 1878 by a "Life of Alexander H. Stephens," who was always a great favorite with Colonel Johnston. In 1884 he collaborated with William Hand Browne on "Old Mark Langston," which was published in 1884. "Two Gray Tourists" appeared in 1885. In 1888 he brought out "Mister Absalom Billingslea, and Other Georgia Folk," and in 1889 "The Operchee Cross Firings." "The Widow Guthrie" appeared in 1890, followed by "The Primes and Their Neighbors" in 1891. "Studies, Literary, and Social," in two volumes, came out in 1892; and in that same year—which appears to have been his most prolific year—he produced a second "Dukesboro Tales," known as "The Chronicles of Mister Bill

Williams." Then came "Mister Billy Downs: His Likes and Dislikes," and "Mister Fortner's Marital Claims; and Other Stories"—all these in 1892. In 1894 came "Little Ike Templin, and Other Stories." "Old Times in Middle Georgia" was published in 1897, and "Pierce Amerson's Will" in 1898.

In the meantime, in 1895, notwithstanding his high reputation as a literary man, feeling the pressure of his advancing years and the need of a steady income, through the active effort of friends and the kindness of the Honorable Hoke Smith, then Secretary of the Interior, he was appointed to a position in the Department of Education in Washington, which brought him an income of twelve hundred dollars a year. For the remaining three years of his life he traveled back and forth every day between Baltimore and Washington, giving to the Government its six and a half hours a day of faithful service; and during these three years, in addition to his governmental duties, produced the last two works above mentioned.

As a teacher, whether of a private school or as a professor in a college, Colonel Johnston had no superior. A kindly and lovable man of great attainments, he had the faculty of winning both the respect and the love of his pupils, and every boy who came under his hand became his friend for life.

His literary work was totally unlike that of any other writer of his generation. He took the little homely happenings of everyday life—the little incidents of a community almost purely rural—the little stories of the county courthouse, and from these sources he created characters which will live in our literature for generations. His stories were told in the simplest fashion. His humor is infectious, and the reader finds himself in a broad smile from one end of the story to the other. There is never a poisoned shaft in it—there is never an unkind word—there is never a sentence which needs to be edited before reading to children or ladies. Always clean and pure—but always comical. He was humorous because he could not help it—it just bubbled up in him. The saving quality of humor is very much in evidence in the American character; but like the Prophet of old, Colonel Johnston had a double portion.

His private life was pure and beautiful. It would have

been impossible to have found a man more thoroughly devoted to his home, his wife, and his children, than was Richard Malcolm Johnston, and the affection which he gave was returned to him in full measure.

Forty years of Colonel Johnston's life was spent in the golden period of Georgia's history, when there was no great wealth and no extreme poverty; when the commercialism of our present day was unknown; when people were good neighbors, good friends, and—generally speaking—good Christians. In that environment his natural temperament ripened and sweetened him, and prepared him for the later adverse years when he bore hardships with fortitude and even under the most adverse circumstances could write a little story that would make millions smile. He was a good and useful man—a lover of his kind who served his generation well.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Patrick Hues Mell.

PATRICK HUES MELL was born July 19, 1814, in Walthourville, Liberty county, Georgia. His father, Major Benjamin Mell, was raised at Laurel Hill, Liberty county, one mile from Midway church; and his mother, Cynthia Sumner Mell, was the granddaughter of Edward Sumner, who moved from South Carolina to Liberty county with the early settlers of that portion of Georgia. Cynthia Sumner was married to Major Benjamin Mell on the 19th of February, 1807, and of this union were born four sons and four daughters. P. H. Mell was the second in age, and the eldest son.

Major Benjamin Mell, upon the death of his father, succeeded to a large and valuable property that enabled him to supply his family with many of the comforts of life. He was a liberal man, sympathetic by nature, and generous to a fault. This disposition induced him to stand security in an evil hour for one who commanded his sympathy. The sum involved was a large one, and the party failing to meet the obligation when the note

fell due, Major Mell was compelled to pay the security, and his property was so much involved that he was unable to extricate himself. The greater part of his estate was swept away and his family was placed in straitened circumstances. P. H. Mell, after the death of his father, being the eldest son, the support and care of the family fell upon his shoulders. He was then only fourteen years of age, and sixteen or seventeen when his mother died. A mere youth without experience, he was forced to rely solely upon his native genius to provide the means of support for himself and dependent brothers and sisters. In spite of these obstacles he secured a good education in the schools of Liberty county, and in 1833 he was able to enter Amherst College in Massachusetts, where he pursued a course of study for more than two years, when his financial straits compelled him to return South and teach school for the support of himself and those dependent upon him. Before returning South, however, he filled the position of Associate Principal of the High School at East Hartford, Connecticut, during 1836. In October, 1838, he accepted the school at Ryal's, in Montgomery county, Georgia, where he taught until February 14, 1839, when he was elected to fill the principalship of the "Oxford Classical and English School" of Emory College, the Methodist college at Oxford, Georgia.

In 1840, while connected with Emory College, he began preaching as a licensed minister of the Baptist denomination, and in 1848 he accepted the pastorate of the Bairdstown church, located in Greene county, Georgia, and the pastorate of the Antioch church, in Oglethorpe county. He remained pastor of these churches until shortly before his death in 1888. So strongly were the people of these churches attached to him that it was not unusual to hear the name of "Mell's Kingdom" applied to the territory from which the churches drew their support. He was a strong defender of the Baptist faith, in the early days of his ministry, and through many years thereafter he was often thrown into controversy with ministers of other denominations on the fundamental subjects of his faith.

On the 29th of June, 1840, Doctor Mell was married to Lurene Howard Cooper, daughter of George Cooper, a resident

of Montgomery county, Georgia. She was a devoted wife to him for twenty years, who deeply sympathized with him in all the adversities and successes that lined his pathway, and who was able to intelligently aid him in all his plans because she was blessed with a mind filled with fertile resources, well stored with useful knowledge. This union was blessed with eight children, five sons and three daughters, four of whom are now living.

Doctor Mell was married the second time to Eliza E. Cooper, of Screven county, Georgia, December 24, 1861. By this marriage there were born six children, four of whom are now living. Mrs. Mell is residing in Athens, Georgia.

His educational work extends over a period of fifty-two years, forty-seven of these years were spent as a college professor and Chancellor of the University of Georgia. He was elected professor of Ancient Languages in Mercer University February 17, 1841, and remained in connection with the University until October 23, 1855, when he resigned to accept a position in the University of Georgia, and he moved to Athens January, 1857, to take up the duties of professor of Ancient Languages in the University of the State. In 1860 the Board of Trustees appointed him professor of Ethics and Metaphysics and Vice-Chancellor. He retained the latter position until 1872, when the University was re-organized at the time the Agricultural and Mechanical College became a part of the University system. In 1878 Doctor Mell was elected Chancellor of the University of Georgia. At first he declined the position because the responsibilities were so great and the work was so hard he feared his strength was not equal to the task. The Board of Trustees, however, would not accept his declination, and the unanimous request of the faculty, with a strong resolution from the Alumni Society, endorsing the action of the trustees, caused him to reconsider his refusal and he accepted the position of the Chancellorship, and remained at the head of the University until his death in 1888.

At the meeting of the Board of Trustees of the University of Georgia in 1882 Chancellor Mell, in his annual report, urged the completion of the Technological School as a department of

the University in order to finish the organization of the State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts. The trustees approved the recommendation of the Chancellor and instructed him to bring the matter before the Legislature, and ask for a sufficient appropriation with which to purchase the necessary machinery and the erection of suitable buildings for the engineering laboratories. In compliance with this authority Doctor Mell addressed a letter to the Governor and petitioned him to urge the Legislature to make appropriations required for the purpose. This the Governor did in his annual report, but the State Treasury not being in condition to warrant the expenditure that year, the Legislature failed to act favorably on the bill. In 1883 and in 1884 the subject was again brought to the attention of the Legislature, finally resulting in the passage of the law under which the Georgia School of Technology was established. Doctor Mell's great desire, however, was that the school should be located at Athens in close connection with the other departments of the University.

As a parliamentarian Doctor Mell held an enviable position among presiding officers in the United States. The thorough command he had over questions relating to parliamentary law and order, the remarkable coolness, kindness and impartiality and quickness with which he decided all questions submitted to him, rendered his position as a presiding officer impregnable. He filled the chair of moderator of the Georgia Baptist Association from 1855 to 1888, with the exception of 1871 to 1873, when he was seriously ill with nervous prostration. He was president of the Georgia Baptist Convention from 1857 to 1888, with the exception of 1872 to 1876, during the period of sickness; president of the Southern Baptist Convention from 1863 to 1871, and from 1880 to 1888. He was one of the original delegates present at Augusta, Georgia, in 1845, when the Southern Baptist Convention was organized. At the meeting of the Southern Baptist Convention at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1867, a resolution was passed requesting Doctor Mell to "prepare a Manual of Parliamentary Law and Usage adapted to the necessities of this body." As a result of this request "A Manual of Parliamentary Practice" was issued from the press on the

7th of May, 1868, which was adopted by the Southern Baptist Convention, the Georgia Legislature and many other deliberative bodies. The book has passed through several editions.

When the War between the States began, a company was formed in Athens, Georgia, called "The Mell Riflemen," and he was unanimously elected Captain. He accepted the position and was preparing the company for the Army of Virginia when Mrs. Mell died and he was compelled to resign to take care of his children, most of whom were quite young. On the 30th of May, 1863, the citizens of Athens and vicinity elected him Colonel of a regiment of troops and he accepted the position and remained in service until the close of the war.

During his lifetime the following honors were conferred on him, besides the ones already mentioned in this article: He was elected to the head of the following institutions, but he declined to accept the positions, viz: Southern Baptist Publication Society; Cherokee College, Georgia; Male High School, Columbus, Georgia; Baptist Female College, Talladega, Alabama; Wake Forest College, North Carolina; Baptist College, Mississippi; Female Institute, Montgomery, Alabama; Georgetown College, Kentucky; University of Alabama; and professor of Theology in Mercer University. He was also elected to the pastorate of a number of the leading Baptist churches throughout the South, but he preferred to remain in Georgia at the University, and pastor of the two churches at Bairdstown and Antioch, Georgia. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Furman University of South Carolina, and the degree of Doctor of Laws by Howard College of Alabama.

He was the author of many important works on education, religion, ethics, and parliamentary law; among the number the following are selected: "Baptism"; "Manual on Corrective Church Discipline"; "Manual of Parliamentary Practice"; "Slavery"; "Predestination"; "Calvinism"; "God's Providential Government"; "Philosophy of Prayer"; "Keep the Sabbath"; "The Lord's Supper"; "Coming to Christ, with its Methods and Encouragements"; "Church Polity"; "College Government"; "The University of Georgia"; "The Fathers of the Georgia Association."

On the 15th of December, 1887, he left his home for a few weeks of needed rest in the southern part of Georgia and in eastern Alabama, but his fast failing strength caused him to take his bed, and on January 26, 1888, he breathed his last, with his faculties remarkably keen until within a short time before he died. P. H. Mell.

James Milton Smith.

JAMES MILTON SMITH, eminent jurist, Congressman, blacksmith, and thirteenth Governor of the State of Georgia, was born on his father's plantation in Twiggs county, Georgia, October 24, 1823. His father was a plain, practical Middle Georgia planter, who trained the boys to work on his farm in every department. In those good old prosperous ante-bellum days, long before the wonderful improvements in agricultural implements of the present time, everything that the farmer used was made on his farm. Consequently the blacksmith and wood shops were important factors; hence young Milton not only learned to hoe and plow cotton and corn, but he learned the art of blacksmithing and woodwork. In fact, he became such an adept in smithing that "Milt" Smith, as he was familiarly called, was known to be the best blacksmith in all the country around. He was a plain, practical man, not only was not ashamed of his humble calling, but proud. So much so that once whilst serving on an important committee, he and the other gentlemen passing a blacksmith's shop, he pulled off at once his coat and vest and donned the smith's apron, taking the hammer and shoe from the smith's hands, who was at that time shoeing a horse, and showed at once what an adept he was in this art. When the committee compared the foot of the horse which Mr. Smith had shod to the others the smith himself had just finished, it was their unanimous opinion that Mr. Smith was a better "smith" than the owner of the shop.

After spending several years of his early life alternating between the business of the farm and obtaining the best educa-

tion he could from the country around, his father decided to send him to the then famous High School at Culloden, Monroe county, Georgia. This school in those days was one of the best and most celebrated in Georgia. It boasts upon its roster such names as the Hammonds, the Hills, the Spiers, the Norwoods, and others, high in both civic and social life. After returning from the school he studied law, and upon a most searching examination he was admitted to the bar in 1846. He at once located at Columbus, Georgia, where he came promptly into a good practice. His close attention to business and masterful manner in the management of his cases caused him soon to be employed in several cases of considerable importance. His first appearance in public was when, in 1855, he ran for the United States Congress as an independent States' Rights Democrat. He was defeated, however. Early in the spring of 1861 he was mustered into the Confederate service in the Thirteenth Georgia Infantry as Major, Colonel Weldon Ector commanding. On account of personal bravery at one of the fights around Richmond he was promoted to the Colonelcy. He shared in all the battles in the Virginia campaign from the first Manassas, July 21, 1861, till the fall of 1864, when leading his command in the thickest of the fight, he was wounded at Cold Harbor. He was for many months disabled from active service, during which time, in 1863, he was elected to represent Georgia from the Seventh District in the Confederate Congress. Here the records show that he did great and masterful service in behalf of the cause.

As soon as peace was restored between the States, Mr. Smith returned to Georgia, resuming his practice in Columbus. In 1868, associated as counsel with Messrs. A. H. Stephens, L. J. Gartrell, R. J. Moses, and others, he was employed to defend the "Columbus prisoners," charged with the murder of G. W. Ashburn, who was at that time a leading Republican, pronounced Radical, and an open practical advocate of social equality of the races. He actually lived among the negroes in Columbus, which so offended the good taste of the people that one night he was assassinated. Several prominent young gentlemen of Columbus were charged with this crime and tried by

military court, who, after much inhuman treatment and persecution, were pronounced "not guilty." It is said the favorable termination of this noted case was due as much to Mr. Smith as any other of the talented and powerful legal gentlemen associated with him.

In 1870 Mr. Smith's friends sent him to represent Muscogee county in the Georgia Legislature. This was during the trying era of Reconstruction and carpetbagism. So bold were his position and utterances in denouncing the odious, threatening measures forced upon Georgia, as well as all the other States of the South, he soon became a leader in the Georgia Legislature. So much so that in November he was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives. For many years it was a favorite expression of Georgians that Georgia led her Southern sisters in recuperation and democratic measures, owing more to the bold utterances and manly position taken by Ben Hill and Milt Smith than all the balance of the State put together. When others were silent and stood in awe, Ben Hill and Milt Smith boldly dared to write and speak their feelings and expressions whenever occasion demanded it.

While yet serving as a member in the lower house in January, 1872, he was elected Governor of the State. In October, 1872, he was re-elected for a term of four years.

It was during the time of Mr. Smith's Speakership that the democratic feeling strongly gained ascendancy, and dared to investigate the many irregularities which had occurred during Governor Bullock's administration. In consequence, Governor Bullock, fearing articles of impeachment, fled the State on October 23, 1871. Benjamin Conley, at that time President of the Senate, being Governor Bullock's successor, convened the Legislature, which assembled November 1st. One of the first acts of this body was to hold an election for Governor, which took place on the 6th of ensuing December, when Mr. Smith was unanimously elected to succeed Governor Bullock. On the 20th of January, 1872, he was inaugurated.

Upon Governor Smith's entering upon the duties of his office he found the affairs of the State of Georgia in a most deplorable

condition, some idea of which can best be learned by quoting the following extracts from his inaugural message:

"I come in response to the call of the people of my native State, the people who, having been scourged with fire and sword, have had their patience still more so sorely tried by want of integrity in office and by corruption in high places. * * * It can not escape the most careless observer that we have assembled under circumstances of an extraordinary character. The late Governor, whose unexpired term of office I have been chosen to fill, is a voluntary fugitive from the State of his adoption. During his brief incumbency there has been an addition of untold millions to the public debt."

Governor Smith found that his predecessor had without authority given the credit of the State in issuing bonds to at least fifteen different railroads, besides other matters of equal importance. He at once set to work to remedy these measures. Bills were passed by the Legislature, upon his recommendation, outlawing many millions of bonds.

He then turned to the development of the resources of the crippled State. The State Geological Survey, the result of which has added many millions of dollars to her resources, and the Agricultural Department of the State, now one of Georgia's greatest assets, together with the present public school system throughout the State, were adopted during his administration.

Governor Smith's administration is noted also for another important event. When deposed from office in 1865 under military rule Governor Jenkins at once went to Washington City, carrying with him the Great Seal of the State and about four hundred thousand dollars, together with many valuable State papers. The money was placed in New York banks to pay the public debt.

When by an act of the United States Congress Georgia was restored to her Statehood and, in Governor Jenkins' opinion, "the right man in the right place" had been elected Governor, he at once returned with the seal and papers belonging to the State. These he had taken with him and carefully guarded these long and painful years. He wrote a letter to the Governor of which it is said "There is no document among the rec-

ords of this or any other State to surpass this superb communication of an exalted and patriotic statesmanship."

Also during this administration the pet idea of General Toombs that the State of Georgia should regulate the freight and passenger tariffs and prevent discriminations on railroads became tangible in the form of an act which was passed establishing the present Georgia Railroad Commission.

Although a great and a powerful man, and probably no man has served his State to better purpose than Governor Smith, it is said of him that he had his shortcomings. One writer says: "He was a man of vigorous intellect and strong character, but he had active prejudices and resentments, which sometimes resulted in unpleasant and unnecessary antagonisms. Physically and mentally powerful, he lacked a conservative temper and a faculty for conciliation."

Honorable H. P. Bell, in his book on "Men and Times," says: "He had strong and decided convictions which he did not hesitate to avow and defend, as occasion was supposed to require, with emphasis of certain expletives that do not appear in the Sunday School literature."

During the first years of the incumbency of Governor Colquitt, his successor, Governor Smith was appointed one of the Railroad Commission, the chairmanship of which he retained until the end of his term. It is a remarkable fact that, although appointed by Governor Colquitt, he was a decided and most bitter political opponent of the Governor. So demonstrative was he in this respect he incurred the great displeasure of many good men of his day with whom he failed to affiliate. In 1888 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court in the Muscogee Circuit, which he held till the date of his death, which occurred November 20th, 1890. Governor Smith was twice married, but died without any children.

R. J. Massey.

Hiram Warner.

HIRAM WARNER was born in Williamsburg, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 29, 1802. He was the eldest of ten children, and was reared upon a little farm among sterile New England hills. His mother was Miss Jane Coffin, of natural nobility, courageous spirit, strong and well balanced intellect, and a motherly, gentle heart. She is said to have been distinguished for interesting conversation and for a certain impressiveness in person and manner, and was in every respect a superior woman. How often does the mother impress her individuality upon the son! How few sons of mediocre mothers impress themselves upon the world!

Young Hiram's education was confined to the common schools of his native village, and one year at a high school taught by Mr. Thaxter. This teacher at the end of this year came to Sparta, Georgia, and took charge of the academy there. His school grew so rapidly that he needed an assistant. Remembering the character and qualifications of his pupil, he wrote to young Warner to come to Georgia and become an assistant in the Sparta Academy. At this time Warner was nineteen years old. The letter fired his youthful ambition. The prospect of adventure was before him. He realized his circumscribed environments and longed for a broader field for his already budding ambition.

Young Warner's parents yielded a reluctant consent to his departure. It has been said that he ran away from home. This is a mistake. His father went with him to the nearest seaport, Saybrook, Conn., and helped him to take passage on a sailboat to Savannah. As he left the old homestead, his mother went upstairs and from an open window watched his retreating form. We can almost hear her heart-throbs as he went out of her sight. We can almost see her tears drop on the plain old window sill of this New England cottage, as the mother looks for the last time upon her vanishing first-born.

At Savannah he first pressed foot on Georgia soil. At Savannah, sixty-two years afterwards, he contracted the illness which swept him away.

After teaching together a year, Thaxter went back to the North, leaving the school at Sparta in charge of young Warner, who taught there two years longer. From Sparta he went to Jones county and taught two years, about ten miles from Clinton. He had already determined to be a lawyer. While not engaged in teaching, he read law and on each Saturday rode horseback to Clinton, reciting to Major Smith, a lawyer of that place. In 1824 he was admitted to the bar and settled at Knoxville, Crawford county, then on the frontier. Here occurred an incident which well shadows forth his character. As usual in those days, liquor drinking and fighting were by no means infrequent. A crowd of roughs, steaming up in the too common grog shops, were ready to insult any man they met. Young Warner did not escape these insults; but he had been trained in the school that teaches that brawls and fights are not evidence of courage. The New England idea in this respect was ingrained in his moral nature. He, therefore, treated the insults with contemptuous indifference. The inevitable result followed. He was called a coward, and his position became so unpleasant that he decided to change his location. Before doing so, however, he sought the advice of a friend of his, a Colonel Crowell, at that time Indian agent, between whom and himself there existed mutual regard and esteem. Crowell advised him against removal, telling him he would probably find the same difficulty anywhere else in Georgia. He advised Warner to lay aside his scruples against brawls and fights, and the next time he was treated contemptuously or insultingly, to knock the man down who did it.

Warner resolved to take the advice. An opportunity was not long wanting. The bully of that militia district had assaulted and beaten a weak and puny man, who employed Warner to prosecute him. On the trial Warner denounced the man in unmeasured terms as a coward. As he walked out of the court room at the conclusion of the case, this bully, who had gathered a crowd to see the fun, called Warner a Yankee coward and

slapped him in the face. Warner promptly knocked him down and gave him a severe drubbing, while the astonished crowd, changing at once from contempt to admiration, vigorously applauded. Thenceforward the tide turned, and Warner was soon elected to the Legislature from Crawford county, and again re-elected.

While living at Knoxville he married Mrs. Sarah Staples, *nee* Abercrombie, the young widow of a Mr. Staples, theretofore a prominent lawyer of Sparta. She made him a model wife. During his long and frequent absences from home, necessitated by public life, his domestic and business interests were committed to her. This confidence was deserved. She made home beautiful and happy. Only one child, a daughter, was born to them—who married Colonel A. F. Hill and now survives—the mother of a Georgian hardly yet in middle life, whose upright character, vigorous intellect and high purposes have already made him a conspicuous figure in the State, and who has before him a future of usefulness and honor—his grandfather's namesake, Hiram Warner Hill.

Twenty-five years before her husband's death, Mrs. Warner herself went into the Land of Shadows. In his last illness, sure of the advent of death, whose approach he calmly awaited, he called his only daughter to his side and lovingly commanded that she carry his body back to his old home and lay it away beside the dust of the bride of his youth.

From 1828 to 1831 he was a Member of the Legislature. At that time a property qualification was attached to the office of Senator and Representative. He introduced a bill to abolish this qualification. It failed at the first, but was passed at the second session.

He was opposed to nullification, contending that it was neither a peaceable nor a constitutional remedy. In 1832 the famous Georgia anti-tariff convention assembled at Milledgeville. Warner was a delegate from Crawford county, and with John Forsyth and others withdrew from the convention as a protest against the action of the majority.

After living in Knoxville five years he moved to Talbotton and formed a law partnership with George W. Towns, after-

wards Governor. During this partnership, in 1833, the Coweta Circuit was created, and Warner was elected Judge. It seems strange now that a lawyer not residing in the circuit should be elected its Judge. This was true, however, in Warner's case; but after his election he moved into the Coweta Circuit and settled at Greenville, Meriwether county. He bought a farm and built a house, which for over fifty years has been the home of himself and his daughter.

In 1836 he was re-elected Judge of the Coweta Circuit, and so continued until 1840, when, the Whigs being in power, he was defeated. Though the youngest in the State, he made a great reputation as a Circuit Judge, not only for ability, but for absolute fearlessness.

During his incumbency of the Circuit Bench an interesting incident occurred. We had then no Supreme Court, but the judges met in annual convention where decisions were discussed and efforts were made to establish uniformity of practice. Judges read to these conventions their decisions of importance, which, after discussion, were either affirmed or reversed by the assembled body. By unwritten law the precedents thus established became settled practice.

At this time Georgia was in that whirlwind of partisan passion which existed between the Troup and Clarke factions. The sounds of this conflict still reverberate in the memories of the few still living who remember those times. It is said that this excitement invaded the bench and occasionally cropped out in these conventions of judges. Warner was the only one of the ten Judges adhering to the Clarke faction—that faction which espoused the Union as against the State idea. He was also the youngest judge in the State. The presiding officer of these conventions was William H. Crawford, a man of consummate ability, a great intellect and an ardent advocate of Troup. His nature was imperious and impatient of opposition. The first case presented for review was quite important, affecting large commercial interests. The judgment had been rendered by Judge Crawford. As the decision was read Warner concluded it was wrong, but expected to say nothing. When Judge Crawford had finished the reading, he announced that it was the cus-

tom to have the youngest judge announce his views first, and called upon Warner, who reluctantly responded, stating without preparation the reason why he thought the decision unsound. To his surprise each one of the judges agreed with him except one. When all had spoken Judge Crawford announced that Judge Warner's reasons had convinced him that the judgment was erroneous. This surprising and complimentary speech completely dissipated the prejudice with which Judge Warner had previously viewed Crawford, and between the two, until Crawford's death, there existed the warmest friendship and admiration. Probably the last letter Judge Crawford ever wrote was to Judge Warner. Crawford was to start the following morning to Elberton to hold Elbert Superior Court, and wrote Warner requesting his views on a legal question which he had to decide at the approaching term. On his journey he was stricken with the fatal malady which removed from earthly scenes a man of herculean mould, both of body and mind—one who excited the admiration of the great Napoleon at the court of Versailles, and who was regarded in his day as the peer of the greatest intellects of the Union.

After his defeat, in 1840, Judge Warner resumed practice. In the first year he cleared over ten thousand dollars in fees. The largest single fee ever made by him was eight thousand dollars.

The Georgia Supreme Court was organized in 1845, and Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Eugenius A. Nisbet, and Hiram Warner were elected its judges: Lumpkin for six, Nisbet for four, and Warner for two years. At the end of his term he was re-elected and remained upon the Supreme Court Bench until 1855, when nominated by the Democrats, he opposed and defeated Benjamin H. Hill for Congress. His Congressional career has almost entirely escaped the notice of Georgians, but the records of the House show that though he served only one term he took high rank. For nearly three months the House was in a parliamentary tumult over the election of Speaker, Warner standing steadily by his party and its leader. On April 1, 1856, he delivered the first speech, on the power of the general government to exclude slave property from the territories. Allison, in

reply, spoke in high eulogy not only of the ability but of the boldness with which Warner argued the Southern side of that question. Warner held that the right to take slaves into the territories was guaranteed not only by the Constitution, but by the general principles of international law.

On another occasion Stanton, afterwards the famous United States War Secretary, referred to Judge Warner as "the grave, dignified, able gentleman from Georgia, who for his experience here has as much reputation as any other gentleman upon this floor."

Speaking again on the slavery question Judge Warner took such bold and aggressive ground as to provoke from Kelsey, of New York, the remark: "Judge Warner's speech was the ablest, and was replete with sound logic, predicated upon the laws and the Constitution of his country." His most laborious Congressional service, however, was upon a committee which had in charge the investigation of alleged peculations on the part of Republicans; and the efforts of Judge Warner and others to detect and convict the perpetrators of this fraud were successful. He was renominated, but declined re-election.

Returning home, he directed his attention to planting. Like most lawyers, he loved to farm. Unlike most lawyer-farmers, he was in this pursuit successful. He was thus engaged when war came, and was then nearly sixty years old. The husband of his only child was in the Confederate Army, and the grandfather remained at home and cared for the family.

In 1865, just after Johnston's surrender, but before it was generally known, Wilson's Federal raiders were abroad in Middle Georgia, bent on plunder. This vandal was such a criminal plunderer that succeeding generations use his name to describe rapine and slaughter. But even vandalism is too weak a word to describe the petty meanness, the larger plunder and the bloody cruelty which marked the paths of bands of Federal soldiers through certain portions of the South.

Of such were Wilson's raiders, a portion of whom visited Meriwether county, headed for Judge Warner's home. At their approach all the whites on the place fled except Judge Warner and his daughter, Mrs. Hill, the latter with an infant two weeks

old and who could not, therefore, be moved. The father remained with her. During the morning some cavalry detachments passing by stole all they could carry. About noon another party arrived, and stopping, fed their horses, stole the silverware and all other valuables they could find, and robbed the smokehouse and pantry of all they contained. Judge Warner stood by in silence when suddenly the leader, putting a pistol to his head, ordered him to accompany them. Between the house and the negro quarters was a small woodland. To this grove his captors conducted Warner and there the leader of the band, wearing the uniform of a Federal Captain, took out his watch and said: "I will give you just three minutes to tell where your gold is hidden." Warner protested he had no gold. They replied that they had been told that he did have it and he must give it up. He again denied it. They searched him and found five thousand dollars in Confederate money, and fifteen thousand dollars in Central Railroad bills, which they appropriated. At the end of three minutes the captain gave a signal. One of the men took from a horse a long leather strap with a running noose at one end. The other extemporized a gallows by bending down the end of a stout sapling. With an oath the officer made him select a larger and stouter tree. Judge Warner remained silent. One end of the strap was adjusted around his neck and the other fastened securely to the tree. The sapling was gradually released until the line became taut, when it was turned loose and the Judge's body dangled in the air. When he revived he was on the ground, but with the noose still around his neck. The soldiers still surrounded him. He was again ordered to give up his gold under penalty of death. He replied as before. Again he was strung up and the sappling released. This was about two o'clock in the day. When he recovered consciousness, the sun was nearly down. He lay at the foot of the sapling. The noose had been removed from his neck. The dry leaves of the preceding autumn had been fired, and were burning within a foot or two of his head. He always thought the heat of the flames brought him back to consciousness and to life. The soldiers had left him for dead and had set fire to the woods. He was barely able to make his way

back to the house and the only daughter on her sick bed. Here he lay ill for many days.

Judge Bigham, then Judge of Coweta Circuit, resigned and Governor Jenkins appointed Judge Warner to fill the vacancy. This position he held until Chief Justice Lumpkin died, in 1867, when Governor Jenkins made Judge Warner Chief Justice. In this office he remained until Reconstruction. The Supreme Court was then "reorganized," and Judge Warner was appointed to the short term. Governor Smith, in 1871, appointed the Chief Justice to fill an unexpired term, at the end of which the Legislature unanimously re-elected him.

In 1880, when the State underwent one of the most heated gubernatorial campaigns, his friends and admirers insisted upon running him for the Democratic nomination for Governor. In his view the proprieties did not permit that he should retain the office of Judge while seeking another office. He did not believe that a Judge could, for political preferment, seek the suffrages of those whose cases he had to decide. He, therefore, resigned the Chief Justiceship.

In addition to his long career upon the Bench, he presided in a judicial capacity which, happily, is exceedingly rare. By our Constitution the Chief Justice presides over the Senate in impeachment trials of public officers. Two of these occurred during his Chief Justiceship. In one Comptroller-General Goldsmith was convicted; in the other Treasurer Renfroe was acquitted. The frequency with which his rulings as the presiding justice of these high courts were overruled by Senators made lawyers wonder and politicians smile.

It will be seen at a glance that politics claimed a comparatively small portion of his public career. He was the lawyer rather than the politician or statesman; and it is his professional, including his judicial, career that has made him *"clarum et venerabile nomen."*

Indeed, his professional career was mostly judicial. Thrice was he chosen to the Circuit Bench, thrice to a Supreme Court Justiceship, and thrice was he made Chief Justice. Thirty-five years elapsed between the delivery of his first and last Supreme Court decisions, and his opinions aggregate about nine-

teen hundred and seventy. They are contained in Georgia Reports 1 to 13 and 36 to 65, inclusive. Thus in forty-three law books has he written his monument.

He was a vigorous dissenter, especially in cases arising under Reconstruction legislation. His dissenting opinions number seventy-eight. So far as discovered, every dissent during the first period of his Supreme Court career—Volume 1 to 13—has subsequently been adopted as sound law when the question was raised again.

After the reorganization of the Supreme Court, during the Reconstruction period, Chief Justice Brown and Judge McCay stood together and Warner dissented, in nearly all of those questions peculiar to the postbellum legislation with reference to homestead, relief laws, etc. Warner believed in carrying out the constitutional prohibition against impairing contract obligation. The majority upheld legislation which assailed this constitutional guaranty. It is a high tribute to Warner that the Supreme Court of the United States subsequently reversed the doctrines laid down by the Georgia Supreme Court majority, and in effect affirmed Warner's dissenting opinions.

If asked the distinguishing feature of Judge Warner's opinions, one familiar with them would perhaps reply, common sense. If this criticism be just, he must have been a great lawyer; for law is said to be the perfection of common sense. Comparing his opinions with those of his first two compeers, Lumpkin and Nisbet, it might be justly said that Lumpkin was discursive and voluminous in legal lore; Nisbet the most familiar with pointed precedents, the keenest analyst and most logical debater, but the narrowest in the application of legal principles, especially in procedure; while Warner showed the greatest singleness of mental purpose and the clearest perception of the inherent strength or weakness of a given position.

After all, a judge is only a man. Judge Warner was reared in New England about the time she was swinging around from the doctrine of her secession convention of 1812 in Hartford, toward the extreme national view; when Webster with an eloquence which glorifies the English language, was interpreting and instilling the national idea. Thus surrounded, Warner no

doubt imbibed in his early youth the idea of national unity and a centralized government. We see him opposing nullification and standing out against the majority of the Georgia Anti-tariff Convention of 1832. We see him opposing secession in the Constitutional Convention of 1861; though he finally signed the secession ordinance and cast his lot with the people of his adopted State. Yet, in comparative old age, when Chief Justice of the State, we find his judicial opinions permeated with what was no doubt his conscientious belief from early youth upon a constitutional question which deluged the republic in blood. How human are we all! How masterful in the environment of youth!

Judge Bleckley, in his eloquent report to the Supreme Court as chairman of its memorial committee, says of Judge Warner:

"His long and able judicial career was and ever will be his life's crowning glory. He served on the Circuit Bench with distinction, and on the Supreme Bench with pre-eminent reputation. * * * Whether regarded as a Judge or as a man, his great dominant characteristic was strength. He was vigorous and sound, strong in intellect, in will, in purpose, in integrity, in force of character, in energy of duty. He stood squarely to his post on all occasions and under all circumstances, and followed his convictions wherever they led."

Judge Warner was reared a Presbyterian. He never joined any religious denomination. He lived and died, however, a believer in the Bible, the truths of Christianity, and the creed of that denomination to which his family belonged. It was his habit to keep upon the table in his bedroom to the last day of his life, two books. One was Blackstone and the other was the Bible. This Bible his mother gave him when he left home for his far journey across rolling billows to a distant land. To this same Bible he turned for comfort and support, when fifty-eight years afterwards, an old and broken man, he entered the Valley of the Shadow.

W. J. Northen.

George Nelson Lester.

GEORGE NELSON LESTER, lawyer, Confederate Congressman, and Immigration Commissioner, was born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, March 13, 1824. He was the son of Richard Henry and Mary Sims Lester, both of South Carolina. When about four years of age, his parents moved to Gwinnett county, Georgia. Here George had but few educational facilities. He was, in fact, a self-made man, spending the most of his time at hard work on his father's farm. He read law under Honorable N. L. Hutchins, Sr., of Lawrenceville, Georgia, and was admitted to practice in 1843, at the age of eighteen, by special act of the Georgia Legislature.

Soon after his admission to the bar he removed to Cumming, Forsyth county, where he enjoyed a fairly lucrative practice. He married, November 1, 1843, Miss Margaret L., daughter of the Honorable David Irwin. Soon after marrying he removed to Cobb county, when he represented the county in the Georgia Legislature. Besides other places of honor and trust during the session of the Legislature, he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In 1855 he was appointed Supreme Court reporter, which position he held until the coming on of the great Civil War. He organized a company and joined Colonel Charles A. McDaniel's Forty-first Georgia Regiment.

During the Kentucky campaign of the fall of 1862, while at Perryville, the Forty-first Georgia was a part of Cheatham's division. They were in the thickest of the fight, and its gallant commander, Colonel McDaniel, was fatally wounded. Captain Lester lost his right arm, and six color bearers were shot down. Captain Lester returned home, and, as soon as convalescent, joined the Georgia State Reserves. He was serving his country in this capacity when he was unanimously elected to represent the Sixth District of Georgia in the Confederate Congress. After the war he resumed practice at Marietta, and was for many years Judge of the Blue Ridge Circuit. In 1888, during the Presidential campaign, he was Elector at large on

the Cleveland and Hendricks ticket. To him was assigned the honor, as President of the Electoral College, of casting the first vote of Georgia for a Democratic President.

In connection with Judge Irwin, Judge Lester spent much time in the revision of the Code of Georgia. Lawyers today unite in praising the excellency of Georgia's Code. As much is due to Judge Lester as to any other man in the State of Georgia for this excellency.

During the period of Reconstruction many important State matters transpired, among them the Bureau of Immigration was established. Judge Lester was appointed Commissioner of the Home Department. Owing to the personal and rancorous Republican slanders against the good order of the State, no good was accomplished, and, finding his office unavailing, Judge Lester resigned.

In 1890 Judge Lester was overwhelmingly elected Attorney-General of the State of Georgia, but before taking his oath of office he suffered a stroke of paralysis, which hung on until his death in 1893.

Judge Lester and wife were blessed with seven children: The sons were David, Joseph H., G. N. Jr., Irwin, and Robert T. The two daughters were Misses Mary I. and Sarah.

Besides being an able man in many respects, few men equaled Judge Lester upon the stump. Thickset and solid in figure, with heavy, massive, homely features, bearded to the very eyebrows with dense black whiskers, with a voice of remarkable sweetness and power in its low tone, with an inexhaustible fund of humorous anecdotes, and an inimitable way of telling them, with a firm, sonorous flow of words and special capacity of pathos, he was a persuasive talker on the hustings.

R. J. Massey.

Richard Peters

Richard Peters.

RICHARD PETERS, civil engineer, capitalist, developer, and for at least fifty years a potent factor in building up the city of Atlanta, now the great commercial metropolis of the South, was the son of Ralph Peters, a highly educated and refined gentleman, and of his wife, Catherine Conyngham. His grandfather, Judge Richard Peters, was one of the most eminent jurists of his day; during the Revolutionary War he was General Washington's Secretary of War, or, as the office was then known, he was at the head of the "Board of War."

Richard Peters was born in Germantown, now a suburb of Philadelphia, on November 10, 1810. He started to school at five years of age, continuing until he was twelve years old, when the family moved to Wilkesbarre, and after this to Bradford county, where Richard worked upon the farm with the hands, breaking oxen, planting corn and performing other farm duties. When the busy season was over he enjoyed hunting and fishing as the average boy does. This healthful exercise helped to make him a strong, vigorous man, and subsequently, as a civil engineer, he was well prepared for such rugged work as he had to perform. He could always outwalk and outwork any other engineer or assistant with whom he was associated.

The first money young Peters ever earned was in making and selling maple sugar on the farm. From this he realized what was in his estimation the magnificent sum of twelve dollars for a whole year's profit. He left the farm, studied and attended lectures in Philadelphia for eighteen months, then took a position in the office of Mr. William Strickland, the well known architect, where he remained for six months. At the end of this time he resigned and accepted a position on the Camden and Amboy Railroad as an assistant engineer. After remaining with this road for a short time, he received an offer from his old friend, J. Edgar Thomson, afterwards president of the Pennsylvania Railroad, then chief engineer of the Georgia Railroad. He at once went to Georgia and accepted the position of

assistant engineer. After landing in Charleston, it took him three days to get to Augusta on the South Carolina Railroad, a distance of one hundred and thirty-five miles. He met Mr. Thomson in Augusta, whom he joined on the 15th of February, 1835, the famous "cold Friday" well remembered to this day.

Mr. Peters' salary was at first one thousand dollars per year, but his work was so efficient that it was soon increased by gradation until in 1837 he was made superintendent at a salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, and he remained in this position until 1845. Mr. Peters had such confidence in the company that he put all his surplus salary into the stock, which afterwards proved a wise investment. While connected with the road he took great interest in improving railroad appliances. He experimented largely with spark arresters, and devised the first sleeping car arrangement ever known, which consisted of boards laid across the seats, on which many passengers slept, using carpet-bags and bundles for pillows. He also devised a headlight for the engines in the form of a wooden shelf which projected in front of the smokestack of the engine; this was covered with sand, upon which pine knots were burned at night. In consequence of this original idea, the Georgia Railroad had the honor to be the first railroad of any length which risked running trains by night.

In 1846, the Georgia Railroad was completed to Marthasville (first known as Terminus). Upon Mr. Peters' advice, Mr. J. Edgar Thomson changed the name of Marthasville to that of Atlanta, thus designating the terminus of the Western and Atlantic Railroad with the words: "Eureka! I have it. Atlantic masculine, Atlanta feminine; a coined word, but well adapted." This name gave universal satisfaction, and at the next meeting of the Legislature a charter was granted to Atlanta.

On the 18th of February, 1848, Mr. Peters was married to Miss Mary Jane Thompson, daughter of Dr. Joseph Thompson, of Decatur, Georgia, who proved a true helpmate during their long married life.

Throughout a residence of half a century in Atlanta, no worthy measure was ever proposed to which Mr. Peters did not

give his most hearty co-operation by liberal pecuniary endorsement and by the influence of his personal enthusiasm. In 1881, when the subject of the Cotton Exposition was being agitated and the enterprise was on the point of failing, Mr. Peters was appealed to and he called together the business men of Atlanta. Through their combined efforts the enterprise not only became a success, but probably contributed more than any one thing to advance Atlanta to her position as a leading commercial city with a population of over one hundred and fifty thousand in 1910.

Mr. Peters was ever progressive, always ahead of his time. He built in Atlanta the first large flour mill ever erected in Georgia, and he was president of the first street car system established in Atlanta, from which has grown the present magnificent Georgia Railway and Electric Company.

In 1847, Mr. Peters went to Gordon county with friends for a deer hunt, and while there was so impressed with the similarity of the land to that of Chester county, Pennsylvania, that he purchased a tract of fifteen hundred acres from a Cherokee Indian named Adair, and here for forty years he led all Georgia in scientific and advanced farming, thereby contributing much to the prosperity of his adopted State.

Originally Mr. Peters was an ardent Union man, opposing with all his might the secession of Georgia from the Union; but all through the war he contributed largely to her resources by an incessant running of the blockade, forming a company of gentlemen of wealth for this purpose. Sometimes one of their cargoes would amount to the value of half a million dollars. At the end of the war this company had at the Bahamas a million dollars worth of bacon, cotton and other goods.

Mr. and Mrs. Peters were blessed with nine children: The eldest, Richard, connected for many years with the Pennsylvania Steel Company, of Philadelphia; Mary Ellen, who married Colonel George R. Black, of Screven county, State Senator and Member of Congress; Ralph, president of the Long Island Railroad, a resident of Garden City; Edward Conyngham, president of the Peters Land Company, of Atlanta; Anna May,

wife of Henry M. Atkinson, capitalist; Catherine Conyngham, Joseph Thompson, Stephen Elliott, and Charles Quintard complete the number, and of these, three are deceased.

After a long, laborious, and useful life, Mr. Peters passed away on February 6, 1889. The wife, who had walked by his side for more than forty years, survived him for more than twenty-two years and died on June 8, 1911. During her long widowhood, Mrs. Peters was not only one of the best known but one of the best loved women of Atlanta, to which community she had endeared herself by her countless charities.

A. B. Caldwell.

Dudley McIver DuBose.

THE DuBose family is of Huguenot origin. It first settled in South Carolina. From that State a branch of the family drifted in the last century into Georgia, and another into Tennessee.

Brigadier-General Dudley M. DuBose, one of the famous soldiers of Georgia during the War between the States, belonged to the Tennessee branch of the family, and was born in Memphis on October 28, 1834. His people were in good position, and he had the best educational advantages, being properly trained for college, and a graduate of the University of Mississippi. After leaving the University of Mississippi, he studied law in the famous Lebanon (Tennessee) Law School, and was admitted to the bar. He decided upon Georgia as the scene of his labors, and located at Washington, Wilkes county, where he married a daughter of the celebrated Robert Toombs. Toombs was a leader of the secessionists, and DuBose, then too young a man to have taken much part in public affairs, was strongly impregnated with the doctrine of secession. When Georgia seceded, therefore, he instantly offered his services as a soldier in the war which was inevitable. He was commissioned Lieutenant in one of the Augusta companies, which was attached to Toombs' brigade, and served in the campaigns of Northern

Virginia up to January, 1863, when he was promoted Colonel of the Fifteenth Georgia. At Gettysburg his regiment was attached to Benning's brigade of Hood's division. This was the first occasion on which he commanded it in battle. In the afternoon of July 3rd, after Pickett's immortal but disastrous charge, General Law was ordered to withdraw Hood's division from the line it had held at Round Top since the evening of the second, to the ridge near the Emmittsburg road, from which it was advanced. McLaws' division retired first, and the courier who delivered the order to General Benning, holding the left of the division, in designating the position to which he was to retire, pointed to the line McLaws had just abandoned. General Law, in describing what followed, says: "Benning, supposing that McLaws had been moved for the purpose of reinforcing our line on some other part of the field, dispatched Colonel DuBose with the Fifteenth Georgia Regiment in that direction. McCandless' Federal brigade had, in the meantime, advanced to the ground previously held by McLaws, and attacked the Fifteenth Georgia when it attempted to take up that position. Colonel DuBose made a gallant but fruitless attempt to hold his ground, expecting support from the other regiments of the brigade. Being attacked in front and on both flanks by McCandless' brigade, reinforced by Nevins', he was driven back with considerable loss. He retired from one position to another, fighting as he retreated, and finally succeeded in extricating his regiment and rejoining his brigade. The loss of the Fifteenth Georgia in this affair was very heavy."

This was the beginning of his career as Colonel; and though it resulted in disaster for which he was not responsible, it showed him as a capable officer. He led his regiment through all the hard campaigns of the army, taking part in the fierce Wilderness campaign, until 1864, when he was commissioned Brigadier-General. He was then just thirty years old. When General Lee abandoned Petersburg, DuBose's brigade was attached to Ewell's corps and shared in the disastrous battle of Sailor's Creek, in which, notwithstanding the disaster, the desperate bravery of the Confederates aroused the admiration of their foes. What remained of Ewell's corps, including Du-

Bose's brigade, was here captured, and General DuBose was held prisoner in Fort Warren, Boston harbor, for several months.

Returning home, he took up the practice of his profession in Washington, Georgia, and devoted himself steadily to that for the remainder of his life, with the exception of two years in Washington as a Member of the Forty-second Congress. General DuBose died in his home in Washington, March 4, 1883, in his forty-ninth year.

He was a fine soldier; in civil life a capable lawyer; a man of many admirable qualities and most highly esteemed, both in civil and in military life.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Lucius J. Gartrell.

A CONSPICUOUS figure in Georgia for nearly fifty years was General Lucius J. Gartrell, born in Wilkes county January 7, 1821, and died in Atlanta April 7, 1891. The family was of Scotch extraction and said to have been originally settled in Maryland, from which State his grandfather, Joseph Gartrell, came to Wilkes county, where his son, Joseph Gartrell (II), a prominent planter and merchant, married a daughter of Doctor Josiah Boswell, a physician, who had also come from Maryland and settled in Columbia county. Lucius J. Gartrell was a son of this marriage. He was educated at Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, from 1838 to 1841, and was one year in the University of Georgia. He read law in the office of that famous lawyer, Robert Toombs, at Washington, Georgia, and was admitted to the bar in the Lincoln County Superior Court in 1842. He immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in his native county, with Isaiah T. Irwin as a partner. He had only been at the bar one year when in 1843 he was elected Solicitor-General of the Northern Judicial Circuit. He was for some time a partner

of Garnett Andrews, for many years Judge of the Superior Court of the Northern Circuit.

In 1847 General Gartrell was elected to the General Assembly, and re-elected in 1849. During his service in that body he introduced the noted "Southern Rights Resolution" which set forth in vigorous terms and most precise fashion the doctrine of States' rights. In 1854 General Gartrell moved to Atlanta, which continued his home for the remainder of his life. A very ardent Democrat, on the rise of the Know Nothing party in 1855, he canvassed the State in opposition to it. In 1856 he was an Elector on the Buchanan ticket, and in 1857 was elected to the Federal Congress as a Democrat. He was re-elected in 1859, and was a Member of Congress when the troubles between the sections culminated in 1861. He was prominent in the fierce debates of that period; and when Georgia seceded, in common with the delegation from that State (except Joshua Hill), he withdrew from Congress. War being inevitable he organized the Seventh Georgia Regiment, of which he was elected Colonel. At the first battle of Manassas he led this now famous regiment with distinction, and it was in his arms that General Bartow fell when he received his mortal wound. On that hard contested field, General Gartrell lost his son, Henry Clay Gartrell, who, a youth of sixteen, had insisted on following his father into the action, and was killed. General Joseph E. Johnston, in his official report of the battle, made honorable mention of Colonel Gartrell as having greatly distinguished himself. In October, 1861, he was almost unanimously elected to represent the Fourth Congressional District of Georgia in the Confederate Congress. Retaining his membership in the army, he retired from active military service long enough to serve this term, and upon the conclusion of the term returned to his military duties. He was commissioned Brigadier-General August 2, 1864. He then organized four regiments of Georgia reserves into a brigade known as "Gartrell's Brigade," command of which he held until the close of the war. In the last campaign, when Sherman was pressing north through the Carolinas, General Gartrell's brigade made a gallant stand at Coosawhatchie, South Carolina, against the Fed-

eral General Hatch, and thus thwarted the latter's attempt to intercept General Hardee on his retreat from Savannah. On the last of the four days of fighting at this point, General Gartrell was wounded and sent back to Augusta.

At the close of the war, General Gartrell took up the practice of his profession in Atlanta and continued in the active practice for the remainder of his life. In 1877 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and by reason of his large experience and great powers was a most influential member of that body. In 1882, he was a candidate of one element in the Democratic party against the Honorable Alexander H. Stephens for Governor. He knew that the contest was hopeless, but he was the representative of a faction of the party which stood for several policies to which General Gartrell was committed, and so, in addition to many other demands upon his time and strength, he took up what seemed to be a duty. As a lawyer General Gartrell stood at the head of the bar of the State on the criminal side of the practice. He was a good civil lawyer and frequently appeared in important cases, but as an advocate before a jury in criminal cases he had not his equal during the time he was in active practice.

General Gartrell was twice married; first in 1841 to Miss Louisiana O. Gideon. Six children were born of this marriage, of whom only two, Francis Bartow and Joseph Erasmus, lived to maturity—one son, Henry, being killed at Manassas. In 1855, he was married to Miss Antoinette T. Burke. The children of this marriage were: Lizzie Burke, who married Dr. J. B. Baird; Savannah, who married Jacob Phinizy; Anne Caroline, who married Bartow M. Blount, a leading manufacturer of Atlanta; Lucy, who married Percy T. Magnus; and Ida May, who married Gazaway Hartridge, of Savannah.

General Gartrell was a brave, chivalrous, eloquent, able, patriotic, magnetic man. He served his generation well, and passed away lamented by the people of the State to whom he had given fifty years of devotion.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Young L. G. Harris.

YOUNG L. G. HARRIS was born in Elbert county, Georgia, and died in Athens, Georgia. His ancestry, like that of nearly all the Harris families in America, goes back to Wales, and it is probable that he descended directly from William Harris, who was in Henrico county, Virginia, in 1635. It is certain that Edward Harris, of Hanover county, Virginia, was his progenitor, and that Walton Harris, who moved from Virginia to Wilkes county, Georgia, was his great-grandfather. The family were among the leading families of the State of Georgia before the last century began, and one which has had a most prominent place in official life. For a hundred years some member of this family has occupied high office.

He was educated at the University of Georgia, and began to practice law in the then town of Athens. About 1847 a group of enterprising men led by Professor Charles McKay organized the Southern Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and Young Harris was selected as the secretary and principal director. The company was successful from the start, and much of its remarkable success was due to his wise management. He was its managing secretary for near fifty years.

He married a lady of wealth and portion.

He was a most laborious and vigilant officer, and allowed himself only one vacation, in the summer, when he went with his wife and servants to a neat cottage he owned near Madison Springs. Inheriting property, receiving a good salary, marrying a wife with large estate, he soon became one of the leaders in finance in Athens. He became a Christian early in life, and was devoted to his church (the Methodist), especially to his Sunday School, of which he was superintendent for fifty years.

He used his property largely for the good of others; living in great comfort, but in perfect simplicity, he was able to devote much of his income to benevolent causes. He could always be

counted on to lead in every benevolent work. Although he lived at the seat of the University he took great interest in Emory College, and gave to the college a president's home, and I think one of the halls, a dormitory for students. He paid all the cost of educating a young preacher, saying he wished to have a representative in the traveling ministry. His protege has risen to a high place in the Conference, and is now a leading member of the North Georgia Conference. A young preacher in an up country valley circuit, and with the aid of the people of the valley, began a high school in Union county, in the heart of the mountains. When the Reverend Allen Thomas was on the district he enlisted Young L. G. Harris as a generous friend of the Institute, and he gave largely to put it on its feet. It became very popular, and hundreds of mountain boys and girls entered its halls. In gratitude for his liberal benefactions, it was named in his honor "Young Harris College." He was very careful in using his means, and saw to it that it was always wisely disbursed; and after he was near eighty he made a carefully drawn will, giving such sums as he thought proper to his own and his wife's kindred, and then dividing the rest among various benevolences, gave the college a handsome amount, and gave to the superannuated preachers and widows and orphans' aid associations large bequests, and a generous gift to the Bible Society.

He was a man of spotless integrity, and of broadest and most philanthropic views; and his name is perpetuated in the college which is called in his honor, Young Harris College. He died childless after his wife.

Geo. G. Smith.

David Irwin.

DAVID IRWIN, jurist and legislator, was of splendid Scotch descent, tracing a direct line from the "House of Bonshaw." The name, Irwin, seems to have passed in its long line of ancient history through many gradations. First "Erevine," then Ervine, Ervin, Irvine, Irving, Irwine, Irwin, etc.

Originally "Erevine," derived from Celtic-Scythic, Erin, vine or fein; that is, a stout Westland man; Erin, west (the native name of Ireland, a land lying west of Scotland), and vine or fein, a strong man. The Ervines of Bonshaw suffered much in war with England, Bonshaw having been several times burned to the ground by the English.

Of a family of twelve children, seven sons came to America. The ancestor of the subject of our sketch, William Irwin, first landed with his two sons, David and Christopher, at Philadelphia and came to Virginia in 1770. Both father and sons served in the Revolutionary War. Returning from the fields of battle Christopher married Miss Louisa Tucker, of Amherst, Virginia, and moved to Wilkes county, Georgia, where he settled in 1796, the old "Irwin plantation." This plantation is today still in the hands of the descendants of the Irwin family.

In 1795 his wife died, and in 1797 he married Miss Prudence Echols, of Wilkes county. The first union was blessed with two children, Isaiah Tucker and Charles Mallory. By the second marriage, John, William, David, Christopher; Smith, who was killed in Florida in the Indian War, and another son who died in early life. The second wife died in 1821.

David was born in 1808, and during his entire boyhood he was known to spend only six months at school. He was a close student and an extensive reader. Notwithstanding so short a time at school, by close application he gained the rudiments of a good education, and learned to write one of the best hands in the State of Georgia. Like all good men of that day his father

kept him constantly employed in some sort of manual labor, and in this way he learned the trade of a shoemaker.

Judge Irwin in early manhood followed his trade. In the village life which obtained before the modern days of machinery, the shoemaker's shop in the small village was the center of attraction, where men met to discuss neighborhood and public affairs. In no other trade could be found such thoughtful and intelligent men as among the shoemakers. Hence it is not surprising that many men who were shoemakers in early manhood became eminent in later life. Judge Irwin is an example in Georgia.

Roger Sherman, the greatest man Connecticut has ever produced, signer of the Declaration of Independence, one of the strong patriots in the Revolutionary period, and a Judge on the Supreme Court Bench, was another.

Henry Wilson, Vice-President of the United States under President Grant, was proud of the fact that he had been a shoemaker, and a good one.

Sir Cloudesly Shovel, one of the greatest sea captains that has ever ornamented the brilliant pages of English naval history, was a shoemaker; and while seated on his bench decided he would die an English Admiral. He lived to accomplish his ambition, and perished in the zenith of his fame, while in the discharge of his duty.

Right in our own day, one of the largest figures in the world's history, Porfirio Diaz, the generator and maker of modern Mexico, began life as a shoemaker.

Space forbids further mention of the long line of distinguished men who have graduated from the shoemaker's bench.

Before becoming twenty-one years of age he left Wilkes and settled in Morgan county, establishing a shoe shop. Being social and genial he made many friends, and from the fact of his writing such a good hand he was soon made the Clerk of the Superior Court of Morgan county. Today the records written by him are the pride of the county on account of their correctness and beautiful execution. While clerk of the court and having plenty of time he began to read law. In due course of time he was admitted to practice a few days before he became twenty-one.

In 1830 he left Madison, settling in Cassville, then the county town of what was Cass county, now known as Bartow. In this pioneer region he soon became prominent before his people, so much so that in 1832 they elected him to represent Cass county in the Georgia Senate. In 1835 he located at Marietta, Cobb county, just as the Cherokee Indians were removed to the Indian Territory. In this new location he at once began an active political life. In 1840 he was an ardent old time Whig and in 1844 was candidate for Elector in the celebrated Clay and Polk campaign. He was a Union leader in the Southern rights contest in 1850. Enjoying a high degree of respect he was elected Judge of the Blue Ridge Circuit in 1851, which office he retained until 1857, when defeated by the rising young lawyer, Joseph E. Brown.

Judge Irwin was an open and pronounced opponent to secession. He fought it to the bitter end, taking the positive stand that the United States flag belonged as much to Georgia as to any other State in the Union, and it was to the interest of the good State to remain in the Union until the last and fight for her rights under its stars and stripes. But when the State, in her sovereign power, saw fit to secede he most readily went with her in heart and name, becoming an elector at large for the State for Jeff Davis and Alex Stephens. During the entire Civil War Judge Irwin was found at the head of every cause or movement intended to promote the interest of his beloved State.

After the war was over he still continued the practice of his profession in Marietta, combining with it the pastime of agricultural pursuits. He had a large plantation on Mud Creek, the site of a noted Indian contest with the whites. In 1865 he was again placed upon the Bench of the Superior Court, but Governor Bullock displaced him in his wholesale removal of Judges in 1868, appointing a former partner, Noel B. Knight, in his stead. He was much before the people of his native State, highly beloved and esteemed by many friends, but one of the grandest things to the credit of David Irwin was his connection with the Code of the State of Georgia. In company with several other leading Georgians he helped revise the laws of Geor-

gia, giving the work such excellence that the legal fraternity today, at the end of thirty-five years, affectionately refer to the work as "Irwin's Code." During the year 1872, when the Honorable Augustus Reese was nominated Democratic candidate for Governor and was found ineligible, Judge Irwin's name was placed on the ticket, but he was defeated.

In 1840 Judge Irwin married Miss Sarah Baldwin Royston, of Greene county, Georgia, a close relative of Honorable William C. Dawson. To them were born four sons, Marcus, Jones, Robert C., and David, Jr., and four daughters, Elizabeth; Margaret Ann, who married Honorable George N. Lester; Julia Calhoun, who married Greenlee Butler, and Maria Stinson.

Mrs. Irwin died in 1884, the Judge following her the next year, on Thursday, November 27th, "Thanksgiving Day."

R. J. Massey.

John Brown Gordon.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JOHN BROWN GORDON was the most famous soldier furnished to the Confederate Armies by the State of Georgia. But he was something more than a famous soldier. His long years of patriotic devotion to the State after the war which made him famous, in times of trouble and stress, endeared him to the people of Georgia in as great a degree as that of any man in our annals. He was a descendant of the famous Scotch Clan of Gordon, which traces its descent from Richard, Lord of the Barony of Gordon in the Merse in 1150. This Richard was the grandson of a prominent character in the time of Malcolm III, who is the first Gordon of whom we have any record. Adam Gordon was one of the Crusaders who followed Louis of France to Palestine, where he was slain; and from his grandson, Sir Adam Gordon, Douglas, the Scotch historian, says all the Gordons are descended. It is one of the most famous clans of Scotland, and has furnished through all the centuries a host of distinguished men, mostly soldiers; and today the British Army has

no regiment whose record surpasses that of the famous old Gordon Highlanders. Coming from such stock, it is not surprising that John B. Gordon was a great soldier—one of the natural born military geniuses of our great war.

General Gordon was born in Upson county, Georgia, July 6, 1832, and died in Florida, where he had gone for his health, on January 9, 1904.

His immediate family was founded in our country in the time of his grandfather, who was one of seven brothers who migrated from Scotland prior to the Revolutionary War, and every one of whom served in that war in the Patriot armies. His grandfather's home was in Wilkes county, North Carolina; and from that county his father, the Reverend Zachariah H. Gordon, moved to Georgia. Young Gordon was well educated. In 1852 he was graduated from the Georgia State University, and a few months later was admitted to the bar. His career from that time up to the outbreak of the war in 1861 differed in no respect from that of the average young lawyer. He was a handsome man, carried himself well, with the bearing of a soldier.

In 1861, when the war clouds broke into storm, he became a Confederate soldier and was elected Captain of a company known as the "Raccoon Roughs." His natural talent for war was such that he won almost immediate promotion, first to Major and then to Lieutenant-Colonel. In December, 1861, during his first year of service, he became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixth Alabama Regiment. His regiment was assigned to Rhodes' brigade of D. H. Hill's division, and on April 28, 1862, he was promoted Colonel. Within a year from his entry into the army the young lawyer was Colonel of a regiment. He won his spurs at Seven Pines. Rhodes' brigade was advancing under heavy fire, when General Rhodes was severely wounded. The command devolved upon Gordon as Senior Colonel, and he led the brigade with that gallant bravery and dash which characterized his entire military career. At Malvern Hill he was commander of the brigade, and led it in the great charge of Hill's division against the Federal position. The young Colonel—for he was but thirty—had attracted attention in

higher quarters; and at Sharpsburg his services were of such a character as made it impossible for the government to refuse recognition. On that day the most desperate fighting of the whole war took place. Gordon was wounded twice in the early part of the struggle, but refused to leave the field. It looked as if Lee's little army would be overwhelmed under McClellan's multitudinous force, and Gordon felt that no man able to keep his saddle could leave the scene of action. Leading his men into the thick of the desperate struggle he received another—and another—and yet another wound; and after being shot the fifth time, fell forward unconscious; and he says in his "Reminiscences" that he might have been smothered by the blood running into his cap from his last wound, but for "the act of some Yankee who, as if to save my life, had at an earlier hour of the battle shot a hole through the cap so as to let the blood out." Desperately as he was wounded, an amazing story is told in this connection. Mrs. Gordon was at the front, and had been a great source of embarrassment to the General by her persistence in getting under fire.

Naturally she was nursing the wounded soldier. One of the wounds in his arms developed erysipelas. The doctor told her to "paint it three or four times a day with iodine." As the General told the story, she painted it three or four hundred times.

On November 1, 1862, he was promoted Brigadier-General, and given a splendid Georgia brigade composed of the Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, Sixtieth, and Sixty-first Georgia Regiments. This brigade he led at Chancellorsville, and in the Pennsylvania campaign. During the advance into Pennsylvania, attached with his brigade to Early's division, he led the advance and reached the Susquehanna at Wrightsville, being the farthest point reached in the Federal territory in the Eastern States during the war. Recalled to Gettysburg by the orders of his superiors, on the first day of that great battle he participated in the determined attack from the north, which drove the Federals through the town to the strong position which they subsequently held. During the November operations of 1863 he participated in the fighting below the

Rapidan. In the opening of the campaign of 1864 Gordon's great fame was made. When Ewell's corps struck Grant's lines on the 5th of May in the Wilderness, and General Jones was driven back, Gordon's brigade was thrown to the front, repulsed the Federals, and re-established the Confederate lines. The following day, in command of two brigades, he made a sudden attack upon Sedgwick's works, drove the enemy from a large part of the works, and captured six hundred prisoners, among them Generals Seymour and Shaler. But the day of his greatest achievement was at Spottsylvania Court House. He was leading Early's division. Johnston's troops had been overwhelmed by Hancock, and the victorious enemy were carrying everything before them. The peril was imminent, and General Lee rode up with the evident intention of leading his men in a charge. Gordon remonstrated; the men cried, "Lee to the rear," and one of them led the General's horse back; while Gordon led the charge with such fury that the Federals were driven back from the base of the "Bloody Angle," where the fight was maintained with unparalleled ferocity for the remainder of the day. This incident has been made the ground of one of the most famous of the war pictures. A week later, on May 14th, Gordon was promoted to Major-General and given a division composed of Evans' Georgia brigade, Hay's and Stafford's Louisiana brigades, and Terry's Virginia brigade, made up of the remnants of the Stonewall brigade and others. After the battle of Cold Harbor his division was detached and sent to the command under Breckenridge and Early, and followed Early into the brief Maryland campaign, which succeeded the repulse of Hunter, moving by way of Harper's Ferry, attacking Maryland Heights, and at Monocacy led the attack on the right wing which routed Lew Wallace. With Early, he took part in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, and was especially distinguished in the victorious engagement with Sheridan's Army early in the day at Cedar Creek. Returning to the lines before Petersburg, he was assigned to the command of the Second corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, and later was commissioned Lieutenant-General. In March, 1865, with about one-half of Lee's skeleton army under his command, he

made a desperate sally and captured Fort Stedman and parts of the line to the right and left of it, but did not have sufficient strength to hold the position. He held the last lines at Petersburg, and maintained his position with stubborn fierceness over every inch of the ground. In the fated retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox he was everywhere on the fighting line, and at Appomattox led the skeleton ranks in the last charge against the Federals. In the official report made by General D. H. Hill, General Gordon was characterized as "the Chevalier Bayard of the Confederate Army," and this was a most apt illustration of the man.

With the close of the war, in which he had won an undying fame, he called his gallant men about him, advised them to bear the trial, go home in peace, obey the laws, rebuild the country, and work for its future. He lived up to his own doctrine, came back to Georgia, and took up the work of rebuilding the country with patience and fidelity. Even then he was a young man in his early prime; and great as had been his services in time of war, his services for the next thirty years for the State which he loved were infinitely greater than those already rendered amid the hurly-burly of war. In 1866 he represented his State in what was known as "the National Union Convention" in an abortive effort to better conditions. In 1868, after two or three other gentlemen who had been named by the Democrats had been pronounced ineligible, he was thrust into the breach by his friends as the Democratic candidate for Governor of Georgia against Bullock, and was probably elected, but counted out. In every move for the next few years he was found in the front fighting the battles of his people gallantly and faithfully.

In 1873 the people of Georgia had come into their own again. The Reconstruction regime, with all its iniquities, had passed by, and there was an opportunity for the people to choose for themselves the men they wanted to represent them. For the United States Senate the candidates were the Honorable A. H. Stephens, the Honorable Benjamin H. Hill, the Honorable Herbert Fielder, the Honorable A. T. Akerman, and General Gordon. The men opposed to General Gordon at this juncture were among the strongest men in the State. Two of them were

not only eminent leaders in Georgia, but men of national reputation. Gordon's reputation was that of a soldier and a sterling patriot; but his spurs had not then been won in civil life. After a hard and determined struggle, to the amazement of some of the old politicians, when the fight had narrowed down to General Gordon and Alexander Stephens, Gordon won. His career in the Senate was notable by his constant effort to promote a better feeling between the two sections, lately so hostile; though he was ever ready to defend in strong and eloquent terms the people for whom he stood. He took high rank in the Senate. A Republican paper, *The New York Times,* said of him at that time that he was the ablest man from the South in either House of Congress. In some of the virulent debates of that period General Gordon won compliments from all quarters for the skill and ability with which he managed the case on his side. In 1879 he was re-elected—and then came the incident which provoked such bitter feeling in Georgia. This was his resignation after he had served but one year of his second term, and the appointment to the vacant Senatorship of former Governor Joe Brown by the then Governor Colquitt. Many people charged that this was the result of a corrupt bargain; that it was understood beforehand that Governor Brown was to be made Senator, and General Gordon was to be provided for with a big railroad position. There is no evidence to bear this out—and there are good reasons why it was probably not true. Senator Gordon and former Governor Brown were not particularly friendly. Governor Colquitt and former Governor Brown were extremely friendly. Gordon, never a thrifty man in money matters, was getting to the bad financially and was anxious to get out of public life with a view to building up his private finances. He was tendered a highly remunerative position in Oregon, and immediately tendered his resignation. Governor Colquitt tried to induce him to withhold his resignation until the session of Congress ended, which would be in a few weeks. He declined, as he had to give an immediate answer on the proposition. Governor Colquitt sent for ex-Governor Brown and tendered him the place. Mr. Newcomb, president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, offered General Gordon a

business proposition which allowed him to stay in Georgia; and he, after getting released from the Oregon contract, accepted this proposition. This statement of facts is given by an authority friendly both to Governor Brown and Senator Gordon. It must be confessed that many people have never accepted this statement and believe that there was a bargain, and that this bargain failed because of the cry of protest which arose. General Gordon came home and made a most masterly and eloquent speech in Atlanta, setting forth the facts in the case.

The next few years of General Gordon's life were spent as a railroad builder in connection with the building of the Georgia Pacific Railroad. He struggled as hard and as faithfully in this work of material reconstruction as he had ever done when leading his gallant division in a charge. A most lovable man, the people of Georgia soon forgot any chagrin which they had felt in 1880, and in 1886 they elected him Governor. *The New York Sun* characterized his inaugural address as worthy of Thomas Jefferson. In 1888 he was re-elected; and his four years of service as Governor were years of most creditable effort. In 1890 he again became a candidate for the United States Senate, and notwithstanding strong opposition, won easily.

On the organization of the United Confederate Veterans in 1890 he was called with one voice to the supreme command; and from that time until his death in 1904, he was never allowed to relinquish the position. After serving some seven years, in 1897, at the reunion at Nashville, he attempted to retire from the command; but the action of his old comrades on that occasion satisfied him that he need not make any further effort in that direction, and so he served faithfully for the remainder of his life.

After completing his last term in the United States Senate in 1896, the remainder of his life was practically spent in delivering his great lecture known as "The Last Days of the Confederacy" all over the United States. From one end of the country to the other he went with this—a splendid contribution to history—full of the spirit of fraternity which he felt, and made everywhere, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the Ohio River to the Great Lakes, from the ranks of the

people whom he had fought so hardly, friends for himself and for the people whom he had represented so faithfully and so long.

A more splendid eulogy was never delivered over any man than that delivered by John Temple Graves upon the occasion of General Gordon's funeral; and he expressed in his well-worded sentences the feeling of the people of Georgia and the South toward the great soldier and splendid patriot who, after forty-five years of unsurpassed fidelity to his people, his State and his section, had fallen on sleep.

General Gordon divided with Forrest the honor of being the two greatest untrained soldiers produced by the Confederacy. He added to that a civil record of over thirty years duration, and in which he won additional honor. It would be mere fulsome eulogy to say of General Gordon that he was a great statesman—but this much is true, that in every place filled by him in civil life the duties were discharged not only with fidelity, but with distinguished ability; and if he can not be ranked as a statesman with Jefferson or Calhoun or Alexander H. Stephens, it can at least be truthfully said that of the great host of distinguished men who have illustrated Georgia in war and in peace, from 1775 to 1910, John B. Gordon stands in the front rank.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

William Duncan Smith.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM DUNCAN SMITH had given promise of large usefulness as a soldier, when his life was cut short in the second year of the War between the States. He was a native Georgian, born in 1826, and appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy at the age of sixteen in 1842. In 1846 he was graduated as Brevet Second Lieutenant, and immediately entered the army, then engaged in active service in Mexico. He took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras,

Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, being severely wounded in the last named battle. After the Mexican War he served at various places on garrison duty, and saw active service on the Indian frontier. In 1858 he had attained the rank of Captain, which he was holding when Georgia seceded. He resigned January 28, 1861; tendered his services to the Confederacy, and was commissioned Captain of Infantry, to date from March 16th. On July 14, 1861, he was promoted Colonel and given the Twentieth Georgia Regiment. The ability with which he handled his regiment, and the degree of efficiency to which it was brought under his command, commended him to the authorities, and on March 7, 1862, he was promoted Brigadier-General and ordered to report to General Pemberton, at that time commanding the Department of South Carolina and Georgia. In June, 1862, he was placed in command of the District of South Carolina, with headquarters at Charleston, his command including all the forces gathered on James Island. On June 16, 1862, he commanded one wing of the forces which, under General Nathan G. Evans, fought the battle of Secessionville and won a brilliant victory. He had shown such marked ability, even in the short time he had been in command at Charleston, that William Porcher Miles, a leading citizen of that city, had urged upon the Confederate Government to remove General Pemberton and put General Smith in command of the department. Possibly this would have been done, but the gallant officer's career was drawing to a close. Attacked with fever he succumbed to the disease and died on October 4, 1862.

The dispatches which passed between General Lawton at Savannah and General Pemberton at Charleston, in which each showed a great desire to have the services of General Smith, indicated the estimate of his work by his commanding officers; while the letter above referred to, urging his appointment to department command, shows what the people of Charleston thought of him. He was but thirty-six years old at the time of his death. He had seen but little more than a year of active service in the Confederate Army, but he had already demonstrated his ability for large command; and his career, though

brief, reflected great credit upon him and upon his native State, which contributed such a splendid array of soldiers to the Confederate Army.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Evan Park Howell.

EVAN PARK HOWELL was born in Warsaw, Milton county, Georgia, December 10, 1839, being the son of Clark and Effie Park Howell. He removed with his father to Atlanta when nine years of age—the year the name of the village of Marthasville was changed to Atlanta. From that day until the day of his death, in August, 1905, his name was indissolubly associated with the development of Atlanta. After attending the private schools of the new Atlanta, he entered the Georgia Military Institute at Marietta, which he attended during 1857-58, when he went to the Lumpkin Law School, which later became the Law Department of the University of Georgia, at Athens. He graduated there in 1859, entering at once on the practice of law, locating in Sandersville, Georgia. In about a year the Civil War began and he assisted in organizing a light battery in Sandersville, of which Robert Martin was Captain and he First Lieutenant. Soon afterwards, upon Captain Martin's promotion, he became Captain of the battery, which was known throughout the Civil War as "Howell's Battery." It did notable service from Chickamauga to Atlanta, and in Virginia, Tennessee, and Mississippi. After the war Captain Howell returned to Atlanta, assisting in the rebuilding of the town, which had been destroyed by Sherman's Army.

The re-establishment of the courts being slow, Captain Howell became a newspaper reporter on the *Atlanta Intelligencer,* of which he became city editor. Later he returned to the practice of law, forming a partnership with Judge Cincinnatus Peeples, and afterwards became Solicitor-General of the circuit. In

1876 he bought an interest in the *Atlanta Constitution,* discontinuing the practice of law to become the president of the company and the editor-in-chief. He brought Henry W. Grady to the *Constitution* and the friendship formed between the two was unbroken until the death of Mr. Grady, in 1889, severed the connection. Captain Howell likewise engaged the services of Joel Chandler Harris, who removed from Savannah to accept the offer of editorial writer of the *Constitution.*

From the time of Captain Howell's return to Atlanta after the Civil War until the day of his death he was connected with every public enterprise inaugurated for the upbuilding of Atlanta. He was a director in the first cotton exposition of 1881 and of the other expositions of later years. He was president of the company which rebuilt the New Kimball after the burning of the old house. He was a director for the city, named by the council, of the Atlanta and Charlotte Air Line Railroad, built to establish a direct line between Atlanta and the East. He was one of the creators of the famous "Atlanta spirit," and for more than fifty years gave his time, energy, effort, and money to the upbuilding of Atlanta.

In 1877, when the State decided by vote on the permanent location of the Capitol as between Atlanta and Milledgeville, he was the chairman of Atlanta's campaign committee, conducting the fight which resulted in the overwhelming victory of Atlanta.

In 1884 the State appropriated $1,000,000 for a new Capitol building. He was one of the five commissioners entrusted with the expenditure, the board making what was at that time an unprecedented record in so large a public expenditure by completing the building within the appropriation and turning back unexpended funds into the State treasury.

Captain Howell was elected State Senator from the Atlanta district for three terms between 1878 and 1882, and for the period between 1878 and 1892 was a delegate to most of the national conventions of the Democratic party. He had a remarkably extensive personal acquaintance not only in Georgia but throughout the country.

Captain Howell was married to Miss Julia Erwin in June, 1861, and his seven children survive him. The eldest, Clark

Howell, succeeded to the presidency of the Constitution Publishing Company and to the editorship of the paper, eight years before the death of Captain Howell and upon the latter's retirement from active business in 1897.

CLARK HOWELL.

Rufus Ezekiel Lester.

AMONG the prominent men of Georgia in the latter half of the last century, Rufus E. Lester, of Savannah, who served for sixteen years in the Federal Congress, deserves an honorable place. Mr. Lester was born in Burke county, December 12, 1837, and died on June 16, 1906, as the result of an accident which occurred the day before his death.

He was well educated—a graduate of Mercer University in the class of 1857, and was two years later admitted to the bar in Savannah. The young lawyer had barely got established in his profession when the storm of war broke upon the country. In August, 1861, he enlisted as a member of the Twenty-fifth Georgia Volunteer Infantry, then commanded by Colonel C. C. Wilson (later a Brigadier-General), and was made Lieutenant and Adjutant of the regiment. The regiment was up to 1863 attached to Walker's brigade and served in Georgia. In the spring of 1863 Walker's brigade was transferred to Mississippi, and Lieutenant Lester took part in the campaign of that year in Mississippi, in the battles around Jackson and the other engagements of the Vicksburg campaign, being promoted to the rank of Brigade Adjutant. He served with conspicuous gallantry at the desperate battle of Chickamauga, and was recommended for promotion.

The close of the war found him stationed at Macon, Georgia. He immediately resumed the practice of his profession at Savannah. An ardent Southerner, and a staunch Democrat, he became a prominent figure during the Reconstruction period as an opponent of the Republican policy. His natural ability made him a leader. In 1868 he became a member of the State

Senate; was re-elected in 1871, again in 1877-78, and during his last two terms was President of the Senate. In 1883 he became Mayor of Savannah, serving for six years, until 1889. His administration as Mayor is still remembered as one of the best the city ever enjoyed. In 1888, while serving as Mayor, he was elected to the Fifty-first Congress, and was re-elected up to the Fifty-eighth Congress, and was in his seventeenth year of service at the time of his death. For the greater part of his Congressional term he rendered valuable service on the Rivers and Harbors Committee—a most natural appointment for a member from Savannah.

Rufus Lester was a strong lawyer; and as an orator had few superiors, combining eloquence and logic in such measure as few men are able to do.

He took during life an active interest in the Masonic Order, Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and the United Confederate Veterans.

On November 9, 1859, Mr. Lester was married to Miss Laura Hines, daughter of James J. and Georgia (Byrd) Hines, of Brooks county. Of this marriage was born one daughter, who married Thomas J. Randolph.

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Victor J. B. Girardey.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL VICTOR J. B. GIRARDEY had the remarkable distinction of being jumped from Staff Captain to Brigadier-General at one promotion. The war probably produced no finer soldier than this young man who, after winning great distinction, was killed when he was about thirty. He was a native Georgian, of French extraction, and a resident of Augusta. He was engaged in commercial pursuits on the outbreak of the war, had always kept entirely aloof from politics, a man of retiring manners, and had attracted to himself no special attention. He was heart and soul, how-

ever, in sympathy with the South in the quarrel with the North. Immediately upon the outbreak of the war he volunteered as a member of the Third Georgia Regiment, which was sent to Virginia, and for the greater part of the year 1861 was on duty in North Carolina. When General Wright was promoted from Colonel to be commander of a brigade, having noted Girardey's qualifications, he appointed him his Adjutant-General with the rank of Captain. Wright's brigade was attached to the Army of Northern Virginia just prior to the concentration which resulted in McClellan's defeat in the seven days' fighting around Richmond. On Wednesday, June 25, 1862, Wright's brigade was stationed at Oak Grove or King's Schoolhouse. The Federals advanced in force and made a savage attack on the brigade. In making his report of this affair, General Wright said: "I was greatly assisted during the entire day's fight by my Assistant Adjutant-General, Captain V. J. B. Girardey, whose coolness, courage, and daring intrepidity throughout the hottest of the fight entitle him to receive the warmest commendation of the department." In a later report of the operations, including the seven days' fighting, General Wright again said: "I am again called upon to acknowledge the valuable services of my Assistant Adjutant-General, Captain V. J. B. Girardey, during the protracted movements of my brigade." After the Chancellorsville campaign, General Wright again complimented his Adjutant-General. Shortly after the army had returned to Virginia after the Gettysburg campaign, there was a sharp brush with the enemy at Manassas Gap, and in the early part of that engagement Colonel Walker, then commanding the brigade, was wounded. This left Captain C. H. Andrews the ranking officer on the field. He took charge of the right, while Captain Girardey commanded the left. Captain Andrews, in reporting the engagement, said: "Great credit is due Captain V. J. B. Girardey, Assistant Adjutant-General, who superintended the movements of the left of the brigade. His gallant behavior nerved the weakest soldier to the full discharge of his duty."

Up to July, 1864, Girardey had never held any rank higher than Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General. His extraordinary gallantry, coolness and ability to direct the men intelli-

gently while in action had, however, attracted the attention of the authorities, and on July 30, 1864, an emergency having arisen, Girardey was appointed Brigadier-General and placed in command of Wright's brigade—the old Brigadier having been promoted to Major-General, and the brigade was sent across the river from Petersburg to resist a movement in force made by General Grant. The fighting was very desperate, and Girardey—whose only fault was an excess of gallantry—exposed himself recklessly in leading the brigade and was instantly killed. As one of his old comrades has put it: "No more valiant soldier than Victor Girardey laid down his life for the Southern Cause."

Another feature of his character is worthy of note. Quite a number of the descendants of Frenchmen, mainly of Huguenot stock, were officers in the Confederate Army, and Girardey possessed in common with these other French-descended soldiers, the quality of patient waiting. A capable man, he never pushed his claims. He served for nearly three years in a subordinate capacity, discharging his duties so well and so brilliantly that at last recognition could no longer be delayed, and within a month after his deserved promotion he fell at the head of his brigade, defending the cause for which he had exposed his life so courageously for more than three years.

A. B. Caldwell.

William Arnold Hemphill.

THE *Atlanta Constitution,* now for many years past one of the leading newspapers of the Southern section of the United States, is a standing monument to the financial and managing ability of Colonel William A. Hemphill. Colonel Hemphill was a Georgian, born in Athens, May 5, 1842; coming from a family which had originally been settled in South Carolina, and which had sent offshoots into Georgia. He was educated in his native town and graduated from the State University in 1861. A boy of nineteen, immediately upon leav-

ing college he enlisted in the Confederate Army and went to the front with the regiment in which he served during the entire four years' struggle. The boy of nineteen came out of that struggle a young man of twenty-three, a veteran soldier with the rank of Colonel. How well he had borne himself is attested by that fact. He was desperately wounded in the head at Gettysburg, but recovered and was able to re-enter the service. In connection with his wound at Gettysburg the Reverend T. P. Cleveland is the author of a most interesting story. While that dreadful struggle was raging at its hottest Mr. Cleveland saw a young man severely wounded in the head, with the blood gushing from his wound, staggering over the rough ground, trying to find his way to the rear and holding a small object in his hands, which he kept upright over his head. He followed him and asked him what he was carrying. The young soldier, with a wan smile, said: "It is a Bible that my mother gave me. It was in my pocket when I was hurt, and I took it out to keep it from getting bloody." "That man," continued Mr. Cleveland, "was William A. Hemphill, then a Colonel in the Confederate Army."

Immediately after the war, Colonel Hemphill returned to his native town, and in 1867, removed to Atlanta. In conjunction with J. H. Anderson, he established *The Atlanta Constitution* in 1868, and Colonel Hemphill was made business manager. From that time to the day of his death, Colonel Hemphill's history and his fortunes were linked indissolubly with the paper to which he gave not only devotion, but a rare business ability. The paper was established in a time of trouble. The Reconstruction days did not present an auspicious time for the founding of a Democratic daily in a small town. Colonel Hemphill was in no sense an editor. He knew his limitations, and he simply concentrated on the business end of the paper. He had had no previous experience, no precedents to guide, and had to depend absolutely upon the resources of his own mind and the strength of his own body. He threw himself whole-heartedly into the work; gave it patient industry; was a tower of strength when it came to the selection of capable lieutenants, and his financial management left nothing to be

desired. In a few years the paper was firmly established—was making money, and he was able to devote a portion of his time and energy to other interests. In this way, he became interested in many directions, and was very helpful to Atlanta in those early years of its building up, by giving counsel and material help to new enterprises. *The Constitution,* however, continued to be his principal interest up to December, 1901, when he sold out and retired from active business, though not an old man. Strangely enough, within a short time after his retirement, his health began to fail, and on August 17, 1902, he died suddenly from an attack of angina pectoris.

He was a leading spirit in the organization of the great expositions which did so much toward the building up of Atlanta. In the very first years of his residence in the city, in 1869, he served as a member of the Board of Education, and held this position some years. During his term on the Board of Education he was twice beset by the Catholics of the city to allow a separation of the school funds, and each time took a firm stand against the separation. The wisdom of his course has since been thoroughly justified.

In 1891-92, after having served as an alderman, he was elected Mayor, and served one term. He was at one time president of the Capital City Bank; was connected with the Atlanta Loan and Trust Company, and had been interested in many other financial institutions. He served as president of the Young Men's Library Association and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He was a liberal contributor to all of the leading charitable institutions of the city, and his devotion to Atlanta was unstinted. Atlanta and its interests could always command his time, his labor and his money.

He was an ardent Methodist. For many years associated with Trinity Church, he was for a long period superintendent of its Sunday School. On the morning of the day of his death he drove to Trinity Church, but was not feeling sufficiently strong to oversee the Sunday School, and sent word to the children that he would be with them on the following Sunday. Returning home, he took dinner with his family and was in a

cheerful mood. At eleven o'clock that evening, just before retiring, the fatal stroke came.

Men intimately associated with Colonel Hemphill, during his thirty-four years of residence in Atlanta, say of him that his public spirit was his chief characteristic, and that he made many times personal sacrifices without any hope of personal return, in order that some struggling enterprise might be put upon its feet, or some plan might be worked out that would bring Atlanta's name to the front, and in connection with the two great expositions which did so much for the city he was absolutely indefatigable. A director in the first, and president of the last, he took greatest interest in every detail; and T. H. Martin, who was secretary at that time of the Southern Interstate Fair Association, said of him: "I never knew a man who could so absolutely be depended upon to attend a meeting, no matter how trivial. He is punctuality itself. If more men were like him, there is no estimating the amount of time and energy that would be saved."

He found his diversions and recreations in his home life, in church work, and in the companionship of his friends. He took great pleasure in renewing the old ties of friendship formed when he was a Confederate soldier, and a keen interest in all the reunions held by the Confederate veterans. On many of these occasions, he delivered strong and patriotic speeches, and was frequently asked to speak in the North and was a conspicuous figure in the reunions of the Blue and Gray.

Colonel Hemphill was four times married. His first wife was Miss Annie Wood, of Athens. The only child of that marriage died young. His second wife was Miss Mary Anderson. The only child of that marriage was the late Mrs. James Erwin. His third wife was Mrs. Emma B. Luckie. Of this marriage there were several children: William A. Hemphill, Junior, Robert F. Hemphill, Mrs. L. D. T. Quinby, Miss Julia Hemphill, Mrs. J. W. Scully, and Miss Marguerite Hemphill. His last wife, Mrs. Mabel Wilcox, of Rome, survived him until 1909, when she, too, passed away. His mother, Mrs. S. A. Hemphill, is yet living at the family home in Athens, at the ex-

treme old age of ninety-three, and recently gave a birthday party.

Colonel Hemphill was one of the most valuable citizens of Atlanta during the days of its lusty, though struggling youth—and no man's memory is more tenderly cherished by the older citizens.

A. B. CALDWELL.

G. Moxley Sorrel.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL G. MOXLEY SORREL, a native Georgian, entered the Confederate Army without any previous military experience, as Captain on the staff of General James Longstreet, and participated in the first battle of Bull Run. General Sorrel was one of those strong soldiers developed by the war, who evidently had a natural aptitude for military affairs. On September 1, 1861, he was appointed Adjutant-General of Longstreet's brigade. He served in this capacity for nearly a year, through the winter of 1861, and the campaign of 1862, including the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, and the seven days' fighting around Richmond. On July 24, 1862, he was commissioned Major and appointed acting Adjutant-General of Longstreet's division. An incident in the Maryland campaign is worth relating. At Sharpsburg—which many military critics consider the hardest fought battle of the war—when the Confederate center had been stripped of troops to help their hard pressed left, General Longstreet noticed that the enemy were advancing in heavy force against this weakened center, held by one small regiment, Cooke's Twenty-seventh North Carolina, which was without cartridges. Two pieces of the Washington artillery stationed there were out of action, because the gun crews had been either killed or wounded. Longstreet and his staff dismounted, and, while the General held the horses, the staff officers—Majors Fairfax, Sorrel, and Latrobe—served the guns, keeping the Federals in check until help came, when the Federals were repulsed and the center saved from an attack which would have meant hopeless disaster.

On June 23, 1863, Major Sorrel was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, but remained as acting Adjutant of General Longstreet's corps, in which capacity he served at Gettysburg, and in September following his chief to Georgia and into the East Tennessee campaign. During that campaign, General Longstreet told of a thrilling incident and narrow escape which occurred to himself and his staff, in these words: "As soon as our horses could be saddled, we started, Lieutenant-Colonels Sorrel and Manning and myself, to find the headquarters of the commanding General. We were told to follow the main road, and did so, though there were many men coming into that road from our right, bearing the wounded of the day's battle. The firing was still heard off to the right, and wagons were going and coming, indicating our nearness to the field. Nothing else occurring to suggest a change of the direction given us, we followed the main road. It was a bright moonlight night, and the woodlands on the sides of the broad highways were quite open, so that we could see and be seen. After a time, we were challenged by an outlying guard, "Who comes there?" We answered, "Friends." This answer was not altogether satisfying to the guard, and, after a very short parley, we asked what troops they were, when the answer gave the number of the brigade, and the division. As Southern brigades were called for their Commanders more than by their numbers, we concluded that these friends were the enemy. There were, too, some suspicious obstructions across the road in front of us, and, altogether, the situation did not look inviting. The moon was so bright that it did not seem prudent to turn and ride back under the fire that we knew would be opened on us, so I said, loudly, so that the guard could hear, "Let us ride down a little way, to find a better crossing." Riding a few rods brought us under cover, and the protection of large trees, sufficiently shading our retreat to enable us to ride quietly to the rear, and take the road over which we had seen so many men and vehicles passing while on our first ride."

When the campaign of 1864 opened, Colonel Sorrel was commissioned full Colonel, and was Chief of Staff of General Longstreet. At the battle of the Wilderness, he conducted three bri-

gades—George T. Anderson's, Mahone's, and Wofford's—to a position from which they could assail Hancock's left. After more than three years of long and arduous service, in which he had discharged, in an able manner, every duty entrusted to him, he was commissioned Brigadier-General, October 24, 1864, and given a brigade, consisting of the Second, Twenty-second, Forty-eighth, and Sixty-fourth Georgia Regiments, and the Second and Tenth Battalions of Georgia Infantry. This brigade was attached to Mahone's division, A. P. Hill's corps. He led the brigade with the same ability he had shown in other positions, and was considered by General Longstreet one of the best Brigadiers of the army.

At the conclusion of the war, General Sorrel returned to Georgia, located in Savannah, and spent the remainder of his life as a merchant, and as an official of a steamship company.

A. B. Caldwell.

David W. Lewis.

DAVID W. LEWIS, legislator, educator, and patriot, was born in Hancock county, October 24, 1815. He was the son of Thomas Lewis and Nancie Hardwick, both of whom descended from families which have given to Georgia many representatives distinguished for character and ability. He inherited from them intellectual and moral qualities of the highest order. After gaining the best education to be obtained from the schools at Sparta, he was educated at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and at Franklin College, now known as the University of Georgia, from which he was graduated in 1837.

Returning from college, he was appointed private secretary to Governor George R. Gilmer. In this capacity he served during Governor Gilmer's administration. Leaving Governor Gilmer's office, he prepared himself for the practice of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. Locating at once in Sparta, he began to reap a most successful harvest. Being of a congenial and pleasant demeanor, he soon became very popu-

lar, and his friends sent him to the Georgia Legislature to represent his native county, Hancock, in 1845. He was successively returned for several terms, representing Hancock for ten years. During the last two elections his friends returned him to the Legislature without opposition. Besides being very much devoted to his profession, he became interested in the agricultural pursuits of his portion of the State, and, with other great men, established the Georgia State Agricultural Society. Of this institution he was a charter member, and the third president, afterwards being secretary for many years.

In 1855 he was appointed trustee of the University of Georgia, which place he held consecutively for thirty years. In 1861 he was elected to represent Georgia, from the Fifth District, in the First Confederate Congress.

In public service Mr. Lewis was a safe counsellor, a wise legislator, always proving himself a patriot and an orator.

His last great work was his presidency of the North Georgia Agricultural College. He was its first president, from 1873 until the date of his death, December 28, 1885. Here he taught the boys and girls to love and to live for their native State, typing its chivalry and its virtue in their own lives, and looking to its future welfare in their keeping.

His fatherly interest in the student, his own scholarly accomplishments, and faithful teaching, and his gentle and affectionate counselling won in every heart a loving place for "the old Colonel," as his students affectionately called him for many years before his death.

Mr. Lewis married Miss Martha E. Meriwether, stepdaughter of Doctor Isaac S. Whitten, of Hancock county, one of the most popular physicians in the State. This union was blessed with six children: One son, Meriwether, who now lives in Florida; and five daughters—Fannie, who married the Honorable H. H. Perry, of Gainesville, Georgia, died in 1888; Martha, who married Luther B. Ramsour, who now lives in Atlanta, Georgia; Anna, who married W. P. Garrett, living near Mount Zion, Hancock county, Georgia, on the old Doctor Whitten place; Willie, who married J. H. Littlefield, who lives in Texas; and Mary, who married W. F. Crusselle, a faithful member of the *Constitution* staff.

In grateful remembrance of their beloved president, the several hundred students who had been under him during his administration most cheerfully subscribed a sum for the purpose of erecting a monument to his memory, to be located on the college campus. At the commencement exercises of the college in 1891, this monument was unveiled with appropriate services, during which Honorable W. P. Price, ex-Congressman; W. J. Northen, ex-Governor, and S. D. Bradwell, of the Georgia State Agricultural Society, made touching and most appropriate addresses.

On the base of this monument is inscribed: "Erected by the old Students of the North Georgia Agricultural College, by Georgia State Agricultural Society, and his friends, to perpetuate the memory of one whom they loved and honored, and to teach a lesson of a noble life, unselfishly given to lofty purposes. Dedicated June 29, 1891."

R. J. Massey.

John McIntosh Kell.

IN all its history, Georgia has never produced a more devoted patriot or a finer character than Captain John McIntosh Kell, a distinguished naval officer of the United States and Confederate governments, and Adjutant-General of the State of Georgia. There was something peculiarly appropriate in Captain Kell's family name, it having been derived from the Anglo-Saxon *cel,* or *ceol,* which meant "a keel, or ship." He was descended on the maternal side from that John Mohr McIntosh who came to Georgia at the head of his clan, with General Oglethorpe, and settled at New Inverness (now known as Darien). The deeds of the McIntosh family are known of all men who are familiar with Georgia history—it is not necessary to touch upon them. Captain Kell, an offshoot on the maternal side, was a worthy member of this most distinguished family. He was born in Darien on January 26, 1823;

son of John and Margery (Baillie) Kell, and grandson of John Kell, who was a resident of Old Sunbury, Georgia, prior to the Revolution. His mother, Margery Baillie, was a great-granddaughter of John Mohr McIntosh. Captain Kell, after a long, honorable and useful life, died at his home in Sunnyside, on October 5, 1900.

Born on the seacoast, it is not surprising that Captain Kell in early youth manifested a disposition toward a seafaring life. When he arrived at the age of seventeen, he secured the consent of his mother, then a widow, to his seeking an appointment in the United States Navy. Through the efforts of the Honorable Thomas Butler King, then a member of Congress from Georgia, he was finally, on September 9, 1841, commissioned a midshipman in the United States Navy. In those days, naval officers obtained their training entirely on board ship. There was no Naval Academy to give them its four years of training in theory before taking up practical duties. The work was of the hardest, and hardships were constant and great; but it resulted in a body of naval officers whose achievements have never been surpassed, and will never be surpassed as long as time is. The youth of seventeen entered upon his duties with enthusiasm. Some measure of his service in the old United States Navy may be gathered from the fact that, between 1841 and 1861, nearly twenty years, his only shore duty consisted of eighteen months at the Pensacola Navy Yard, and a brief service at Norfolk. Of the more than nineteen years, seventeen were passed in active service. During this term of service, he was on duty in every part of the world. Several times the vessels to which he was attached rounded Cape Horn in the long voyage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and, in the War with Mexico, he saw active service under Commodore Sloat upon the California coast, taking part in several of the engagements on shore during that campaign, and, but for the assistance rendered the shore forces by the naval contingent, it would have been impossible for the military men to hold the ground against the Mexicans. He took part, after that, in the expedition to Paraguay against the despot Lopez, with whom the United States anticipated trouble, but the matter was patched up. He was a member of

the famous expedition that Commodore Perry made to Japan, (and was on his staff), which led to the opening up of that hitherto sealed country to the influences of Western civilization, and all men now know the marvelous results which have flowed from that expedition.

The outbreak of the War between the States found him a Junior Lieutenant, stationed at Pensacola. He immediately resigned and threw in his lot with the Confederacy. His naval service under the Confederacy, from June, 1861, to June, 1864, was as Executive Officer under the famous Admiral Raphael Semmes. They went to sea on June 21, 1861, in the *Sumter,* with Raphael Semmes as Commander and John M. Kell as First Lieutenant and Executive Officer. In six months the *Sumter* captured seventeen United States merchantmen. On August 24, 1862, he, with his commander, was transferred to the *Alabama,* which vessel, in twenty-two months, captured over sixty merchantmen, and on January 11, 1863, fought a fierce battle with the *Hatteras,* off Galveston, which resulted, after a thirteen minutes' fight, in the sinking of the *Hatteras,* the boats of the *Alabama* rescuing the drowning crew of its opponent. The marvelous record of the *Sumter* and the *Alabama* is told in Admiral Semmes' book entitled "Service Afloat," and is also told in Captain Kell's "Recollections of a Naval Life." It can not be entered upon here in more detail than merely to give results. The daring career of the *Alabama,* and its wonderful good fortune, led finally to its destruction. Captain Winslow, of the Federal Navy, in command of the *Kearsarge,* met the *Alabama* off Cherbourg, France, on June 19, 1864. The *Kearsarge* clearly outclassed the *Alabama,* and, what Admiral Semmes did not know, was protected by steel armor. In view of the record of the *Alabama,* the ability of its officers, and the fighting quality of its crew, it can not be doubted that, but for the protection which the *Kearsarge* had in the shape of metal over its vital section, the *Alabama* would have come out victorious, as it had done previously. But, clearly outclassed by what was practically an ironclad, after an unequal struggle of one hour and a half, the *Alabama* was sunk, and the surviving members of the crew were rescued by the English yacht *Deer-*

hound, which was hovering near the scene of action. Captain Kell made his way back to the Confederate capital through the blockade by way of England, reaching home after an absence of three years and four months, to find his promotion to full Captain, dated from the fight with the *Hatteras,* and given for gallantry, awaiting him, and was placed in command of the *Richmond,* an ironclad, on the James River. He was at home on sick leave when the Confederacy collapsed. His fortunes were wrecked; the coast country in which he had been reared, once the habitat of an opulent and cultured people, was a desolate waste; the friends and kinsmen of his youth were scattered and in equal poverty with himself—and the gallant sailor, weary of strife, and too good a patriot to make capital out of his services, made his little home at Sunnyside, in the red hills of Georgia, where, as a good citizen, he for years devoted himself to his faithful wife and affectionate children.

In November, 1886, after General Gordon became Governor of Georgia, at the instigation of friends, and without knowledge or active intercession on his own part, the Governor tendered to Captain Kell the appointment of Adjutant-General of the State, a position about to become vacant by the retirement of a disabled incumbent. He accepted the appointment; entered upon the discharge of the duties January 1, 1887; found it a congenial work, and spent the remaining years of his life in that position, giving to the State that same fidelity which had distinguished him in all previous service, and holding the affection of the people of Georgia in as large a measure as any man who has ever served it.

Captain Kell was married in October, 1856, to Julia Blanche Munroe, of Macon, Georgia, with whom he spent an ideal married life of forty-four years. Mrs. Kell yet survives in her cheerful home at Sunnyside. The children of this marriage now living are: Raphael Semmes Kell, Tifton, Georgia; Hendley Varner Kell, Griffin, Georgia; Sarah Tibbie Kell (Mrs. Junius Wingfield Nisbet), Macon, Georgia; Hester Kell (Mrs. Edward Hunt Davis), Griffin, Georgia; Evelyn Spalding Kell (Mrs. Auvergne d'Antignac), Sunnyside, Georgia; Carolyn Kell, Sunnyside, Georgia.

BERNARD SUTTLER.

Henry Holcombe Tucker.

HENRY HOLCOMBE TUCKER, Baptist minister, was easily prominent among the most distinguished men of his day. His reputation as a minister and a scholar was not confined to his State or his denomination; it was international.

Among his fellows Doctor Tucker was distinctly marked by three characteristics that made him specially attractive among men—strong individuality, absolute sincerity and distinct positiveness. Under his individuality, his consciousness made his soul to know his own thoughts and his own acts based thereon. These, being peculiarly his life elements, gave him a character peculiarly his own. They formed in him a purpose to which he adhered with all the power of strong and immovable conviction.

Whilst Doctor Tucker's individuality made him distinctly himself, no intelligent man could easily challenge his opinions or set aside his convictions, for his process of reasoning was so very perspicuous, clear and logical, that it could not be easily disputed or gainsaid. It was not so much his convictions that made him different from others as his absolute sincerity in following them out in his public deliverances and his everyday life. His peculiarity was, he boldly spoke out what he believed, and he believed with all his soul what he said. In all his life he was as transparent as sunshine, and as open as the day. In his sincerity, he was prompted by great respect for himself, and abhorred believing or expressing anything that did not do credit to his intelligence and certainly to his moral nature and his manhood. This element of his life gave him the highest respect for other people, and in all his dealings with men, not for one moment, or for any named or unnamed consideration, could he be induced to speak or act an untruth. No man despised the insincerity of a hypocrite more than he.

His marked individuality, and his unquestioned sincerity, led to the strongest element of his character—his uniform positiveness.

This was based, first, upon his information. He never expressed himself until he knew what he was talking about. Then his strong individuality and his sincere manner gave him the courage to speak his opinions. His duty to others led him to consult the common good as he saw it, and he did not hesitate to do this in his own way.

Whilst Doctor Tucker was distinctly separated from the multitude, made so by his individuality and his positive manner, he was, in every sense, a gentleman. He could not be unkind, uncivil, rude, or ungenerous. The elements dominant in his life sometimes led those who did not know him to believe him conceited, overbearing and defiant. Those who knew him best appreciated him most, for he was simple as a child, tender and gentle as a woman, and humble and devout as a consecrated servant of his Lord.

Doctor Tucker was an eminent scholar and a statesman as well. He was master of the art of discussion and debate. He was a most skilled logician. His reasoning was clear, strong, and convincing. His style was perspicuous and simple. Although at all times argumentative, his speech was chaste, and his deliverances had all the embellishment of the purest English.

He was a most brilliant writer. Whilst he wrote much, he published but little.

About the year 1855, he published a series of letters denying that Roman Catholics were the first to establish religious liberty on this continent, or, indeed, on any other continent in the world. These letters were provoked by the statement made in a public address by a distinguished citizen of the State, that the Romanists were the first to establish soul liberty in America. Doctor Tucker claimed this distinction for his own religious denomination, through the efforts of Roger Williams. The discussion aroused general interest and added greatly to the reputation already acquired by this distinguished scholar and writer.

He published a number of his sermons and his addresses delivered upon public questions. The most unique book by him was published by Lippincott and Company, in 1868, and styled "The Gospel in Enoch."

Doctor Tucker was born in Warren county, May 10, 1819.

His father, Germain Tucker, died at twenty-seven years of age, and when Henry Holcombe was quite a child. Germain Tucker was the son of a wealthy planter, and a man of culture and elegant address. His mother was Frances Henrietta, the fifth child of Doctor Henry Holcombe. She afterwards became Mrs. Hoff, and spent many years in Philadelphia, but died in Atlanta, April 14, 1877.

It was when Henry Holcombe Tucker was about three years of age his mother moved to Philadelphia, and this city became his home until he was quite grown.

He received his education at an institution founded by Benjamin Franklin—the academic department of the University of Pennsylvania. He entered the freshman class in the University in 1834, and remained until senior half-advanced. He left the Pennsylvania University and entered the senior class in Columbian College in Washington City. There he was graduated in 1838, with the degree of A.B. He made this change to Washington that he might have the opportunity to attend upon the sessions of the United States Senate and witness the debates and the discussions of public questions by the leaders of thought in public and political life.

After graduation, he entered upon his life work in 1839, as a merchant in Charleston.

His after life attests that he made a mistaken beginning, and he was himself not long in discovering that he had not found his tastes nor met his destiny. In 1842 he began the study of law, and entered upon the practice at Forsyth in 1846. About this time he married Miss Catherine West, who died in less than one year thereafter.

This severe sorrow caused him to study the Scriptures more seriously, and he was thereby led to enter the ministry. He at once sold his law library and entered the Theological Department at Mercer University, and received instructions from the venerable president, Doctor John L. Dagg.

He was induced, after much pressure, to become an educator, and, yielding reluctantly, he taught several years in the Southern Female College, at La Grange, where he was ordained a minister of the gospel in 1851.

In 1853 he was offered the presidency of Wake Forest College, in North Carolina. This he declined, having previously accepted the charge of the Baptist Church at Alexandria, Va.

While living in Alexandria, he married Miss Sarah Stevens. In 1856 he was elected professor of English and Metaphysics in Mercer University. This position he held until 1862, when the institution was temporarily abandoned because of the war.

He became editor of the *Christian Index* in 1866, but resigned six months thereafter and accepted the presidency of Mercer University, having been unanimously elected to this position in April preceding. During his administration the institution was moved from Penfield to Macon.

In 1871 he resigned his position as president and traveled abroad with his family for twelve or fifteen months. While in Italy he baptized a man in the river Tiber, an incident that had not before occurred in many centuries.

In 1874 Doctor Tucker was elected Chancellor of the State University, and held this position about four years, when he again became editor of the *Christian Index,* this time having become also owner and proprietor of the paper.

During all these years Doctor Tucker never abandoned the the ministry, but was, a good part of the time, in charge of churches in connection with other duties. He preached at different places as opportunity offered. Being extensively acquainted, he preached many times in many of the cities, North and South, and officiated during a large part of one winter in the American Chapel in Paris, France.

Doctor Tucker had broad catholic spirit. He did not hesitate to discuss openly and advocate publicly what he deemed the best policy on all social and political questions. He was opposed to secession at the opening of the War between the States, but he promptly took sides with his own people of the South when war was declared, and he co-operated heartily and actively with the government of the Confederacy.

Doctor Tucker was the embodiment and the expression of the truth. He positively despised pretense and dissimulation. In social life he was, in the highest degree, entertaining.

The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the institu-

tion from which he was graduated. The degree of LL.D. was conferred by Mercer University in 1870.

At the time of his death he was editor and proprietor of the *Christian Index*. He died September 9, 1889, from the effects of a fall. W. J. Northen.

David Rumph Jones.

GENERAL DAVID RUMPH JONES was born in Orangeburg District, South Carolina, April 5, 1824. He was the second son and the fourth child of Donald Bruce Jones, who was born in Hartford, Connecticut, whence he removed to Orangeburg District, South Carolina, where he married Mary Elvira Rumph, daughter of Brigadier-General Jacob Rumph, a famous Revolutionary Captain, of Orangeburg District, and where his son, David Rumph, was born.

While General Jones was a boy his father removed to Houston county, Georgia, and thence to Dooly county, Georgia.

General Jones, after receiving a common school education, was admitted to the United States Military Academy (West Point), as a cadet, July 1, 1842, and was assigned to the fourth class. While at West Point, he was especially distinguished in horsemanship and fencing, and in June, 1846, he graduated, forty-first in a class of sixty. Among his classmates were Generals T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson, A. P. Hill, Dabney H. Maury, W. D. Smith, and Cadmus M. Wilcox, of the Confederate States Army, and Generals George B. McClellan, Foster, Reno, Stoneman, Crouch, and Gibbon, of the United States Army.

On July 11, 1846, he was appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant of the Second Infantry, U. S. A.; on November 23, 1846, Second Lieutenant of the Second Infantry.

He took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, March 9 to 23, 1847; the battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17 to 18, 1847; the skirmish of Ocaloco, August 16, 1847; the battle of Contreras, August 19 to 20, 1847; the battle of Churubusco, August 20, 1847;

the battle of Molino del Rey, September 8, 1847; and the assault and capture of the City of Mexico, September 13 to 14, 1847.

He was brevetted First Lieutenant August 20, 1847, for "gallant and meritorious conduct"; from April 15, 1847, to December 29, 1848, he acted as Adjutant of the Second Infantry; in 1848, he was in garrison at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, and Fort Hamilton, New York; in 1848 and 1849, he went on a voyage to California, and in 1848 and 1850, was on frontier duty at Benicia, California, and in 1851 at Monterey, San Miguel and Benicia, California.

He was First Lieutenant of the Second Infantry from May 7, 1849, to March 3, 1853, and from September 15, 1851, to June 17, 1853, was at West Point as Assistant Instructor of Infantry.

On March 16, 1853, he was brevetted Captain on staff of Assistant Adjutant-General, and was assigned as Adjutant-General of the Western Division, at Pascagoula, Mississippi, May 23 to August 6, 1853, and of the Pacific Department November 11, 1853, to July 5, 1854.

He was acting Judge Advocate of the Pacific Department from July 5, 1854, to February 13, 1858, and acted as Assistant Adjutant-General of the Department of the West, at St. Louis, February 13, 1858, to September 16, 1858, and from March 26, 1859, to February 15, 1861.

As soon as the State of his adoption seceded, he resigned his commission, and offered his services to Governor Brown and the Confederacy.

When Brigadier-General Beauregard was assigned the task of defending Charleston, he called for D. R. Jones to be his Adjutant and Chief of Staff, with the rank of Major and A. A. G. He thus took part in the capture of Fort Sumter, and General Beauregard, in his report, expresses his indebtedness to then Major D. R. Jones and the other members of his staff "for their indefatigable and valuable assistance, night and day, during the attack, transmitting my orders in open boats, with alacrity and cheerfulness, to the different batteries, amid falling

balls and bursting shells." A section of the United States flag staff at Fort Sumter is owned by members of General Jones' family, and there is a family tradition, believed to be true, that General Jones himself pulled down the United States flag.

When General Beauregard was transferred to Virginia to direct operations there in defense of Richmond, he was accompanied by Major Jones and the others of his staff. They arrived in Richmond on May 30th, and the next day General Beauregard left for Manassas with two of his staff, leaving the others, including Major Jones, in Richmond "to effect such arrangements as were necessary."

Soon after his arrival in Richmond, Major Jones was appointed Brigadier-General and assigned to command a brigade in line at Manassas Station.

His command was composed of Jenkins' Regiment, Fifth South Carolina, and the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Mississippi Volunteers; but subsequently he was transferred from the South Carolina brigade, and in 1862 he was given a brigade composed of the Eighteenth Georgia Regiment, Colonel G. T. Anderson; the Eighth Georgia, Colonel Lamar; the Second Georgia Regulars, Colonel D. H. Magill, and the Seventh Georgia.

Altogether, General Jones took part in the battles of Manassas, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Fight, Garnett's Farm, Yorktown, Savage Station, Fraser's Farm, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Boonesboro, Ox Hill, Sharpsburg.

At Sharpsburg, Generals Jones and A. P. Hill, with some four thousand five hundred men, attacked Burnside and drove back his fifteen thousand troops, saving the Confederate right.

In the spring of 1862, General Jones was nominated by President Davis to be a Major-General, but the Senate refused to confirm the nomination until November, 1862, after he had been relieved from duty on account of failing health. This action was due to the hostility of the Virginia Senators, he having incurred their displeasure by a personal affair with one of their friends. In the meantime, he was in charge of a division composed of his own brigade and that of Toombs, and just before the advance to Second Manassas, Drayton's Brigade was

added. After the Second Manassas, his division was composed of the brigades of Jenkins, Toombs, Drayton, G. T. Anderson, Kemper, and Pickett—the latter commanded by Colonel Garnett.

His division formed a part of the Army of Northern Virginia, which, falling back from Manassas, went to the assistance of Magruder, on the Peninsula. He was detained in Richmond by serious illness, but rejoined his command in time to lead the rear guard as the Confederate troops marched towards Williamsburg, and was a participant in those battles around Richmond which resulted in the complete discomfiture of McClellan, and removed him from the chief command of the United States forces.

"He left the field an ill man," says one of his staff, "just after Sharpsburg, and retired to Richmond, where he died January 15, 1863, and was buried in Hollywood."

A member of his staff, Colonel Williams, of Richmond, described him as follows: "He was a very handsome man, tall and stately, and of commanding presence. He wore a long, heavy beard, that covered nearly the whole of his face, but you could see his keen eye. He was genial, jovial, and fond of a good joke."

General Jones was descended from Lewis Jones, who started to the West Indies, but stopped and settled in Massachusetts about 1635. His son, Josiah, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1640. Josiah (II) was born in Weston, Massachusetts, in 1670. Daniel, son of Josiah (II), was born in 1693, and moved to Colchester, Connecticut. Amasa, son of Daniel, was born in Colchester, in 1726, and moved to Hartford, Connecticut. Samuel Phillips, son of Amasa, was born in 1759; moved to Charleston, and thence to Orangeburg, South Carolina. Donald Bruce, son of Samuel Phillips, born 1792, in Hartford, Connecticut, moved with his father to Orangeburg, and thence later to Houston county, Georgia, and finally to Dooly county, Georgia, where he died.

General Jones married Rebecca Taylor, a niece of President Zachary Taylor, and first cousin to the first wife of President Jefferson Davis. They had two daughters: May, yet living,

unmarried, probably in Newport, Rhode Island; and Lena, who married Count Zichlinskie, of Poland. After his death, she married again, Colonel Yorke, a retired army officer.

A. B. Caldwell.

Edwin William Marsh.

EDWIN W. MARSH, manufacturer, promoter, and wholesale merchant, was born on his father's farm, in Chatham county, North Carolina, December 27, 1824. For several generations after his father's family came from the old country, they remained in Virginia, coming to North Carolina about the middle of the eighteenth century. His father, Honorable Spencer Marsh, was a farmer and merchant, and, when the subject of our sketch was only eight years old, he removed from "the Tar Heel State," first settling at Covington, Newton county, Georgia, in 1832. After a lapse of three years, he removed to LaFayette, Walker county, residing there until 1852, when he located in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

At the best schools in these different places young Edwin studied the elementary branches, completing his education by a course in the Chattanooga High School, taught at that time by the learned divine, Reverend James Gamble.

From the schoolroom he was transferred to his father's store. Here he worked hard, continuously and conscientiously, and at the expiration of ten years' service, was admitted to a partnership. In 1853 Mr. Marsh formed a partnership with William A. Moore, and the firm conducted, at Chattanooga, for ten years, a general dry goods and family grocery business. In consequence of the approach and occupation of the town by the Federal troops and the consequent disasters of the Civil War, in 1863, these gentlemen were forced to discontinue business, and fall back farther south. Mr. Marsh stopped in Atlanta, where he purchased a controlling interest in *The Southern Confederacy,* a paper ably and brilliantly edited by such men as Henry R. Watterson and James F. Hanson, both of whom in

after life became distinguished in a separate department. In 1864, upon Sherman's taking possession of Atlanta, *The Southern Confederacy* was carried to Macon, where Mr. Marsh and his co-laborers continued to make it one of the best, if not the very best, paper of the land until the final end.

Almost immediately after the cessation of hostilities the old firm of Moore and Marsh re-formed and resumed business, at once, in Atlanta, Georgia. Here they established the very first wholesale dry goods and notion house ever at this point, which by virtue of the convergence of several railroad systems and the wisdom and ability of its members soon became the largest establishment of its kind south of Baltimore. For the proper transaction of their constantly growing business they built a large and magnificent house on Decatur street. But their constantly increasing business demanded that their quarters should be enlarged, so in 1881 they constructed an establishment said to be the best adapted to its business in various departments south of New York or Philadelphia. Such was the success of these gentlemen that within a very short time the principal manufacturers and wholesale dealers all over the United States, recognizing their deserts, made Moore and Marsh their agents for their products to all points in Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Florida. For at least twenty-five years this wholesale house sustained a supremacy throughout all points in the South. To these gentlemen belong the honor of initiating for Atlanta the present prosperity which she enjoys as being the commercial metropolis of the great South. In 1890 Mr. Moore died and Mr. Marsh soon thereafter disposed of his interest in the concern and gave his attention to other business interests. In his earlier days Mr. Marsh was full of energy and notably ambitious. Whatever his engagement or his work he pursued it with diligence and purpose to accomplish well, never forgetting to give close attention to detail and accuracy. In 1847 the Trion Factory was organized in Chattooga county. Mr. Marsh owned one-third interest in the stock of this concern, which was the first cotton mill built in North Georgia. It commenced with a capital of $25,000, and only three persons, at its beginning, took stock. The origin of the

name Trion arose from the fact that the whole body of stockholders were only three men, a "trio." The Trion Factory escaped destruction during the war, but was destroyed by fire in 1875. This trio soon rebuilt it, and it has continued in its successful operation until the present day, and is now a plant of three mills with a capital of $750,000 and a surplus approximating one million of dollars. Of this company Mr. Marsh was president for over twenty-five years, and the present huge enterprise, originating from so small a beginning, is said to be due more to his financial ability than any other person connected with it.

At the same time Mr. Marsh was interested in several business ventures in North Georgia and East Alabama. These did not, however, materialize before his death, which occurred October 7, 1901. As a developer the Bowden Lithia Springs and Lithia Springs town, especially Sweetwater Park Hotel, will forever stand as a monument to his public spirit. This spring, known for over one-half century as Salt Spring before Mr. Marsh took hold of it, had attracted attention on account of its curative properties. Long before the time of the white man Indians were known to camp here in tents, sometimes as many as five hundred or one thousand. About 1888 its curative properties attracted Mr. Marsh's attention, and like all other matters in which he became interested he at once gave it much time and money. In developing the spring, establishing the town and building the hotel he is said to have spent at least one hundred thousand dollars. The only profit resulting to him from this great expenditure was the fact of introducing this water to hundreds of thousands of drinkers who today claim their health from its daily use.

One of the grandest attempts of Mr. Marsh to benefit mankind was the establishment in 1888 of the Piedmont Chautauqua. For several years he spent many thousand dollars in attempting to build for Georgia what those two good men, Lewis Miller, and Reverend John H. Vincent did for New York, in opening to many thousand men, women, boys and girls a system of almost free education. In this he failed, however, sustaining great loss. Mr. Marsh married first Miss Adelaide Batt, of

Covington, Georgia, May, 1853, and to them four children were born. His second marriage was to Miss Achsah Turner, of La Grange, October, 1868. To them one daughter was born.

R. J. Massey.

Charles A. McDaniel.

THE gallant Colonel Charles A. McDaniel was born in DeKalb county, Georgia, November 27, 1830, and was killed in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862, while leading his regiment in a furious charge. He was descended from a Scotch family founded in our country by John R. McDaniel, who came over in the latter part of the eighteenth century and settled near Lynchburg, Virginia, becoming the first tobacco inspector that the town of Lynchburg ever had. He reared a family there, and some of his descendants are yet resident in that section. Two of his sons migrated to Greenville District, South Carolina, and settled on Seneca river, and later moved to Georgia, where they settled in what was then Henry county, twelve miles east of Atlanta, now DeKalb county. There is some confusion as to the names of these two sons of the old Scotch immigrant. One account says they were John and Philip, and another that they were John and Henry. Colonel McDaniel's father, John McDaniel, was born on Seneca river, South Carolina, April 7, 1787, and arriving at manhood married Miss Sarah Terry, whose mother was a Baldwin, of Virginia.

A curious story is told in connection with his maternal great uncle. John and Charles Baldwin came from Scotland, acquired land upon which the city of Lynchburg now stands, and leased much of that land for ninety-nine years, the leases expiring about 1865. The heirs of these old Baldwins tried to recover this property after the War between the States; but owing to the destruction of the courthouse by fire during the war, they were unable to establish their claims. Had they suc-

ceeded in this, the Baldwins and McDaniels of the present day would be among the mighty rich families of the country.

Colonel McDaniel obtained his education up to the age of sixteen in the old field schools of DeKalb, and became an expert in the old "blue-back speller," Smith's grammar and arithmetic. With his mother (his father having died), he moved to Atlanta and settled on South Pryor Street, and then attended a preparatory school conducted by one Mr. Wingfield, who fitted him to enter the freshman class at Emory College. He took a full course at Emory and graduated with first honors. Leaving college, he elected to become a school teacher, married a Miss Haines, a native of South Georgia, and took up a school at Perry, Houston county, for which he received the munificent salary of fifteen dollars per month. That he was a man of stout heart and far-seeing mind is evidenced by his next move—which was into the woods of Carroll county, then a new and undeveloped section; and there he founded what we now know as Bowdon College. His little college in the woods prospered and was soon full of a fine class of young men, coming from every Southern State.

When the storm of war broke upon the country he was in the high tide of prosperity. A devoted Southerner—young and ardent, he promptly organized a company composed largely of his own students, and went to Virginia with Cobb's Legion. Within a few months he was promoted to be Colonel in the Confederate Army, and was sent back to Georgia to organize a regiment, which he did at Big Shanty, and which was known as the Forty-first Georgia. Transferred to the Western Army, he took a full share in all the battles of that memorable campaign up to the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, where, as stated in a foregoing paragraph, while leading his regiment in a most gallant charge, he fell in the moment of victory. He was not quite thirty-two years old. But the great work done by the young soldier who fell in his early prime yet abides. The little school which he founded in the backwoods has continued to live and to prosper, and has given an education to hundreds of young men and women, who are now among the best citizens of Georgia and of other States. Not only that, the community which has

grown up around Bowdon, and the character of which has been made largely by the college, is a community which would be a credit to any State in the Republic—and this is his monument.

A. B. CALDWELL.

Archibald Thompson MacIntyre.

ARCHIBALD THOMPSON MACINTYRE was descended on his father's side from the MacIntyres of Glen O., District of Lorn, Scotland, which they possessed from the year 1300 to 1810, having been twice expatriated and pardoned as a result of the failures of King Charles I and "Bonnie Prince Charley." As a result of some of the mishaps of the Royalist Highlanders, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch left the old clan.

Archibald MacIntyre, father of Archibald Thompson MacIntyre, was born aboard ship and came to Jefferson county, Georgia, where, in 1805, he married Hannah Lawson, daughter of Alice Moore and the Revolutionary Colonel John Lawson, who was son of Hannah Thompson and Roger Lawson and grandson of Hugh Lawson, the progenitor of all the American Lawsons.

Archibald MacIntyre was a civil engineer, and in 1818 was appointed to survey a large portion of South Georgia, where he acquired a large body of land, on which he moved his family in 1828, and where he died February 10, 1830.

The subject of this sketch was the fourth child, and was born in Twiggs county, Georgia, October 27, 1822. He studied law with Pope and Harrison, of Monticello, Florida, and Tracy and Gresham, of Macon, Georgia, and was admitted to the bar March 9, 1843, at Dublin, Georgia. He settled in Thomasville, where he practiced law until the day of his death, January 1, 1900. He was elected to the Georgia House of Representatives as a Whig in 1849, where he gained much publicity on account of his unique position as regards the resolution calling for a secession convention. He was a Unionist until secession,

when he became a Colonel in the Confederate service. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865. In 1870 he was nominated for Congress by the Democrats from the First District, which then extended from Savannah to Alabama. He was very reluctant in accepting the nomination, and often said he would never have done so had it not been for the necessity of defeating the Republicans. As soon as the Democrats became dominant, he retired from politics. He was cousin of Governor Jared Irwin, and a nephew of Major-General William Irwin, of the United States Army.

Colonel MacIntyre was a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Georgia for a generation or more, and, although he did not get much from his father's estate he accumulated considerable wealth.

He died January 1, 1900, and is survived by his widow, America Young MacIntyre, one son, and numerous grandchildren.

W. I. MacIntyre.

Homer Virgil Milton Miller.

NO account of Doctor Miller's life that is now possible can give any adequate conception of his history. Georgia has no grievance against him except this, that his personal modesty made him rather shrink from than seek that notoriety which most men crave. So far as I know, his only speech ever preserved in print was an eulogy pronounced over the dead body of Alexander H. Stephens. In it he said that Mr. Stephens' highest title to fame was like that claimed by Pericles, who boasted that in a long public life he had done no act that ever caused a citizen of Athens to put on mourning. May I not justly say that the virtue which Doctor Miller ascribed to his great friend was pre-eminently his own?

Unfortunately the details of his life and work will perish with those who knew him. Nay, more, because the men who were his active contemporaries are already gone, those details are

already largely forgotten. Too unselfish to seek his own aggrandizement, and too modest to give active aid to those who would gladly have preserved some record of his life, today the positive side of his history has largely perished in the evanescent memories of mortal men, and the best we now recall of him is that same tribute he accorded the Great Commoner, that he never brought shame or sorrow to any Georgian.

Doctor Miller was born near Walhalla, in South Carolina, April 29, 1814. His father was General Andrew Miller, one of those hardy men, strong in mind and body, who seem to have been so naturally the product of frontier times and conditions; a dominant, self-assertive, self-reliant man of the sort that blaze out the pathways of civilization and lay the foundations for future States; a man of high, broad forehead, steel blue eye, and inflexible courage; one of those men who never fail or falter in loyal devotion to a friend. Among the cherished traditions of my own family is a story of how once, when he was a Member of the General Assembly, and my grandfather, who was his friend, stood in need of his help, he walked from Augusta to Milledgeville to be in time, because the seats in the stage coaches had been anticipated for days. His wife was a most accomplished and cultured lady, a Miss Cheri, of Virginia birth and Huguenot descent. From her Doctor Miller acquired his elegant literary taste and mastery of English. I have often heard him say that her speech was as perfect as Addison's.

Doctor Miller was named in honor of Colonel Homer V. Milton, a distinguished Georgian, and with whom General Miller had served in the second British war. His name, therefore, did not, as some supposed, mirror any special predilection of his parents.

The present territory of Rabun county was acquired by treaty from the Cherokee Indians in 1819. General Miller soon after emigrated from Carolina and settled at the head of that beautiful valley now known as Head of Tennessee, which stretches away in fields of measureless fertility from Rabun Gap northward, shut in by the Blue Ridge on the south, the Cowee on the east, the Nantahala on the west, and blocked by the Smokies on the north, save for one narrow gorge, through which the Little

Tennessee cuts its way. Amid these inspiring mountain scenes the subject of this sketch spent his boyhood and laid the foundation of that superb education which through life made him the oracle sought by many men. Later his father, again impatient of advancing population, moved farther west to the fertile valleys of the present county of Troup, where the son commenced the study of medicine, which he later continued at the Medical College of South Carolina, where he graduated with high honors in 1835.

At this time Georgia had just acquired the Cherokee country. Cassville was then the center of thought and commerce for all Northwestern Georgia. Here the young doctor, intimately acquainted since childhood with the Cherokees, again settled among them. Within a few months after graduation he was married to Harriet Perry Clark, a niece of Judge John W. Hooper, Judge of the Cherokee Circuit, and his father's intimate friend.

At Cassville was gathered a coterie of young men who were for many years the most distinguished and brilliant leaders of upper Georgia. Of this group Doctor Miller was one of the most noted, and though he was absent from their gatherings for a year or two further prosecuting his studies in Paris, the friendship which he then formed with such men as Warren Akin and Judge Augustus R. Wright was of the most intimate character, and continued through life. While here Doctor Miller saw his first military service in the way of certain expeditions against the Cherokees. For these services, when he was nearly eighty years old, a pension was granted him, though I have often heard him say the expedition was unimportant and unnecessary, and he always showed that his sympathies in the matter were wholly with the Indians.

Both here and afterwards, when living on Conesceua creek, on the Etowah, he practiced in the families of both Ridge and Ross, the great rival chieftains of the Cherokees, and enjoyed their confidence and friendship. At this time the country was but thinly settled and it was no unusual thing to ride twenty and thirty miles to visit a patient.

In 1847 he removed for a while to Memphis, where he held

the chair of Obstetrics in the Medical College. Here he lost his daughter, Florence, a child of ten, to whom he was passionately devoted. During the cholera epidemic his wife insisted on remaining with him. She was stricken down, but recovered, though her health suffered for many years. Shortly afterward he determined to go back to Georgia, and this time settled at Rome, then just springing up at the junction of the Etowah and Oostanaula. On a beautiful range of hills about a mile west from Rome he constructed an elegant home, which, in honor of his mother's Huguenot traditions, he called Coligni, and here he remained honored and esteemed by all classes of men until again summoned to arms.

The famous Eighth Georgia Regiment was one of the first at the front and bore the brunt of the battle on the left at Manassas. Colonel Francis S. Bartow, its commanding officer, was Senior Colonel of the brigade and commanded as Brigadier. He was killed at Manassas. Three companies of the Eighth Georgia were from Rome and vicinity, one of them, the Miller Rifles, Captain John R. Towers, was named in honor of Doctor Miller. Bartow had for years been his personal and political friend, and it was, perhaps, partly due to this fact that Doctor Miller went out as Surgeon of the Eighth with the rank of Major. One of the old members of the regiment said to me today that he never saw as many wounded men in his life as he saw in Doctor Miller's field hospital that bloody day of the first Manassas.

To those who knew Doctor Miller it is needless to say that he did his full duty from the beginning to the end of the war. At its close he was among the highest officers of the medical staff. Impoverished by the result he went back to Rome and cheerfully at fifty began over again. In 1867 he was called to Atlanta, where he spent the balance of his life an active lecturer in the Atlanta Medical College, of which at his death he had for many years been Dean. Until 1888 he continued in the active practice, occasionally after that date making special visits, one of these being to his lifelong friend, the distinguished Doctor Robert Battey, to whom he ministered successfully when his case had seemed hopeless.

In 1868 he rendered distinguished services to Georgia as a

member of the Democratic minority in the Constitutional Convention, and afterwards was elected to represent Georgia in the United States Senate, though that body did not admit him to his seat for nearly three years. He held after this no other public office except that of principal physician to the penitentiary during a part of the time that General Gordon was Governor.

For thirty years he was a trustee of the University. Though not a graduate himself of any academic institution, he was intensely concerned on the subject of higher education. To the University he was deeply attached. His last illness found him preparing for his annual visit to Athens and pondering over measures for the good of the school. One of the things which seemed to concern him most was the apprehension that his recovery would be delayed beyond the commencement.

In December, 1893, he had a severe attack of the prevailing influenza, called la grippe, so severe in fact that for a while his life was despaired of. His devoted wife, with whom he had lived nearly sixty years, in her anxiety and solicitude for his health, overtaxed her strength, was herself stricken down and died. When it became apparent that she must die it fell to my lot to acquaint him with the sad intelligence. It was one of the most distressing duties I ever had to perform. He received the news calmly and with some expression of hopeful doubt. After a little while he rose from his own bed and, crossing the hall to her room, lay down beside her, placed his ear to her chest and listened to her breathing. At that time she seemed to be dying, though she lived nearly a week longer. After this examination he went in every day, and until the last continued to express the hope that her splendid constitution would enable her to rally. When she finally died he rose from his sick bed and accompanied her body to Rome, where they had always desired to be buried.

Doctor Miller always seemed to me to regard Rome as his home. During his last visit there at the burial of his wife he was deeply affected by the troops of friends and of the children and grandchildren of friends who came to visit him. The manifestations of deep-seated affection for him evoked by his bereavement, from a people he had always loved, touched the tenderest

chords of his sympathetic nature, and he could rarely ever afterward allude to the visit without a quaver in his voice.

His last illness came on about the first of May, 1896, in a violent dysentery. His own judgment of his case was evidently correct, though he made no effort to interfere with or make suggestions to the attending physician. To Doctor W. S. Kendrick, who treated him and to whom he was deeply attached, he said one day, "Doctor, I think your treatment of my case is correct. If the measures you are trying do not relieve me nothing else will." He studiously refrained from counting his own pulse or inquiring about it. During the worst of his attack he refrained almost entirely from food. His own simple habits and Doctor Kendrick's skill finally seemed to about win the battle. On the 29th he seemed to have entirely recovered from the dysentery and got up and dressed. On the 30th and 31st he was up and about the house. In the afternoon he complained of fatigue and at the suggestion of a friend lay down on his bed. As his head touched the pillow the splendid but worn machinery of his body just stopped and he was dead.

Doctor Miller is said to have been a great orator. I never heard him speak but two or three times; in these he justified the reputation he bore. In 1886 he made several speeches in behalf of one whom he had loved for years. In one of these he told an anecdote that turned the tide of a gubernatorial election. The whole State shook with laughter over the story, and it silenced an adverse accusation. His speeches were never prepared. Few were reported, and such as were were not printed.

He was the wisest man I ever knew. His judgment of men was keen, his foresight of events marvelous. His education was self-acquired, his learning prodigious, his memory astounding.

In medicine he was pre-eminently successful, but believed little in drugs. I have heard him say it was doubtful if medicine had not done as much harm as good. Of medical theories and hypotheses I am, of course, uninformed, but I observed that some of the opinions now almost universally adopted by the profession he regarded with a sort of good-humored incredulity and amusement, though I do not remember to have heard him say more in doubt or question than this: "Well, the theory is not

proven yet." When some French physician announced the discovery of the elixir of youth he said: "You will presently see a lot of doctors poisoning people by hypodermic injections in order to get their names in a newspaper." When the merit of some remedy was argued, about which he was skeptical, and cases were cited where it had wrought cures, he would say: "The Hottentots have proven by experiment that a loud noise will remove an eclipse from the sun."

In opinion he was broadly tolerant, possessed of the simplest faith in God, and more than any man I ever saw, obeyed the injunction to love the Lord with all his strength and his neighbor as himself. In church membership he was a Methodist, and adhered closely to his church organization, though he always claimed that the present form of Methodist church government by bishops was unscriptural and opposed to Wesley's teaching. It was a favorite theme with him also to tease his brethren of the Methodist pulpit by quoting an entry from Wesley's Journal about having baptized somebody in Savannah "by immersion according to the word of God and the practice of the early Christians." It was another of his favorite themes to insist that the Presbyterian Shorter Catechism was the only proper religious system on which to bring up the young. From all which things I am led to conclude that he believed the word of God a bigger and broader thing than any church.

His private charities were broad and generous, and he never allowed his right hand to know what his left hand did. All his life he overtaxed his own resources in the sympathetic helpfulness that made it impossible for him to refrain from giving help where he saw that help was needed.

In personal character Doctor Miller was superb. Brave as Julius Cæsar, he was as gentle as any woman; strong in his own purposes and conviction, he was patient and long-suffering with the errors of his fellowmen, and never lost hope of their ultimately getting right; generous, tender, faithful, and kind, with no vestige in his nature of anything mean or little or low, his rule of life was to do to others as he would have them do to him, and this was why he was always recognized as being so completely and essentially a gentleman. The one thing in this

world that he hated was a lie; the one thing that he scorned with all the splendid scorn of his big, clean soul was the man who would tell a lie. Upon that which was low and false, and upon men who were low and false, he looked with unutterable loathing.

The world is in some measure better for his having lived in it, and none who ever knew him ever had cause to regret it. He was given to live years beyond the allotted time of man. Those years he gave to good; not ostentatiously, but humbly and quietly, long expecting and listening for his Master's call, ever ready for it, but never impatient. Like one of his favorite characters in literature, he just waited for the roll call, ready to answer when his name was sounded, *"adsum."* A modest citizen, a Christian hero, a loyal gentleman has quietly ended his appointed days.

HOOPER ALEXANDER.

Augustus Holmes Kenan.

AUGUSTUS HOLMES KENAN, of Milledgeville, who during the first half of the last century was for thirty years a prominent figure in the professional and public life of Georgia, was a native Georgian, born at Montpelier in 1805, just after Baldwin county was organized. He was of Irish descent—the first of the family in America coming from County Antrim, Ireland, settling in Sampson or Duplin county, North Carolina, in the first half of the seventeenth century. Mr. Kenan's father, John Kenan, was born in Duplin county, and married Miss Amelia Gray. They moved to Georgia and settled at a place on the Oconee river called Montpelier, just opposite where Milledgeville now stands. John Kenan was one of seven gigantic brothers—the tallest being six feet four and a half inches, and the shortest six feet two and a half inches —his own height being six feet three. He was a man of great personal popularity, of commanding appearance and remarkable neatness in dress, never appearing without immaculate ruffles at his shirt front and at the wrist. He served for twenty

years as clerk of the court for Baldwin county, and many of the old documents written by him with a quill pen, and yet in a good state of preservation, show him to have been a beautiful scribe.

Augustus Holmes Kenan was the second son of John Kenan, and was born in 1805. He got the rudiments of an education in the old field schools, and was then sent to Orange on the Hudson, in the State of New York. On the completion of his academic studies he took up law and was admitted to the bar in 1825. He settled in Milledgeville and soon acquired a good practice. One of his first fees was a double case gold watch which he received for defending a misdemeanor case. This watch is now in good order, though more than seventy-five years old, and is worn by a grandson and wound up daily with an old steel key which has been in use for fifty-five years. From the time he entered upon the practice of law until his death, forty years later, Mr. Kenan was a conspicuous figure. He was a man of fine presence, of excellent natural ability and good legal attainments. As a criminal lawyer, he easily ranked first in his district. In private life pleasantly humorous, in court he dropped that manner and became the strong, tactful, earnest advocate. It is said that he made great use of his eyes in his forensic efforts, and that his intense, piercing gaze went to the very souls of jurors, judges and witnesses. It was not an artificial effect, but merely the expression of concentrated brain power.

In those days politics was a cult with every man who was in any way above the average, and the Irish blood in Mr. Kenan naturally threw him into the thick of political combat. He was an ardent Whig and a devoted admirer of Henry Clay, with whom his relations for many years were of the most cordial and intimate character.

He served Baldwin county as its Representative three times, and the Twenty-first Senatorial District for one term. Devoted to the interests of the State, he made an excellent Representative and did much good work for the State Arsenal, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, the Insane Asylum, and the Georgia Penitentiary.

In 1835, when Indian troubles thickened on the southern border, Mr. Kenan raised a company of cavalry and went to Florida to take part in the campaign. His company served most effectively and gallantly. At the expiration of that term of enlistment a majority of the men returned home. Captain Kenan felt it his duty to remain at the front and was placed upon the staff of Colonel Winfield Scott, the commanding officer, where he met Captain Joseph E. Johnston, later the great Confederate General. A friendship developed between these three men that lasted for life. General Scott in after life admitted that it was through Captain Kenan's maneuvering that he was able to get the Cherokee Indians out of Georgia before he received order from President Van Buren countermanding their removal. In token of the valuable service rendered the State in the Seminole War by Captain Kenan, Governor Gilmer, upon his return to Georgia, tendered him a public reception.

In the General Assembly he was a stern opposer of cliques and corporations. When the infamous Omnibus Bill was before the Legislature proposing to authorize the State to issue some million or more dollars worth of bonds to aid doubtful schemes, Mr. Kenan led the opposition and opposed the measure in a fiery speech which made men cry out with admiration.

When the great Whig Convention was held at Madison, Georgia, in 1844, he got together his old cavalry company and led it from Milledgeville to Madison with a life size portrait of Henry Clay at its head. Only shortly after this Mr. Clay accepted an invitation to visit Milledgeville; and at the reception tendered him in the evening, in token of his friendship for Mr. Kenan, he danced with Mrs. Kenan as "the first lady of Georgia." The next evening as a visitor at Mr. Kenan's house, he took upon his knee Mr. Kenan's son, Tommy—a recollection which the little lad cherished throughout his entire life.

As an old line Whig, Mr. Kenan was strenuous in his efforts to prevent secession, and in one of his speeches defined his position with these words: "Shut the doors of Congress! Hang to the United States flag! Fight there, and only there, for the rights of the South! The South unquestionably has a right to secede. If she does secede, however, the North has an equal

right to force her back in the Union." Upon this platform he was elected delegate from Baldwin county to what is now known as the Secession Convention of January, 1861. He opposed secession in every form with might and main, and voted thirteen times against the ordinance. When defeated, and the ordinance was passed, in order that there should appear no division in the State, he signed it reluctantly, and then threw away the pen with which he signed it.

After secession no man could have been more devoted to Georgia and the Southern Confederacy than he. He was one of the nine Georgia delegates sent to Montgomery to assist in organizing the Southern Confederacy and to frame a Constitution. Of the work of that convention in framing the Constitution, Alexander Stephens said it "was a monument of wisdom, forethought and statesmanship to those who constructed it."

Mr. Davis' administration had no stronger friend and supporter than Augustus H. Kenan. A strong friendship sprang up between Mr. Davis and Mr. Kenan, and the President offered him a place on his staff, which, however, he declined.

On the subject of slavery, Mr. Kenan was Jeffersonian—he did not believe in African slavery; but as it was an institution recognized by his State, he yielded to the surrounding environments. He would not, however, invest in cotton plantations and slaves, and strictly confined his holdings of slaves to a few family servants necessary to perform household duties.

He was passionately fond of the card table. It is said he would indulge in a game all night, and next morning, after a hearty breakfast, engaging in a hard day's work he would win more suits than any other member of the bar.

Having held public position before the war and taken oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and afterwards aiding and abetting the Confederate cause, he was considered by the United States authorities as having committed treason, and therefore could be restored to United States citizenship only by a pardon. This pardon was issued to him by President Andrew Johnson under date of May 23, 1865.

There was a strong friendship between him and Bishop Stephen J. Elliott, first Bishop of the Episcopal Church in

Georgia, and the Reverend J. K. Talmage, leader of the Presbyterian Church; but notwithstanding these old friendships Mr. Kenan never became a church member until a few years before his death. He then joined the Methodist Church, and for the remainder of his life lived the life of an earnest Christian. He died on June 16, 1865, very much beloved and regretted. At the first session of the Superior Court of Baldwin county after his death, held August 23d, highly eulogistic resolutions were read and put on record by order of Honorable Philip H. Robinson, Judge presiding.

One of Mr. Kenan's strongest characteristics was his passionate love for his native county. To him there was no country in the world so beautiful as the Valley of the Oconee in and around Milledgeville. Upon his return after a short absence, he was accustomed to say that the very stones spoke to him, and this devotion to his native land never weakened for a moment, and life held for him no keener pleasure than to stand in the doorway of his home, built upon a chosen hill, where his heart could revel in the beauty and peace of that wide landscape, taking in the valley and the wooded hills he loved so ardently. Whatever poetry was in his earnest, fiery nature kindled at this sight, and for this his ecstasy was ever ready.

R. J. Massey.

William Watts Montgomery.

WILLIAM WATTS MONTGOMERY, whose home was in Augusta and who rose to be a Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia, was a native Georgian; educated at Georgetown College and the University of Georgia, read law, was admitted to the bar June 13, 1849, and commenced practice in Waynesboro as a partner of Judge John T. Shewmake. In 1854 he removed from Waynesboro to Augusta, and made his home on "The Hill," where he resided until his death, January 9, 1897.

The year 1860 found him Solicitor-General of the Middle Cir-

cuit. This office he filled in a most capable manner until 1866, when he retired from office rather than to take what was then known as "the ironclad oath." In 1868 he formed a partnership with ex-Governor Herschel V. Johnson, and this firm had charge of one of the most important questions in the prosecution in what was known as "cotton tax" cases.

In 1872 there was a vacancy on the Supreme Bench. Judge Montgomery's character as a lawyer and as a man was thoroughly established; and so Governor Smith appointed him to fill this vacancy. It was a stormy period—the carpet baggers had just been overthrown in Georgia, and many grave questions were presented. In at least one decision at that time rendered by Judges Montgomery and McCay, in which they overruled Chief Justice Warner, there was a wide difference of opinion in the public mind—but the effect of the decision was to settle the vexed question.

Upon the expiration of his term on the Supreme Bench, Judge Montgomery returned home, and formed a copartnership with Judge James S. Hook, which continued until 1887, when Judge Hook removed to Atlanta. He continued the practice of his profession alone for the remainder of his life—his last public appearance being as presiding officer over a meeting held to recommend one of its members to a place on the Supreme Bench when the court was enlarged.

Judge Montgomery was a man of excellent education—a cultivated man. As a speaker and lawyer he was concise, clear, forcible, logical. He never sought rhetorical display, but dealt with facts and principles; was fond of research, and sought the truth. He was a high-minded, conscientious man—sincere in all his actions and charitable in his judgment of others. He had no political ambitions, but was a faithful citizen, ready to discharge every civic duty, and ready to endure all things in support of his conscientious convictions.

As husband, brother, friend, and churchman, his life was an example of everything that a good man should be.

Presiding Justice Lumpkin, in speaking of Judge Montgomery at the time the memorial was presented, used this phrase: "Judge Montgomery was essentially a good man—he

THE
PUBLIC
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R. B. Hayes

was remarkably pure in heart; and though of a very gentle nature, he was firm in his convictions, and courageous in doing what he believed to be right. His life was useful without ostentation. The modesty with which he moved and acted was charming. He made no display of his great learning, or of the ability with which he was gifted, but chose rather to walk in the ways appointed for him and faithfully perform his duties without seeking to attract the attenton or admiration he might so easily have commanded."

COMPILED BY PUBLISHER.

Raphael Jacob Moses.

RAPHAEL JACOB MOSES was born at Charleston, South Carolina, January 20, 1812. He was the only son of Israel Moses and Deborah (Cohen) Moses. His father was a merchant in Charleston, a man of geniality, generosity, and courage, whose English ancestors had come to America in Colonial days. His mother traced her ancestry back to Spain through the distinguished Dr. Luria, who was court physician to Ferdinand and Isabella.

Fortunately Major Moses was induced by loved ones late in life to write a short autobiography, which not only reflects the man that he was but also affords some very interesting side lights on the men and events of his day as well as on the spirit of the times.

He says his boyhood was the impersonation of mischief and his pranks without limit. These did not lead, however, to a dissolute life, as he had inherited no vices. At an early age he was put to school, first at Mr. Southworth's and then at Mr. England's school; but he frankly confesses that he was as much addicted to play as to his books. He was permitted to leave school at thirteen and visited relatives in Philadelphia, where he secured work in a music store and for a while attended law lectures at night. After a year had passed he returned to

Charleston, but again visited the North before settling down to the serious business of life. He began business for himself as a merchant in Charleston, and soon established himself as a shrewd practical man of judgment.

On the 20th of January, 1834, he married Miss Eliza M. Moses, who bore him ten children. After the great fire in Charleston in 1837, which destroyed the larger part of the city, he removed to Saint Joseph's, Florida, and was elected secretary of the Wimico and Saint Joseph Railroad at $2,000 a year. Thus identified with the growing interests of his section, he soon became recognized as one of the prominent pioneers of that part of Florida. A scourge of yellow fever, however, devastated Saint Joseph, and Mr. Moses, with the other inhabitants, was compelled to seek another location.

He accordingly removed to Apalachicola and determined to become a lawyer. He at once took up the study of law without a teacher and after six weeks of study applied for admission to the bar, was privately examined and admitted to the practice of his profession. He demonstrated what a man of character and courage can do even though he lacks the advantages of the schools, for almost immediately he took and held rank with the leading lawyers of his time and established a reputation as an orator. He says: "My conception was quick, my language good, and my business education a great advantage in my profession as a lawyer. My temperament was sympathetic and I had language enough and manner enough to make others feel what I felt."

Under these circumstances it was but natural that he should become prominent in political circles. As early as 1847 he was elected a delegate from Florida to the National Convention at Baltimore. Here he attracted the attention of the country by his protest against the nomination of Cass for the Presidency and by his withdrawal with his delegation from the convention. Two years later, in 1849, he decided to leave Apalachicola on account of the commercial decadence of that city and located at Columbus, Georgia, where he had a good business acquaintance and made that his home for the remainder of his life with the exception of a short period spent in Atlanta. At Columbus he

added lustre to his own name and to the reputation of the local bar, which in point of strength and brilliancy was at that time second to none in the State. Walter T. Colquitt, Hines Holt, H. L. Benning, Seaborn Jones, and others, were his contemporaries. Such was his success that at the breaking out of the War between the States he had accumulated a comfortable fortune, having at one time a most lucrative practice at the Columbus bar. Here, as in Florida, he entered into politics and made a reputation as a campaign speaker. In the memorable campaign of '56 he spoke in Atlanta at a large mass meeting along with Toombs, Stephens, and Hiram Warner.

At the beginning of the war, although over age, he hastened with all the brave impetuosity of a true son of South Carolina to the defense of his beloved Southland, offering his fortune, his services, his sons—everything save honor, a willing sacrifice on the altar of his country. His first military assignment was on the staff of General Toombs. He reluctantly accepted the position of Brigade Commissary, being urged to do so on account of his splendid executive abilities. He was speedily promoted to a position on the staff of General Longstreet, where as Chief Commissary of Longstreet's corps he was brought in constant contact with the immortal Lee and rendered invaluable services to the Army of Northern Virginia in the field. Such was his enterprise that he kept the army supplied in Tennessee for six weeks after Longstreet thought it would be necessary for him to retreat for want of supplies. Subsequently he was ordered to Georgia by General Lee and was commissioned as Confederate Commissary for the State of Georgia, where he corrected numerous abuses which he found in the service.

He entered the Confederate Army a man of wealth, but the close of the war found him poor. During his service he oppressed no citizen, neglected no soldier's just claim, and received the highest commendation of his superior officers, Generals Lee and Longstreet, for the faithful performance of his duties.

After the surrender he returned to his home and resumed his law practice. The people of his county naturally turned to him for political leadership in these troublous times, so in 1868 he was elected to the Legislature from Muscogee county. At this

session he served with distinction as chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the House. He was again elected to the Legislature in 1877 and was a recognized leader of that body and championed important railroad legislation.

Major Moses canvassed the Fourth Congressional District on the Presidential electoral ticket for Seymour and Blair and was notable among the eloquent speakers, including Ben Hill, Toombs and Cobb at the bush arbor meeting at Atlanta which redeemed the State of Georgia from carpetbag control. He was one of the counsel who, with Alexander H. Stephens, General Benning and others defended the young men of Columbus who were prosecuted by the military authorities for the murder of Ashburn. He continued to practice law in Columbus until his retirement from the bar in 1885. He grasped the legal phases of a question with quickness and accuracy, and as an advocate before a jury he had few equals. He never prosecuted a capital case for money nor took a fee from a needy widow or orphan. A descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Judah, he was proud of his lineage and of his birthright and had only contempt for those who would cast aspersions upon the Jews. His open letter to the Honorable W. O. Tuggle, of La Grange, who in his congressional campaign had taunted him with being a Jew, has become a classic and has been reprinted hundreds of times. In it he says: "Had I served you to the extent of my ability in your recent political aspirations and your overburdened heart had sought relief in some exhibition of unmeasured gratitude, had you a wealth of gifts and selected from your abundance your richest offering to lay at my feet, you could not have distinguished me more gratefully than by proclaiming me a Jew. I am proud of my lineage and my race. In your severest censure you can not name an act of my life which dishonors either or which would mar the character of a Christian gentleman. I feel it an honor to be one of a race whom persecution can not crush—whom prejudice has in vain endeavored to subdue—whom, despite the powers of man and the antagonism of the combined governments of the world, protected by the hand of the Deity, have burst the temporal bonds with which prejudice would have bound them, and after nine-

teen centuries of persecution still survive as a nation and assert their manhood and intelligence and give proof 'of the divinity that stirs within them' by having become a greater factor in the government of mankind. Would you honor me? Call me a Jew. Call me a Jew—one of that peculiar people at whose altars, according to the teachings of your theological masters, God chose that His Son should worship. Strike out the nationality of Judea and you would seek in vain for Christ and His apostles." Major Moses tells us he wanted to go to Congress because he was a Jew and believed that he might by his public course do his part in breaking down prejudice.

He was charitable to prodigality and was ever ready to extend a helping hand to the needy and unfortunate. His domestic life was one of purity and beauty. At his home on Esquiline Hill, amidst his fruits and flowers, he dispensed a generous hospitality to the deserving stranger as well as to intimate friend.

He says, "I have never undertaken an important matter or become involved in serious trouble that I did not involuntarily seek or pray for the interposition of the spirit of my mother for direction. My life has been a little stormy at times, but I have never turned my back on an enemy that was attacking me or failed to forgive one as soon as he cried for quarter. I can also say that I never deserted a friend or oppressed a debtor."

Major Moses was perhaps the first man in Georgia to demonstrate the profitableness of peach growing. In 1851 he shipped two baskets of fruit, one of peaches and the other of plums, to New York, where they brought $30 per basket. He extended his orchard and at the outbreak of the war his sales amounted to nearly $10,000 per annum.

He also enjoyed the distinction of having received and executed the last order of the Confederacy. This related to the disposition of some bullion brought South by Mr. Davis and his Cabinet. The order follows:

"Major R. J. Moses, C. S., will pay $10,000, the amount of bullion appropriated to Q. M. dep.

"Sec. War to Maj. R. R. Wood, by order Q. M. Gen.

"W. F. Alexander,

"Major and Asst. to the Q. M. Gen."

The receipt is as follows:

"Received from Maj. R. J. Moses three boxes estimated to contain $10,000 in bullion. This has not been weighed or counted and is to be opened before two commissioned officers and a certificate of contents made, which certificate is to be forwarded to Maj. R. J. Moses and by the amount certified to the undersigned is to be bound.

"R. R. Wood, *Major and Q. M.*"

It then fell to the lot of Major Moses to carry $30,000 in bullion to Augusta. This was at the imminent peril of his life, but was accomplished with the coolness and courage of a true soldier.

In September, 1893, Major Moses accompanied his daughter, Mrs. Robert Samuel, to her home in Brussels, Belgium. On the day after his arrival in that historic city he quietly passed away, on the 13th of October, 1893, in the eighty-second year of his age. His remains were brought back to America and by loving hands placed in the family burying ground at Esquiline Hill, near Columbus. A. B. Caldwell.

Howell Cobb.

HOWELL COBB, Solicitor-General; six times Member of Congress; Speaker of the United States House of Representatives; Governor of Georgia; Secretary of the Treasury; President of the Provincial Congress of the Confederate States; Colonel, Brigadier-General and Major-General in the Confederate Army, was born at Cherry Hill, Jefferson county, Georgia, September 7, 1815, the son of Colonel John A. Cobb, and his wife, Sarah Rootes, a daughter of Judge Thomas Reade Rootes, of Fredericksburg, Virginia.

His early life was surrounded with every advantage that could come from wealth and culture. His father conducted planting operations on an extensive scale. His uncle, Howell

Very Respectfully
Howell Cobb

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Cobb, after whom he was named, and of whom he was the legatee, was a Member of Congress from Georgia during the War of 1812. Thomas W. Cobb, a cousin and intimate friend of his father, and after whom Cobb county is named, was a Member of Congress from 1817 to 1824, and later United States Senator from Georgia. Another cousin was the compiler of "Georgia Statutes and Forms." So that he grew up in a family of public men and in an atmosphere which made him naturally take to public life. Fortunately he was of that inherent sound mind and heart which was neither enervated nor spoiled by advantages, but rather thereby stimulated to worthily use the means thus ready at hand.

At the time there were few school facilities in Georgia, and in order to give his children educational advantages, Colonel Cobb moved to Athens, where later his son, Howell, entered college and graduated in 1834. Immediately after graduating, and before he was twenty, he married Mary Ann Lamar, daughter of Zachariah Lamar, a planter of Middle Georgia. As there were no law schools in the State, he entered the office of General William Harden, a distinguished lawyer, with a large and varied practice. Under the custom which then prevailed, he could, no doubt, have obtained a license within a few months; he did not, however, as was then too often the case, seek immediate admission to the bar, but continued his studies for two years, so that when he was admitted, in 1836, he was unusually well prepared. His thorough drilling in the rudiments of the law, aided by natural gifts of the highest order, at once put him to the front. He resided in Athens, but business on the circuit came to him rapidly, and the vigor and maturity of his arguments before juries gave him an immediate reputation. The issue over nullification had been joined between Jackson and Calhoun; young Cobb was a Jacksonian Democrat, and as that party had a majority in the General Assembly, he was in 1837 elected Solicitor-General of the Western Circuit. Nothing could have been more fortunate for one whose tastes and talent led him to public life. For if the bar furnishes an undue proportion of those who represent the people in the halls of legislation, those who have been prosecuting attorneys furnish

an undue proportion of the bar who are thus elected. The office of Solicitor-General with us has been the nursery of public men, and the Western Circuit, in 1837, was an especially fine training school. Charles Dougherty, who presided as Judge, was a lawyer of learning, ability, and firmness. The circuit was large and embraced within its territory counties which were then considered comparatively populous and wealthy and extended into the thinly settled region which was almost a pioneer territory in the mountains of Northeast Georgia. The geographical variety of the district was equaled by the variety of population. So that during the three years in which he filled this office he was brought into contact with almost every phase of Georgia life. The circuit was so large that he was at work almost the entire time, and had to go from county to county without opportunity to make that preparation of each case which is now regarded as essential. There were few books and no time to read them. He had to rely on himself and this developed self-confidence, quickness to seize a point, and strength to press it. When he arrived in a county he saw prosecutors for the first time; he had a word with the witnesses; he drew the indictments and almost immediately afterwards entered upon the trial of cases, which followed one another in quick succession, without opportunity to study a question or to get a suggestion with which to meet the carefully prepared brief and argument for the defendant. But the native strength of his intellect was aided by quickness of mind, natural eloquence and a knowledge of human nature. He was a terror to evildoers and made an eminent success of the Solicitor-Generalship. His three years of service in that office was an invaluable experience which forged and welded his talents so that they could be employed on larger fields. In 1840 the Whigs had a majority in the Legislature, and, therefore, and fortunately for him, he was not re-elected. But the people in the Western Circuit had learned to know him, and when barely twenty-five years of age he was elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth Congress. In December, 1842, he arrived in Washington and found himself in the midst of those currents which were already forming the vortex, soon to draw the country into civil war. With him at

the same time went as a Whig Alexander H. Stephens. These two young Georgians were at once recognized by their respective parties as coming leaders, to whom would be given the highest honors of the State.

When Howell Cobb entered Congress James K. Polk was President, and dealing with the certainty of war with Mexico on the south, as the result of the annexation of Texas, and threatened with war with England, on the north, as a result of the dispute over the line between Oregon and British Columbia, where the danger of hostilities being precipitated at a moment's notice was aggravated by the cry of "Fifty-four Forty or *fight.*"

The custom of having a stenographic report of all speeches in Congress and publishing the same in the Congressional Record did not then obtain, and hence there is no complete record of Mr. Cobb's speeches in Congress, but from the contemporary writers and the Congressional Globe, it can be seen that at first the natural modesty of the man, and his youth, restrained him from taking an active part in the debates. But his speech in 1844 on "the motion of Mr. Black of Georgia for the readoption of the celebrated twenty-first rule against receiving petitions for the abolition of slavery"; his tariff speech in May, of the same year, advocating free trade; his speech in January, 1845, defending the constitutionality of the annexation of Texas, with other occasional arguments in running debate, had fixed the eye of the House on the young Representative from Georgia. His speech in 1846 on the Oregon boundary question showed familiarity with the historical facts, a mastery of the question of international law involved, and the force of his appeal to his Southern colleagues to sink all sectional sentiments, pointed him out even more distinctly as a coming leader.

*Any biography of Howell Cobb would involve the study of the causes and events leading to the Civil War and an analysis

* Data as to the life and work of Mr. Cobb is found in the Congressional Globe, newspaper reports of his speeches, and the contemporary accounts of his part in the great questions of his day, most of which have been inaccessible. Full biographical sketches in the "United States Magazine and Democratic Review" (1849); "Democratic Review" (1858); Bartlett's "Presidential Candidates" (1860); Savage's "Living Representative Men" (1860); the sketch by General Browne, in Boykin's "Memorial of Howell Cobb" (1870); Stephens' "War Between the States"; Stovall's "Life of Toombs"; Avery's "History of Georgia," and other historics of the period, have been consulted in the preparation of this article.

of the work of Southern men who, like Cobb, loved the Union and loved the States. That is a matter of volumes; but even the briefest sketch of his life must deal in some small measure with the political issues of that day—particularly with the question of slavery. For, then, as now, it was the misfortune of the South that every question revolved around the status of the negro. It made no difference then whether the question was economic, as in the matter of the tariff; or international, as in the annexation of territory acquired in the War with Mexico; or constitutional, as in the organization of a Territory, or on the admission of a new State—its effect on the extension or continuance of slavery, influenced both the vote of the Northern and Southern men called on to settle the question.

The Act of 1820, known as the Missouri Compromise, provided for the admission of Missouri as a slave State, but prohibited slavery in all the region north of 36° 30″, being the line between Arkansas and Missouri extended westward. Many hoped that this compromise had settled the slavery question, and when Mr. Cobb entered Congress, in 1842, there was no acute phase of the question pending—though its influence was felt in questions growing out of the presentation of petitions against slavery, the annexation of Texas, and the declaration of war with Mexico. But when as a result of that war it appeared that the United States was soon to acquire that vast territory now constituting Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, and California, Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, in 1846, offered his celebrated proviso "that there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any territory which shall hereafter be acquired or be annexed to the United States, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

This proviso was defeated by a small majority and was again offered in 1847, being first adopted and then defeated by a narrow majority, the votes being on almost purely sectional lines. And from that day until the close of the Reconstruction period, slavery and its concomitants was the dominating political issue.

In 1848 Cobb defended Polk's administration against the attacks of the Whigs because of his action in declaring war,

showing that the Whig vote for the annexation of Texas was itself equivalent to the declaration of war with Mexico. The speech made a deep impression on the public and was appreciated by the administration. It placed Mr. Cobb high in the estimation of the President, and secured for him the permanent and proud position, for so young a statesman, of being the leader of his party. As this leadership ultimately resulted in Mr. Cobb's being elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, it is not inappropriate to quote what has been written by a contemporary:

As "the lamented Drumgoole, of Virginia, failed in health, it became necessary that some one should supply his place of parliamentary leader of the Democracy in the House. In the occasional contests over political points, in the absence of Mr. Drumgoole, it was found that Mr. Cobb possessed more of the elements of a successful parliamentary leader than any other on that side of the House. Mr. Cobb is the first who, without previous service in the Legislature, or long experience in that body, was suddenly, as it were, elevated to a party leadership in the House. Yet we are by no means surprised at the rapidity with which he has acquired his influence in the hall. His success is attributable to the possession of strong sense, never failing good temper, and intuity of knowledge of men and things, general attainments, and an acquaintance with parliamentary regulations far superior to those of any gentleman who had been a member of the House during the period alluded to."

Among the many honors which filled his life with distinction none affords such proof of his great powers as this selection. For to that position he could only be chosen by that unballoted and uncounted vote, by which the English have so long selected their parliamentary leaders. It involves a veritable survival of the fittest, where the leader emerges from among men themselves leaders. No ordinary man can be such a leader. He must be endowed with all the gifts. He must have physical endurance, courage, tact, judgment, eloquence, general information, power over men, and above all, integrity of character to inspire the devotion of his followers and the respect of his opponents. All of these Howell Cobb brought to the discharge

of his duties in the troublesome course of the Thirtieth Congress, and before its close Horace Greeley, the editor of the *Tribune,* and a political opponent, had already proclaimed that he was the natural and logical candidate of the Democrats for Speaker of the next House.

In this he had but voiced the intent of Howell Cobb's colleagues, and when Congress met on the first Monday in December, 1849, and the clerk called the roll on the election of Speaker there was precipitated one of the historic contests of the American Congress.

Of those elected, 105 were Democrats, 13 were Freesoilers, and 112 were Whigs.

The parties were evenly divided between each other, and also divided in their own ranks, because of differences on the question of slavery—Stephens, Toombs, and Owens, of Georgia, and several other Southern Whigs, for example, refusing to vote for Mr. Wilmot. On the first ballot Cobb, Democrat, received 103 votes; Winthrop, Whig, 96; Wilmot, Freesoiler, 8; Gentry, Southern Whig, 6; scattering, 8. Necessary to a choice, 111. From day to day the balloting continued, and the excitement in the House and throughout the country was of the most intense character. In the hope of ending the contest Mr. Cobb insisted that his name should be withdrawn, and on the twenty-ninth ballot he received no votes, and Winthrop only 17. His friends again insisted that Mr. Cobbs' name should be presented. After the fifty-ninth ballot, a resolution was passed that three more ballots should be taken, and if no one received a majority the roll should be called a fourth time, and the person then receiving the highest number of votes should be declared Speaker. When the sixty-third ballot was taken, December 23, 1849, Winthrop received 99 votes, Cobb 102; and thus at the age of 34 he was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives—the third highest position in the gift of the people of the United States.

There was one incident during the stormy session of the Thirty-first Congress, while the bill to admit California was under consideration, that shows the high and delicate sense of honor that influenced public men at that time. Preston King, Representative from New York, charged that a Journal entry

made by the clerk under the direction of the Speaker, was improper, and Mr. Cobb instantly called to the chair Mr. Winthrop, whom he had recently defeated in the race for Speaker, and moved that he appoint a committee to investivate the charge. Mr. Winthrop appointed the committee, composed of Whigs and Democrats, and it unanimously reported that the changes ordered by Mr. Cobb were proper corrections to make the Journal speak the truth.

The session lasted from December 3, 1849, until September 30, 1850. It was not only one of the longest, but one of the most exciting in our history, for during that Thirtieth Congress Mr. Clay, on his return to the Senate, introduced what has since been called the "Compromise of 1850," which, as amended, provided that California should be admitted, although its Constitution prohibited slavery; that the balance of the territory acquired from Texas should be divided into territories without the Wilmot Proviso; that the slave trade, but not slavery, should be prohibited in the District of Columbia, and that effectual provisions for the rendition of fugitive slaves should be enacted and enforced.

This compromise was supported by Daniel Webster in his celebrated 7th of March speech, and opposed by Calhoun and Jefferson Davis and other Southern Democrats.

Occupying the Speaker's chair, Mr. Cobb was precluded from taking an active part in the debate in the House on this question, but he warmly supported the compromise measure, and gave it the powerful support of his position as presiding officer. It finally passed, and the opponents of the compromise prepared an Address, which was signed by all of the Southern Democrats except Boyd and Clark, from Kentucky, and John H. Lumpkin and Howell Cobb, from Georgia.

Howell Cobb was requested by these other three Democrats to prepare a reply to this Address, and did so. The storm burst on the head of Mr. Webster in Massachusetts, because his 7th of March speech was charged to be an abandonment of the position of the North, and a storm of like fury burst on Mr. Cobb in Georgia because his support of the compromise measure was charged to be a surrender of the rights of the South. The criti-

cism in Georgia of his Union sentiments was so sharp that Mr. Cobb, with the highest honors of the nation before him if he continued his Congressional career, announced that he would not be a candidate for re-election to the House, but as a candidate for Governor would submit to the whole people of the State the propriety of his conduct. The issue was submitted; he was joined by Stephens and Toombs, who, up to this time, had been political opponents. Although, according to Judge Andrews, in his "Recollections of an Old Georgia Lawyer," such a thing had never before been done in a gubernatorial campaign, he took the stump, and, face to face with the people, gave his reasons for supporting the "Compromise of 1850." His course in Congress was not only vindicated, but triumphantly vindicated, for he received the highest popular majority which, up to that time, had ever been given a candidate for Governor. He was inaugurated at Milledgeville; had two quiet and almost uneventful years after the stormy scenes in which he had for ten years participated in Congress, bringing to bear upon the State questions the same clear judgment that he had given his Congressional duties.*

In 1852 he had a correspondence with Governor Means, of South Carolina, as to the boundary line between the two States, in which Governor Cobb took the position, still generally accepted by those who live on the eastern border, that the Georgia line extends to the low water mark on the Carolina side of the Savannah river.

Governor Cobb's letter was printed in pamphlet form and generally circulated at the time. It has fared the fate of so many other Georgia papers of importance, and is lost to all except the antiquarian. This is unfortunate, for it is an extremely able legal paper, prepared after careful research, and

* The National Monument Association was seeking to erect the Washington Monument by popular subscription, each State having the right to present one stone appropriately inscribed, and prior to Governor Cobb's inauguration there had been given on the part of Georgia, a block of marble on which was inscribed the words "*The Constitution as it is, the Union as it was.*" The Legislature in 1852 resolved that "this inscription did not truly express the sentiment of the people of Georgia, and is deemed an unbecoming tribute to the Father of his Country." Governor Cobb was authorized to withdraw this block of marble and cause another to be prepared of Georgia marble, and "to have inscribed thereon the Arms of the State of Georgia, and to place it at the disposal of the Building Committee of the National Monument to the memory of Washington." (Acts 1851–2, page 570). In his message Governor Cobb stated that this resolution had been complied with. And even at this day we can see that considering the excited passions of the time, nothing could then have been more appropriate, than the words in the Seal of the State of Georgia: "Wisdom, Justice, Moderation."

calls attention to an error in some of the printed charters of 1732 which had not previously been noted in the various controversies over the boundary.

The Carolina contention was that the center of the stream was the line, and ran from the ocean to the Tugalo, the most northern stream flowing into the Savannah. That contention was based on those printed copies of the charter which described the territory ceded as being that "which lies from the northern stream of a river, there commonly called the Savannah."

Governor Cobb, after a comparison of various documents, shows that the authoritative copies of the charter describe the territory as that "which lies from the most northern part of the stream, there commonly called the Savannah," and he then proceeds to say that "no one will entertain the proposition for a moment that the most northern part of a river is to be found in the middle of either the main stream or where the stream divides in the middle of the northern branches."

His last message to the Legislature contained a thorough review of the work of the State during his administration, and it is interesting, even at this day, to note that the act which made the Supreme Court perambulating, and requiring it to sit at nine different places, had neither worked well nor been availed of by the parties litigant, in whose interest the provision had been made. He therefore recommended that the court should only be required to sit in the State Capitol. He also called attention to the need of securing a State Law Library, and suggested a fixed annual appropriation, the adoption of which has resulted in giving Georgia one of the best law libraries of any State in the country.

His discussion of the Western and Atlantic Railroad is also of interest. He shows that during his administration railroad positions had not been filled as political offices. He then discusses the question as to how the property should best be managed. He considers the relative advantage of management by a superintendent appointed by the Governor, or by commissioners acting as a board of directors, elected by the Legislature. He opposes a sale of the road and concludes by recommending

that the property be leased under terms which would secure the return of the property in good condition, and with provisions for protecting the rights of the public.

At the expiration of his term of office Governor Cobb entered upon the practice of law, to which he devoted himself for the next three years, though at the request of party leaders he made several addresses at the North in support of Franklin Pierce, Democratic nominee for President. He was not, however, allowed to remain in private life, and in 1855 was re-elected to Congress, serving on the Committee of Ways and Means, and putting forth all of his energies and influence in an attempt to avert the threatened conflict between the two sections. He supported Buchanan, and in September, 1856, made a speech in Westchester, Pennsylvania, in which he contended for the right of Kansas and Nebraska to determine each for themselves whether slavery should or should not be recognized within its limits.

On his election in 1856 President Buchanan tendered Mr. Cobb the position of Secretary of the Treasury, an appointment which was heartily approved by the party and the public in the confident expectation that he would be the master spirit and dominating mind of the Cabinet.

As the time for the nomination of a successor to Buchanan approached, Governor Cobb was by many and in various quarters suggested, and by the Georgia Convention his name was presented as the proper Democratic nominee for President of the United States. His pronounced Union views, however, caused antagonism, and Governor Cobb, in a letter which was a model of courtesy and statesmanship, withdrew his name in the hope of producing party harmony in the State.

The Charleston Convention met April 23, 1860. There were 165 Douglas delegates, and 138 from the Southern States. The majority of the committee submitted a platform which asserted that a Territorial Legislature could not abolish slavery in a Territory, nor prohibit the introduction of slaves into a Territory, and that the Federal Government was bound to protect slavery in all the Territories. The majority favored the re-enactment of the Cincinnati platform of 1856, on which

Buchanan had been elected, and which declared that the acts establishing the Territories of Nebraska and Kansas was the only sound solution of the slavery question, under which the extension or institution of slavery in each State was to be determined by the laws of that State. It pledged the party to abide by the decisions of the Supreme Court, the last of which had adjudged property in slaves to be protected by the Constitution in whatever State the slaves might be carried. It was impossible to unite the warring factions. First the delegates from Alabama and then from the other Southern States seceded. The Douglas delegates, constituting a majority of the convention, remained in session, but it being impossible for Douglas to receive a two-thirds vote, they adjourned, to meet in Baltimore, where, in June, 1860, Douglas and Johnson were nominated. Mr. Cobb endorsed the action of the seceding of delegates, who later nominated Breckenridge, of Kentucky, and Lane, of Oregon. The Republicans at Chicago had nominated Lincoln and Hamlin, who were elected in November, 1860.

For half a century the question as to the right of secession was mooted; time and again threats to secede had been made by various parties in various sections, but the country realized that now at last the day of theory and of threats had passed, and that it was face to face with it as a practical question.

In December, 1860, when President Buchanan read the message which he proposed to submit to the approaching session of Congress, a difference arose in the Cabinet because of the President's denial therein of the right of secession. Mr. Cobb objected to that portion of the message. Jeremiah Black, and other members of the Cabinet, supported the President, who sent the message to Congress December 4, 1860. Mr. Cobb, on December 8, 1860, tendered his resignation as Secretary of the Treasury, and thenceforward history was rapidly made.

The Crittenden Compromise, proposing a Constitutional Amendment prohibiting slavery north and allowing it south of the old Missouri Compromise line of 36° 30″; allowing slavery in the District as long as it was allowed in Maryland and Virginia, and making the Fugitive Slave Law effective by giving the owner compensation if the marshal failed to return

the fugitive, was introduced, and from the preliminary votes Senator Toombs, in December, 1860, wrote that it was doomed to defeat. South Carolina seceded December 20, 1860. From day to day Southern Congressmen withdrew from Congress. Senator Toombs made his last speech the occasion for stating the demands of the South and her reasons for secession, and withdrew from the United States Senate January 7, 1861. Georgia seceded January 19, 1861, and five days later the Georgia Convention elected Howell Cobb one of her delegates to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, to be held in Montgomery, February 4, 1861. He was unanimously elected President of the Provisional Congress. The Crittenden Compromise was finally defeated, March 2, 1861. On the ground that South Carolina ceded Fort Sumter to the Government because she was a member of the Union, and that on her secession therefrom she was entitled to regain possession, South Carolina demanded that the fort should be evacuated and delivered to the State. Negotiations over this question were prolonged until April 12, 1861, when the gun of Sumter was fired and the Civil War began.

Like his distinguished brother, Thomas R. R. Cobb, feeling that as he had given his voice, he must also give his arm, Howell Cobb raised a regiment; was elected Colonel, assigned to duty in the Virginia Peninsula under General Magruder, though, at the same time, he continued to act as President of the Provisional Congress until the ratification of the Confederate Constitution by the Southern States, the election of Congressmen and Senators, President and Vice-President, and the permanent organization of the Confederate Government on February 22, 1862. In the meantime he passed back and forth from his regiment to Congress in the discharge both of civil and military duties. He duplicated the experience of many in both armies, who not having been trained to arms, were in middle age, and at a moment's notice, plunged into the midst of the greatest war in history, doing the work which theretofore had only been done by men trained for the service. He took part in the battles of Seven Pines, the second battle of Manassas, the Seven Days' fight, capture of Harper's Ferry, Crampton's Gap, Sharps-

burg; was named in general orders for gallant service in battle, and later made Major-General. He supported the Confederate government in the issues between it and the State government of Georgia, and was assigned to the District of Georgia, in the hope that he might bring about a greater co-operation between the State and the Confederate authorities.

All of the writers of the time give Mr. Cobb the reputation of having been one of the most popular men of his day, and the idol of his party. But his was a popularity that was founded upon solid claims to the respect and affection. It was the popularity of one who really led, and not of one who merely outran the people to their desired goal; his was the popularity of one who moulded public opinion rather than one who sought to adjust himself to popular views of the day. This was illustrated in his course on the compromise measure of 1850, when he and John H. Lumpkin refused to sign the Southern Address. But a man who held so many and such varied positions of distinction, and who was so important a factor in the important issues of his day, must needs have had bitter opponents. For years his Union views were unpopular with many in the South and his belief in the right of secession was denounced at the North. He shared with others the criticism which the North visited upon all those from the South who held office under Buchanan and at the outbreak of the war. In forming an estimate of his real character and ability, it will be best to use the calm and judicial language of Alexander H. Stephens, who in his "War Between the States" (page 331), in discussing the suggestion that had been made in Montgomery to elect Mr. Cobb President of the Confederacy, says: "Mr. Cobb is a man of very marked and positive character. * * * His convictions are always strong, and his action is governed by them. When he determines upon any line of policy, he pursues it with all of his energies, openly and boldly, without regard to opposition, and with very little inclination to win by conciliation, those who differ with him, whether in or out of his own party. * * * We have often been thrown in concert of action politically, and often in opposition. In all of our differences I considered him a truly honorable and magnanimous opponent, and not only esteem him

personally very highly, but regard him as one of the ablest men in the United States. His election as President of the Confederate States would have received my cordial approval."

In the many addresses on Mr. Cobb's life and character, reported in Boykin's Memorial, runs the strong note not only of admiration but of affection for Mr. Cobb as a man. Indeed, he seems to have been as great at home as in public station. His domestic life was charming, almost ideal. To him and his wife came a large family of sons and daughters, who honor his name: Major Lamar Cobb and Judge Howell Cobb, for years successful and distinguished lawyers in Athens; Honorable John A. Cobb, a Representative from the county of Sumter; Andrew J. Cobb, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia; Mrs. Mary Ann Lamar Erwin, of Athens, and Mrs. Sarah Cobb Rucker, of Atlanta.

At the termination of the war, and on his release on parol, he returned to his family, who were then in Macon, and formed a partnership with James Jackson, afterwards Chief Justice of Georgia, for the practice of law.

Following in the wake of the war and the destruction of property, there was an unexampled amount of litigation brought about by the upsetting of old institutions, and the creation of new problems. Although Mr. Cobb had long been out of the active practice of the profession, he soon had an immense business, and gave to it the same thoroughness of attention that had characterized him throughout his life. In the few years left him, he made a number of able arguments, among which probably the most notable was in the Supreme Court on the Stay Law, which Chief Justice Lumpkin declared to have been among the greatest of the many arguments to which he had listened while on that Bench.

And thus, at fifty, he had again taken up his early profession, turning aside only to make his celebrated "Bush Arbor Speech" in Atlanta, July 23, 1868, when he, General Toombs, R. J. Moses, and Senator Hill spoke to one of the greatest audiences that ever gathered in Georgia on the issues arising out of the war. This was his last appearance before the people he had so long served. He went North on a business trip, and while in

conversation with his wife and Bishop Beckwith, in the Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, he was suddenly stricken with apoplexy, and died October 9, 1868, without a word. His death was a shock to the State and the South. In every way possible the people of Georgia in public meetings voiced their love and respect for Howell Cobb, who with William H. Crawford and Alexander H. Stephens had received the greatest distinctions ever conferred upon any of her sons.

Augusta, Ga., September, 1910. J. R. Lamar.

MAR 15 1940